The first section lists articles by volume and issue (pages 1-130). The second section lists articles by subject (pages 131-672). The final section lists articles alphabetically by author (pages 673-794). Online access to these articles may be found at:

**PART I: ARTICLES LISTED BY VOLUME / ISSUE**

**Vol.59, No.1 (January, 1995)**


Bittner, Donald F. “Shattering Images: Officers of the Royal Marines, 1867-1913.” Vol.59, No.1 (January, 1995), pp.27-52. Demonstrates that Great Britain’s Royal Marines provided members of the middle class with the opportunity to earn a commission.


Vol. 59, No. 2 (April, 1995)

Wirtschafter, Elise Kimerling, “Social Misfits: Veterans and Soldier’s Families in Servile Russia [1682-1874].” Vol. 59, No. 2 (April, 1995), pp. 215-235. Endeavors to understand the relationship between military service and social categories in Imperial Russia, beginning with the reign of Peter the Great in 1682 up to the introduction of universal conscription in 1874.


Ponichtera, Robert M. “The Military Thought of Wladyslaw Sikorski.” Vol. 59, No. 2 (April, 1995), pp. 279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.


Vol. 59, No. 3 (July, 1995)


Pope, Steven W. “An Army of Athletes: Playing Fields, Battlefields, and the American Military Sporting Experience, 1890-1920.” Vol. 59, No. 3 (July, 1995), pp. 435-456. Looks at the efforts of a reformist generation of officers, who were committed to their soldiers’ welfare, to utilize athletics and sports as a means of combating desertion and vice, which contributed to a transformation in the public image of both sports and the Army.


Ripperger, Robert M. “The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.


Foregger, Richard, “Two Sketch Maps of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.687-696. Asks whether or not the sketch maps in question would have provided the Allies with adequate information for the bombing of gas chambers.

Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.

Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996)

Williams, William J. “Josephus Daniels and the U.S. Navy’s Shipbuilding Program During World
War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.7-38. Observes how Daniels (1862-1948), with no naval or maritime background, applied himself conscientiously to shifting the Navy’s building program from capitol ships to destroyers designed to address the U-Boat threat.

Hancock, Eleanor, “Ernst Rohm and the Experience of World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.39-60. Inspects the role of the Great War service in the political rhetoric of the Chief of Staff of the National Socialist Sturmabteilung, including Rohm’s version of his war experiences as recounted in his 1928 autobiography.

Bell, Christopher M. “‘Our Most Exposed Outpost’: Hong Kong and British Far Eastern Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.


Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996)


Meilinger, Phillip, “Trenchard and ‘Morale Bombing’: The Evolution of Royal Air Force Doctrine before World War II.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.243-270. Deals with the inexact blend of the intended goals of the R.A.F.’s interwar strategic bombing doctrine: breaking the will of the enemy and / or breaking the enemy’s economy.


the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.


Van De Mark, Brian, “Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.339-357. Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two works on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.

Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996)


Kopperman, Paul E. “‘The Cheapest Pay’: Alcohol Abuse in the Eighteenth-Century British Army.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.445-470. Analyzes the unwillingness of officers to confront what was generally agreed to be a significant problem due to conflicting medical opinion and the utility of control over government supplied alcohol.

Echevarria, Antulio, “General Staff Historian Hugo Freiherr von Freytag-Loringhoven and the Dialectics of German Military Thought.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.471-494. Von Freytag-Loringhoven (1855-1924) was arguably the most prolific of Imperial Germany’s military authors and, notably, a historian of the Great General Staff, whose opposition to change served as an antithesis that forced his critics to justify and further develop their ideas.


Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996)

accelerating the pace of military technological modernization, including involvement with battleships, submarines, aircraft, and machine guns.


Fritz, Stephen G. “‘We are Trying...to Change the Face of the World’ – Ideology and Motivation in the Wehrmacht on the Eastern Front: The View from Below.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.683-710. Appraises the influence of ‘positive’ National Socialist ideological beliefs on the average Landser’s motives to engage in combat.


Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997)


Perras, Galen Roger, “We have Opened the Door to Tokyo: United States Plans to Seize the Kurile
Islands, 1943-1945.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.65-91. Proposals to defeat Imperial Japan by attacking the Home Islands through a campaign in the Northern Pacific, including the potential complications for U.S.-Soviet relations.

Fautua, David T. “The ‘Long Pull' Army: NSC 68, the Korean War, and the Creation of the Cold War Army.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.93-120. Endeavors to distinguish the changes to the U.S. Army in the early 1950s resulting from National Security Council paper 68 from those prompted by the Korean War.


Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997)

Dunn, John, “Egypt’s Nineteenth-Century Armaments Industry.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.231-254. Explains that the efforts of Muhammad Ali Pasha (1769-1849) and Khedive Ismail to establish a modern arms industry in Egypt was doomed in part due to haphazard implementation and inadequate funding, but, in a broader context, failure sprang from an unwillingness and / or inability to impose major political, cultural, and social changes.

Birtle, Andrew J. “The U.S. Army’s Pacification of Marinduque, Philippine Islands, April 1900 – April 1901.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.255-282. Observes that the common image of the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign in the Philippines that emphasizes the political ‘nation building’ approach obscures the equally if not more important harsh military measures indispensable for pacification.


Bacevich, A.J. “The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.
Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997)

Kastor, Peter J. “Toward ‘The Maritime War Only’: The Question of Naval Mobilization, 1811-1812.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.455-480. Applies the broader context of the ‘New Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.

Lyon, James M.B. “‘A Peasant Mob’: The Serbian Army on the Eve of the Great War.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.481-502. In contrast to previous studies, this article seeks to assess the Army’s preparedness on the eve of World War I based on Serbian archival sources, as opposed to Hapsburg sources.

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.

Giangreco, D.M. “Casualty Projections for the U.S. Invasion of Japan, 1945-1946: Planning and Policy Implications.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.521-581. Demonstrates that those historians who have rejected President Harry Truman’s (1945-1953) claim that he expected huge losses from an invasion of the Japanese Home Islands have based their conclusions on a combination of superficial research in the mass of related documents and specifically misinterpreting planning documents.


Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997)

Palmer, Michael A. “‘The Soul’s Right Hand’: Command and Control in the Age of Fighting Sail, 1652-1827.” Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.679-705. Suggests that the ‘rationalism’ of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries had a detrimental impact on methods of command and control, emphasizing centralization which, in turn, favored the single line ahead formation that has been blamed for the indecisiveness of naval battles in this period.


Tone, John Lawrence, “The Machete and the Liberation of Cuba.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.7-28. Disputes the importance attached to the machete, arguing that the significance of its symbolic value has overshadowed the fact that the Cuban Liberation Army relied, first and foremost, on the use of rifles, in which they surpassed their Spanish opponents.

Lambert, Nicholas A. “‘Our Bloody Ships’ or ‘Our Bloody System’? Jutland and the Loss of the Battle Cruisers, 1916.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.29-55. Speculates that an emphasis on rapid fire led gunnery personnel to stockpile far more shells in their turrets than the regulated maximum of eight projectiles, resulting in catastrophic explosions when German shells found their mark.

Gershovich, Moshe, “The Ait Ya’qub Incident and the Crisis of French Military Policy in Morocco.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.57-73. Though small in scale, the author suggests that defeat at Ait Ya’qub was the final straw that led the French government to call into question the twin concepts of Maroc utile and peaceful penetration.

Lund, Erik, “The Industrial History of Strategy: Re-evaluating the Wartime Record of the British Aviation Industry in Comparative Perspective, 1919-1945.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.75-99. Rejects the conventional notion that the Allies achieved victory by outproducing the Axis, insisting that, instead, more factors than mere volume played a role, as demonstrated by the British air sector that displayed greater flexibility, technological sophistication, and effectiveness than either its German or United States counterparts.

Hofmann, George F. “The Tactical and Strategic Use of Attaché Intelligence: The Spanish Civil War and the U.S. Army’s Misguided Quest for a Modern Tank Doctrine.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.101-134. Asserts that the analysis of the employment of tanks in the war was distorted by the cultural bias of the infantry, cavalry, and artillery branch chiefs, leaving the U.S. Army without an armored doctrine on the eve of World War II.


Willoughby, John, “The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation
of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.


**Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998)**

Weitz, Mark A. “Drill, Training, and the Combat Performance of the Civil War Soldier: Dispelling the Myth of the Poor Soldier, Great Fight.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.263-289. Proposes that, contrary to conventional wisdom, the soldiers who fought in the war functioned effectively because of military skills that flowed directly from drill, training, and discipline rather than any innate fighting ability.

Angevine, Robert G. “The Rise and Fall of the Office of Naval Intelligence, 1882-1892: A Technological Perspective.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.291-312. Advances the argument that the first peacetime military intelligence organization, by successfully gathering, overtly and covertly, information on foreign naval technology, enabled the United States to build a modern fleet as quickly and inexpensively as possible.


Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kreigsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.

**Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998)**

military developments of the Enlightenment were the result of the normal course of military innovation, simple evolutionary adaptation, as opposed to a sudden, revolutionary change stemming from the rediscovery of the military methods described by Classical authors.


Dhada, Mustafah, “The Liberation War in Guinea-Bissau Reconsidered.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.571-593. Disputes the image of a straightforward march to victory for the Partido Africano de Independência de Guiné e Cabo Verde (P.A.I.G.C.), demonstrating that, instead, it was a struggle involving moves and countermoves by Portuguese forces and the P.A.I.G.C., each designed to maintain or regain specific initiatives, each designed to check or checkmate the opponent.


Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998)

Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.


Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999)

Schneid, Frederick C. “The Dynamics of Defeat: French Army Leadership, December 1812 – March 1813.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.7-28. Examines how, in the wake of the catastrophe in Russia, the remnants of the Grande Armée were preserved despite the departure of Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte (1769-1821).

Gardner, Nikolas, “Command and Control in the ‘Great Retreat of 1914: The Disintegration of the British Cavalry Division.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.29-54. Suggests that the lack of experience in operating as a division, the division’s unwieldy size, the inefficiency of its commander and staff, and the independent mindset of its brigade commanders prevented it from operating effectively.

Palazzo, Albert P. “The British Army’s Counter-Battery Staff Office and Control of the Enemy in World War I.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.55-74. Sets forth the argument that the critical turning point for the artillery occurred during the winter of 1916-1917, when, drawing upon the lessons of the Battle of the Somme, a corps-level Counter-Battery Staff Office was created.


Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999)

Dwyer, Christopher S. “Raiding Strategy: As Applied by the Western Confederate Cavalry in the American Civil War.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.263-281. Offers the explanation that the failure of the Confederate Cavalry in the Western Theater was not due to any lack of success in the raids that were conducted, but to the misuse made of these raids in the overall strategy of Confederate theater commanders.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French and British troops fought alongside each other.


DeVries, Kelly, “The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.


Kleinschmidt, Harald, “Using the Gun: Manual Drill and the Proliferation of Portable Firearms.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.601-630. Delves into the military, political, and social factors that led to an increase in the use of hand-held firearms throughout Europe, from the fifteenth through the eighteenth century.


Boyce, D. George, “From Assaye to the Assaye: Reflections on British Government, Force, and Moral Authority in India.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.643-668. Appraises the role of the threat and use of force in British rule, from the Battle of Assaye (1803) to the naval mutiny of 1946, including how the reliance on force shaped the moral and ethical justifications for the British governing India.


Sorley, Lewis and Pernell, Ralph McT. “Too Good for the Infantry?” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.704-705. This is a 1942 letter from New Mexico Congressman Clinton P. Anderson in response to a request for an individual to be reassigned out of a rifle squad.
Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999)


Crane, Conrad C. “Raiding the Beggar’s Pantry: The Search for Airpower Strategy in the Korean War.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.885-920. Contrasts the need to fight a limited war with the newly independent U.S. Air Force’s focus on nuclear warfare.


Vol.64, No.1 (January, 2000)


studies of the Army’s recent military operations.


Harari, Yuval Noah, “Strategy and Supply in Fourteenth-Century Western European Invasion Campaigns.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.297-333. Seeks to understand both how food for men and animals was ensured by logistical trains versus plunder, and to what extent the chosen or imposed form of supply placed restrictions on strategy.


Tan Tai-Yong, “An Imperial Home-Front: Punjab and the First World War.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.371-410. Looks at how, during the war, the civil administration of the State of Punjab wined up concentrating on recruiting men for the Indian Army.

Coox, Alvin D. “Needless Fear: The Compromise of U.S. Plans to Invade Japan in 1945.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.411-437. The disappearance of top-secret material from Manila caused a great deal of concern, but post-war access to Japanese documents demonstrate that these stolen papers had no impact on defensive plans for Kyushu.

United States responded differently to the provocations of North Korea and how this impacted the war in Vietnam.

Eddy, George G. “Memoirs: The Birth of the Concrete-Piercing Fuze: How the Siegfried Line and Other Formidable Targets were Breached.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.459-465. Brigadier General George G. Eddy (1895-1969) relates the development of the concrete piercing fuze when he served as Director of the Ordnance Research Center at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, during World War II.


Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000)


Showalter, Dennis, “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.

Van Tuyll, Hubert P. “The Dutch Mobilization of 1914: Reading the ‘Enemy’s’ Intentions.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.711-737. Establishes that the Dutch Armed Forces were aware that Von Schlieffen intended to violate Dutch neutrality and their response resulted in a change in Germans plans for war with France.


Hayward, Joel, “Too Little, Too Late: An Analysis of Hitler’s Failure in August 1942 to Damage Soviet Oil Production.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.769-794. Claims that, had Adolf Hitler not been so fixated on Stalingrad, Luftwaffe assets could have been used to significantly disrupt the supply of oil to Soviet factories and forces.

**Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000)**


Croxton, Derek, “The Prosperity of Arms is Never Continual’: Military Intelligence, Surprise, and Diplomacy in 1640s Germany.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.981-1003.


Winton, Harold R. “Toward an American Philosophy of Command.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1035-1060. Considers the particular blend of intellectual and psychological qualities articulated within the practice of command in the U.S. Army during the interwar period.

Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.

Gentile, Gian P. “Shaping the Past Battlefield, ‘For the Future’: The United States Strategic Bombing Survey’s Evaluation of the American Air War against Japan.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1085-1112. Contests the image of the Bombing Survey as an impartial primary source, demonstrating that it was shaped by particular circumstances, bias, and political factors, most notably the effort to justify an independent Air Force.


**Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001)**

Monteiro, Armando da Silva Saturnino, “The Decline and Fall of Portuguese Seapower, 1588-1663.”
Herrera, Ricardo A. “Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.9-20. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.


Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon”).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.

Lynn, John A. “Historiographical Essay: The Treatment of Military Subjects in Diderot’s Encyclopedie.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.131-165. Concludes that while Denis Diderot’s (1713-1784) coverage of military topics was not the basis for reforms, they provide an excellent picture of the European art of war in the mid-eighteenth century.

Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001)


Fitzpatrick, David J. “Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.

(April, 2001), pp.391-400. Chronicles the successful mission of the U.S. military intelligence unit, Order of Battle Team 24, to seize German documents detailing Soviet forces, documents that were located beyond the Line of Demarcation in Czechoslovakia.

Witty, David M. “A Regular Army in Counterinsurgency Operations: Egypt in North Yemen, 1962-1967.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.401-439. The Egyptian campaign in Yemen may have contributed to a compromise peace settlement, but it adversely impacted the Egyptian Army’s capacity to fight conventional wars.

France, John, “Historiographical Essay: Recent Writing on Medieval Warfare: From the Fall of Rome to c.1300.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.441-473. Primarily covering works that have been publishing in the last twenty-five years, the author reviews studies on the successor states to Rome, the Byzantine Empire, the thorny subject of feudalism, fortifications and siege operations, the naval dimension, the manner in which warfare was conducted in Europe during the High Middle Ages, 1000-1300, the employment of mercenaries, and the Crusades.

Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001)

McConachy, Bruce, “The Roots of Artillery Doctrine: Napoleonic Artillery Tactics Reconsidered.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.617-640. Puts forward the explanation that the changes in Napoleonic artillery practices beginning in 1807 were the results of years of experimentation and innovation, rather than compensation for a general decline in standards throughout the Grande Armée.


Wildenberg, Thomas, “In Support of the Battle Line: Gunnery’s Influence on the Development of Carrier Aviation in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.697-711. Debunks the presumed anti-aviation attitude of ‘battleship admirals’ and describes how carrier aviation was a mission driven, rather than a technological driven, affair that proceeded incrementally over the course of several years.

McCreedy, Kenneth O. “Planning the Peace: Operation Eclipse and the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.713-739. Indicates that Operation Eclipse, which was planned simultaneously with Overlord, had the dual goals of thoroughly eliminating Nazism in Germany and establishing the conditions that would free up Allied forces for military operations against Japan.


Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001)


Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

Erickson, Edward J. “Strength against Weakness: Ottoman Military Effectiveness at Gallipoli, 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.981-1011. In contrast to most studies, the author concentrates on Turkish preparations and performance, showing that the peninsula was heavily fortified and defended by the Empire’s finest divisions.


Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002)


Searle, Thomas R. “‘It made a Lot of Sense to Kill Skilled Workers’: The Firebombing of Tokyo in March 1945.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.103-133. Demonstrates that the fire bombing of Japanese cities was not a radical departure from U.S.A.A.F. tactics used against Germany, that it was not an abandonment of concentrating on targeting industry, and that it was based on long-term planning.


Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002)

Bachrach, Bernard, “Charlemagne and the Carolingian General Staff.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.313-357. Contends that the personnel and procedures relied upon by Emperor Charlemagne (747-814) for intelligence and planning fulfill the qualifications for a modern general staff.

Greenhalgh, Michael, “French Military Reconnaissance in the Ottoman Empire during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries as a Source for Our Knowledge of Ancient Monuments.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.359-388. Displays how a combination of the intellectual background of many French officers and the Ottoman reuse of Classical Greek and Roman ruins for military purposes resulted in valuable archaeological information in reports preserved in French military archives.

Travers, Tim and Celik, Birten, “‘Not One of Them Ever came Back’: What Happened to the 1/5


Linn, Brian M. and Weigley, Russell F. “The American Way of War Revisited.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.501-533. The author challenges some of the conclusions in Dr. Weigley’s (1930-2004) classic study of the manner in which the United States Army has conducted warfare through the length of its history.

Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002)

Herwig, Holger H. “Germany and the ‘Short War’ Illusion: Toward a New Interpretation?” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.681-693. A reassessment based on newly accessed documents from the Reichsarchiv in the former East Germany suggest that Imperial Germany’s military leaders recognized that a conflict that they initiated might last up to two or more years.


Nenninger, Timothy K. “United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.

Marchio, James D. “Risking General War in Pursuit of Limited Objectives: U.S. Military
Contingency Planning for Poland in the Wake of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.783-812. Reveals that the various problems in exploring options for coming to the defense of Poland in the wake of the suppression of the Hungarian uprising led the Eisenhower administration to develop more response options to compliment the doctrine of massive nuclear retaliation.


Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002)


Kelly, Patrick J. “Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.


Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.

raising and service of the 201st Mexican P-47 Squadron in the Philippines beginning in May, 1945.

Xiaoming Zhang, “China’s Involvement in Laos during the Vietnam War, 1963-1975.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1141-1166. Shows that the competition between Hanoi and Beijing for control over the Laotian Communists reflected an underlying mistrust between the two governments.

Rogers, Clifford J. “Clausewitz, Genius, and the Rules.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1167-1176. Contends that ‘genius rises above the rules’, attributed to Carl von Clausewitz (1780-1831), has been misunderstood, that what Clausewitz meant was that geniuses violate only the incorrect or oversimplified rules of bad theory.


Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003)

Boesche, Roger, “Kautilya’s Arthaśāstra on War and Diplomacy in Ancient India.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.9-37. Kautilya is believed to have been an adviser to the founder of the Mauryan Empire, Chandragupta (c.317-293 B.C.E.).


[25]
Argues that the failure of the attempt to rescue the hostages in Iran, 1980, provoked the principle of joint operations in the U.S. Armed Forces and the consolidation of Special Forces under a Special Operations Command.

Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003)

Bertosa, Brian, “The Supply of Hoplite Equipment by the Athenian State down to the Lamian War [323-322 B.C.E.].” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.361-379. Covers the break with tradition in the polis of Athens in 335 B.C.E. when arms and armor were provided to citizens, including, for the first time, the thetes (poor), who had not previously been able to serve as hoplites.

Cassidy, Ben, “Machiavelli and the Ideology of the Offensive: Gunpowder Weapons in The Art of War.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.381-404. Disputes the interpretation that, in his Art of War, Niccolò Machiavelli (1469-1527) completely rejects the use of both cannon and hand-held firearms, explaining that his downplaying of the use of gunpowder weapons was due to Machiavelli’s association of cannons and handguns with the defensive, while he endorsed the offensive.

Castel, Albert, “Liddell Hart’s Sherman: Propaganda as History.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.405-426. Concludes that Liddell Hart’s 1929 biography of U.S. Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-1891) is seriously flawed, both factually and analytically, because it was written to validate the author’s concept of the ‘indirect approach’ in warfare.


Lock-Pullan, Richard, “‘An Inward Looking Time’: The United States Army, 1973-1976.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.483-511. Rejects the explanation that the immediate post-Vietnam War reforms were primarily shaped by the recent conflict in Southeast Asia, insisting, instead, that of greater importance was the end of the draft and the lessons drawn from the 1973 Arab-Israeli War by General William E. DePuy (1919-1992).


Stevenson, Matthew, “Memoirs: War’s End on Okinawa: In Search of Captain Robert Fowler.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.517-528. U.S.M.C. Captain Fowler, who was killed on Okinawa on 12 June, 1945, was a close friend of the author’s father.

Louis Lazare Hoche (1768-1797) was a General of Revolutionary France whose service included the successful suppression of the Catholic Royalist Revolt in the Vendée.

Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003)


Holmes, Terence M. “Classical Blitzkrieg: The Untimely Modernity of Schlieffen’s Cannae Programme.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.745-771. Reveals that the Chief of the Prussian General Staff, Count Alfred von Schlieffen (1891-1906), only adopted the Cannae paradigm in 1909, four years after he had formulated his plans for war with France, and that this paradigm inadvertently fit subsequent concepts for mechanized warfare.


Loss, Christopher P. “Reading between Enemy Lines: Armed Services Editions and World War II.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.811-834.


Bernstein, Barton J. “Reconsidering the ‘Atomic General’: Leslie R. Groves.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.883-920. A critical review of the influential published works, the substantial archival sources, and an attempt to separate fact from fiction regarding specific controversial issues.

Settle, Frank; Whaley, Tom and Blackmer, Elizabeth, “Alsos Digital Library for Nuclear Issues.”
Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003)

Davis, Robert S. “Escape from Andersonville: A Study in Isolation and Imprisonment.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1065-1081. Seeks to understand why only some two dozen Union prisoners escaped from Andersonville within the larger context of the P.O.W. experience in later conflicts.


Tanner, Harold M. “Guerrilla, Mobile, and Base Warfare in Communist Military Operations in Manchuria, 1945-1947.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1177-1222. Relates how, after initial setbacks while relying on a conventional war strategy, the Communists developed a hybrid strategy that turned the tide of the Civil War, enabling them to make a more successful transition from guerrilla to conventional warfare.


Birtle, Andrew J. “The Origins of the Legion of the United States.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1249-1262. Offers the possibility that the reorganization of the U.S. Army in 1792 was based on the writings of Colonel Henry Bouquet (1719-1765), a noted veteran of the Indian Frontier.


pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.

Fitzharris, Joseph C. “Field Officer Courts and the U.S. Civil War Military Justice.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.47-72. Looks at the neglected topic of field officer courts which, by a Congressional Act of July, 1862, was supposed to replace the more arbitrary regimental courts-martial system.

Jackman, Steven D. “Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.


Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004)

No.2 (April, 2004), pp.361-380. Challenges the concept of changes in warfare provoking changes in society, insisting, instead, that the opposite was case, calling for a new approach to understanding late-Medieval military developments based on a greater appreciation of the societies from which armies were raised.


Bryant, G.J. “Asymmetric Warfare: The British Experience in Eighteenth-Century India.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.431-469. Juxtaposes the adaption to new circumstance of Indian versus British military forces, proposing that while the British were able to retain their military superiority, Indian rulers were unable to overcome political obstacles that interfered with the adoption of European methods.

Weddle, Kevin J. “‘The Magic Touch of Reform’: Samuel Francis Du Pont and the Efficiency Board of 1855.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.471-504. Using previously neglected sources, this article considers how political and military leaders, notably Commander Du Pont (1803-1865), broke the logjam produced by a system of promotion based exclusively on seniority.

Stolfi, Russell H.S. “A Critique of Pure Success: Inchon Revisited, Revised, and Contrasted.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.505-525. Critiques the performance of the ground forces that were successfully landed at Inchon, proposing that a comparative example of German operations in the Baltic in 1941 suggests greater boldness would have rewarded U.S. forces.


**Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004)**


Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “Myth and memory: Sir Douglas Haig and the Imposition of Allied Unified Command in March, 1918.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), pp.771-820. Debunks Field Marshal Haig’s (1861-1928) claim that he deserves credit for Chief of the French General Staff, Ferdinand Foch’s
(1851-1929), appointment as Allied Supreme Commander.

Bechthold, B. Michael, “A Question of Success: Tactical Air Doctrine and Practice in North Africa, 1942-43.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), 821-851. Reveals that the tactical doctrine of the U.S. Army Air Force was found wanting in North Africa in 1942, leading to the adoption of the proven British Eighth Army Western Desert Air Force model of ground-air cooperation.


Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004)

Bachrach, David S. “The Military Administration of England: The Royal Artillery (1216-1272).” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1083-1104. By describing an example of the sophisticated military administration during the reign of King Henry III, specifically involving siege engines, the author argues that much of the military innovations that have been attributed to Henry III’s successor, King Edward I, already existed before he ascended the throne.


[31]
Addresses the multiple problems surrounding the ways in which the role of technology in history has been interpreted.


**Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005)**

Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

Harari, Yuval Noah, “Martial Illusions: War and Disillusionment in Twentieth-Century and Renaissance Military memoirs.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.43-72. Sets forth the notion that the change in the image of war from one that was positive and romantic to disillusionment owed more to soldiers’ self-perceptions and expectations that developments in technology produced.


Rodgers, Thomas E. “Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.


Jeans, Roger B. “Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.


Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005)

Bruce, Susannah Ural, “‘Remember Your Country and Keep up Its Credit’: Irish Volunteers and the Union Army, 1861-1865.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.331-359. Puts forward the explanation that a central theme in the support of Irish immigrants for the Union cause was their dual loyalties to both their new and original homelands, support that was tested by the rising casualties, Emancipation Proclamation, and the introduction of the draft.


Hughes, Matthew, “Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.


Reiss, Matthias, “Bronzed Bodies behind Barbed Wire: Masculinity and the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the United States in World War II.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.475-504. In contrast to other Allied nations, the War Department chose not to parole German P.O.W.s being held in the United States into the custody of employers because of concerns over the potential for women being attracted to these prisoners.

Geissler, Suzanne, “Professor Dennis Mahan Speaks out on West Point Chapel Issues, 1850.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.505-519. An 1850 letter from West Point professor to the Secretary of War in which Mahan (1802-1871) expressed his opposition to the academy’s Chaplain always having to be Episcopalian and mandatory chapel attendance for staff.


Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005)
Roy, Kaushik, “Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.

Miller, Stephen M. “In Support of the ‘Imperial Mission’? Volunteering for the South African War, 1899-1902.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.691-711. Inquires into the motives of British civilians who responded to the call for recruits by enlisting in the Volunteers, the Militia, or the Imperial Yeomanry.


Meixsel, Richard, “A Uniform Story.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.791-799. Debunks the often-repeated story that Douglas MacArthur (1880-1964) designed a field marshal’s uniform for his role as Philippine military advisor in the 1930s.


Worthing, Peter, “The Road through Whampa: The Early Career of He Yingqin.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.953-985. Determines that He Yingqin (1890-1987) owed his repeated promotions to his good working relationship with Jiang Jieshi (Chiang Kai-shek, 1887-1975), a relationship that was based on shared experiences and values.

Jones, Mark C. “Give Credit where Credit is Due: The Dutch Role in the Development and Deployment of the Submarine Schnorkel.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.987-1012.


Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006)


Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.


Hawkins, John M. “The Costs of Artillery: Eliminating Harassment and Interdiction Fire During the Vietnam War.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.91-122. Determines that the reason that the use of U.S. artillery for harassment and interdiction had been all but eliminated by June, 1970, was due to budgetary pressures and not from concerns over collateral damage.


Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006)

Kagan, Kimberly, “Redefining Roman Grand Strategy.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.333-362. By scrutinizing the patterns of troop movements provided by surviving sources, the author proposes that Roman Emperors directed how to allocate resources empire-wide to meet objectives, which satisfies the definition of a grand strategy.


Reid, Brian Holden, “‘A Signpost that was Missing?’ Reconsidering British Lessons from the American Civil War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.385-414. Focuses on the works of the military
authors, notably General J.F.C. Fuller (1878-1966) and Captain Basil Liddell Hart (1895-1970), to consider the ‘lessons’ they perceived from their study of the U.S. Civil War.


Jones, Edgar, “‘L.M.F.:’ The Use of Psychiatric Stigma in the Royal Air Force during the Second World War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.439-458. Explores the consequences of the introduction by the R.A.F. of the term ‘Lack of Moral Fibre’ in April, 1940, which was intended to stigmatize aircrew who, without a medical reason, refused to fly.


**Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006)**

May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.


McRandle, James and Quirk, James, “The Blood Test Revisited: A New Look at German Casualty Counts in World War I.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.667-701. Tests Winston Churchill’s (1874-1965) claim that the Allies generally suffered higher casualties in battle on the Western Front than their German opponents by examining the German Medical Corps’ official history.

Sacca, John Wanda, “Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at American Military Colleges, 1904-37.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.703-742. Relates how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership in any alumni associations.


Powers, Sandra L. “Historiographical Essay: Studying the Art of War: Military Books known to American Officers and Their French Counterparts during the Second Half of the

**Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006)**

Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.


Faust, Drew Gilpin, “The 2006 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: ‘Numbers on Top of Numbers’: Counting the Civil War Dead.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.995-1009. The scale and destructiveness of the United States Civil War generated the assumption that the government had an obligation to accurately name and count the military dead.

Orange, Vincent, “The German Air Force is Already ‘The Most Powerful in Europe’: Two Royal Air Force Officers Report on a Visit to Germany, 6-15 October, 1936.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1011-1028. Presents the contents of an unpublished report by two R.A.F. officers who toured Germany to investigate the Luftwaffe, where they were well received and given access to both the latest aircraft and high-ranking air force personnel.


Spiller, Roger, “Historiographical Essay: Military History and Its Fictions.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1081-1097. Observes that military history’s intellectual authority has declined as other disciplines have taken more adventurous approaches to the study of war and assumed a more prominent role in contemporary military criticism.

**Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007)**

[38]
Kagay, Donald J. “The Defense of the Crown of Aragon during the War of the Two Pedros (1356-1366).” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.11-33. Undertakes to show that the War of the Two Pedros established the administrative and military forces that would ultimately lead toward a unified Spanish kingdom in the fifteenth century.


Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making.

Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.


Meilinger, Phillip S. “A History of Effects-Based Air Operations.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.139-167. Surveys the problem of measuring the effectiveness of Air Operations due to the ready availability of metrics such as casualty numbers, bomb tonnage, and the number of sorties flown versus the lack of the intelligence apparatus with which to analyze the complex economic system of one’s opponents.


Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007)
Parker, Geoffrey, “The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

White, Lorraine, “Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climactic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.


Kahn, David, “The Prehistory of the General Staff.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.499-504. Sets forth the argument that the advent of the modern general staff system was the consequence of secularization, which provided control, bureaucracy, which rationalized endeavor, and management, which overcame specialization.


Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007)

shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.

Manning, Roger B. “Styles of Command in Seventeenth Century English Armies.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.671-699. Proposes that aristocratic officers were reluctant to accept the idea that military hierarchies had superseded social hierarchies or that in warfare they should pursue military objectives rather than personal honor, so that, excepting the New Model Army, English military leadership was backwards in comparison with its continental counterparts.

Lee, Wayne E. “Peace Chiefs and Blood Revenge: Patterns of Restraint in Native American Warfare, 1500-1800.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.701-741. Although eastern Native American societies were willing to attempt to destroy an enemy, including indiscriminate killing, patterns of restraint inherent to their social authority, cultural values, and methods of warfare tended to limit escalation and the overall level of violence.

Philpott, William and Alexander, Martin S. “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it played an important role in France’s preparations for war.


Donnelly, William M. “‘The Best Army that can be put in the Field in the Circumstances’: The U.S. Army, July 1951 – July 1953.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.809-847. Reckons with the difficulties faced by career soldiers during the Korean War due to limited national mobilization and the cuts to the Army’s budget by President Harry S. Truman (1945-1953).


No.3 (July, 2007), pp.889-901. In 1998 a copy of the Marine Corps’ previously lost 1936 Tentative Manual for Defense of Advance Bases was uncovered, a manual that displays the culmination of decades of doctrinal thinking about the defense of island bases against enemy amphibious, naval, and aerial assaults.

**Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007)**


Peifer, Douglas C. “The Past in the Present: Passion, Politics, and the Historical Profession in the German and British Pardon Campaigns.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1107-1132. Long a peripheral matter, by the 1990s military justice during the World Wars had vaulted from the field of grassroots activism to the legislative, executive, and judicial arenas of government in Germany and Great Britain, resulting in official pardons for soldiers who had been court martialed in these conflicts.

Young, Ken, “No Blank Cheque: Anglo-American (Mis)Understandings and the Use of the English Airbases.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1133-1167. Deals with the diplomatic, political, and military issues surrounding the deployment of U.S. nuclear-capable strategic bombers to bases in Great Britain following the Berlin crisis of 1948.

Carter, Donald Alan, “Eisenhower versus the Generals.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1169-1199. Traces the rancor that evolved between President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1953-1961), who pursued the ‘New Look’ national security policy that relied on nuclear weapons, the Strategic Air Command, and a robust economy, versus Army officers who believed the drastic reductions in conventional ground forces challenged the very existence of their service.


**Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008)**
Wilson, Peter H. “Defining Military Culture.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.11-41. Puts forward the notion that military culture is a specific form of institutional culture and that viewing armies from this perspective offers new insight into both how they functioned and the nature of their interaction with state and society.

Kingsley, Ronald F. and Alexander, Harvey J. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War. See also: McCulloch, Ian Macpherson, “‘A Blanket of Inconsistencies’: The Battle of Ticonderoga, 2008.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.889-900.

Van de Logt, Mark, “The Powers of the Heavens Shall Eat of my Smoke’: The Significance of Scalping in Pawnee Warfare.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.71-104. Explains that there were a range of motives for Pawnee warriors to seek scalps, including improved status and marriage prospects for the warrior, revenge for the killing of tribal members, to end the mourning period of those who had lost a relative or friend, and, when sacrificed in a special ceremony, to improve the spiritual well-being of the Pawnee people.

Xu Guoqi, “The Great War and China’s Military Expedition Plan.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.105-140. The article seeks to understand why China tried so hard to participate in the war, why China’s plans to raise an expeditionary force went unfulfilled, and what role China played in the First World War.


Coleman, Bradley Lynn, “Recovering the Korean War Dead, 1950-1958: Graves Registration, Forensic Anthropology, and Wartime Memorialization.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.179-222. The Graves Registration Service, U.S. Quartermaster Corps, developed an innovative system during the Korean War in which the dead were recovered and repatriated to the United States during major combat operations.

**Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008)**

Larson, Robert H. “Max Jähns and the Writing of Military History in Imperial Germany.” Vol.72,
No.2 (April, 2008), pp.345-370. A career Prussian officer who taught military history at the elite War Academy for fourteen years and was a prolific author, Max Jähns’ (1837-1900) studies focused on the place of military institutions and practices in the context of general history.


Biddle, Tami Davis, “Dresden 1945: Reality, History, and Memory.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.413-449. This essay is an effort to untangle a complicated and much misunderstood episode in the history of modern warfare and to make sense of it in the context in which it occurred.

Werrell, Kenneth P. “Across the Yalu: Rules of Engagement and the Communist Air Sanctuary during the Korean War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.451-475. U.S. warplanes violated Chinese air space during the Korean War more frequently than was generally acknowledged, often encouraged and sometimes led by field grade officers, with few pilots suffering punishment.

Trauschweizer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.

Joseph, Uri Bar, “Strategic Surprise or Fundamental Flaws? The Source of Israel’s Military Defeat at the Beginning of the 1973 War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.509-530. Suggests that the deficient deployment of Israeli forces that met the Egyptian assault was due to a failure of intelligence to provide sufficient warning.

Salaita, George D. “Embellishing Omaha Beach.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.531-534. Clarifies the misconceptions surrounding Company ‘A’, 116th Infantry Regiment, 29th Infantry Division, a lead unit in the landing on Omaha Beach.

Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008)

Dreyer, Edward L. “Zhao Chongguo: A Professional Soldier of the Former Han Dynasty.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.665-725. Claims that the Former Han Dynasty general, Zhao Chongguo (137-52 B.C.E.) best known innovation, tuntian (military farms), was intended to deny the enemy land for grazing and growing crops, rather than as a means of providing food for troops involved in distant campaigns.
Stentiford, Barry M. “The Meaning of a Name: The Rise of the National Guard and the End of a Town Militia.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.727-754. Recounts the changing relationship between the community of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and its town militia, the Richardson Light Guard, when the unit became part of the National Guard in 1916.

Wolters, Timothy S. “Electric Torpedoes in the Confederacy: Reconciling Conflicting Histories.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.755-783. The article seeks to clarify the linkages between memory, history, and technology by examining the claims of Hunter Davidson, Beverley Kennon, Stephen Mallory, Matthew, and Gabriel Rains to contributing to the development of electric torpedoes for the Confederacy.

Perras, Galen Roger and Kellner, Katrina E. “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.


Deitchman, Seymour J. “The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.


Weintraub, Stanley, “Review Essay: The Conscript: George Catlett Marshall.” Vol.72, No.3 (July,
Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008)


Black, Jeremy, “Frontiers and Military History.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1047-1059. As zones of interaction and contested sovereignty, it’s not surprising that frontiers, throughout history, have witnessed armed conflict, just as armed conflicts have both established and changed frontiers.


Noe, Kenneth W, “ ‘Damned North Carolinians’ and ‘Brave Virginians’: The Lane-Mahone Controversy, Honor, and Civil War Memory.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1089-1115. Charts the feud between the North Carolina commander, James Henry, and William Mahone over the question of who deserved credit for capturing three enemy flags at the Battle of Spotsylvania, 1864, a feud that was influenced by a culture of honor and post-war politics.

Hines, Jason, “Sins of Omission and Commission: A Reassessment of the Role of Intelligence in the Battle of Jutland.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1117-1153. Sets forth the explanation that it was the higher priority that the Admiralty placed on security, at the expense of operational use, that interfered with British Admirals successfully exploiting the fruits of the Admiralty’s cryptographic organization at the Battle of Jutland.

Parton, Neville, “The Development of Early R.A.F. Doctrine.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1155-1177. Rather than a monolithic focus on strategic bombing imposed by Hugh Trenchard (1873-1956), the article argues that R.A.F. doctrine between 1918 and 1923 was a more nuanced, balanced approach to developing and applying air power.


Birtle, Andrew J. “PROVN, Westmoreland, and the Historians: A Reappraisal.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1213-1247. A reassessment of the U.S. Army report, nicknamed PROVN, that, in the past, had been mined for information with which to criticize General William C. Westmoreland (1914-2004) and praise his successor as commander of U.S. forces in South Vietnam, General
Creighton Abrams (1914-1974).


Terrar, Toby, “First Landing on Guam: The Difficulties of a Naval Aviator during the Invasion.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1265-1270. Gives an account of the rivalry between the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps for landing the first plane on the newly liberated island of Guam, in which the Navy pilot, Ed Terrar, won the honor on 30 July, 1944.

Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009)

Adelberg, Michael S. “The Scope and Severity of Civil Warfare in Revolutionary Monmouth County, New Jersey.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.9-47. Examines both how many of the residents of Monmouth County chose to participate on the opposing sides and how many lives were adversely affected by the war.

Black, Jeremy, “A Revolution in Military Cartography?: Europe 1650-1815.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.49-68. This article approaches the issue of cartography not only in tactical, operational and strategic terms, but also with reference to the mapping of war for public interest.

Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.

Morgan, John, “War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.


Reid, Brian Holden, “‘Young Turks, or Not So Young?’: The Frustrated Quest of Major General [47]
J.F.C. Fuller and Captain B.H. Liddell Hart.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.147-175. A study of their motives and aspirations during the inter-war period.

Kohn, Richard H. “The Danger of Militarization in an Endless ‘War’ on Terrorism.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.177-208. The identification of Americans with and use of war images and thinking, and a belief in the primacy of standing military forces for the safety of the country, have become normalized, so that the pursuit of an endless ‘war’ on terrorism only further threatens to militarize the nation.

Esdaille, Charles, “Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.


**Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009)**

Kostick, Conor, “Juvenes and the First Crusade (1096-99): Knights in Search of Glory?” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.369-392. Juvenes was a term applied to a category of knights who were not necessarily young in age, but were ‘young’ in their careers, a category of knights who, despite a degree of recklessness and indiscipline, played an important role in the First Crusade.

Levinson, Irving W. “A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.


McCall, Jack H., Jr. “‘Amazingly Indiscreet’: The Plot to Capture Wilhelm II.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.449-469. Relates how former U.S. Senator, Col. Luke Lea (1879-1945), planned to kidnap the deposed Kaiser from his exile in the Netherlands and bring him to the Paris Peace Conference to be tried as a war criminal.

Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73,
No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.


Stoker, Donald, “Forum: Confederate Military Strategy in the U.S. Civil War: There was no Offensive-Defensive Confederate Strategy.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.571-590.


Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009)

Naiden, F.S. “Spartan Naval Performance in the Decelean War, 413-404 B.C.E.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.729-744. Identifies improvements in Sparta’s cadre of naval officers as the reason for Spartan naval victories during the final phase of the Peloponnesian War.

Willis, Sam, “The Battle of Lagos, 1759.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.745-765. Though an indecisive engagement, Royal Navy Vice-Admiral Edward Boscawen’s (1711-1761) squadron weakened the French Mediterranean fleet that was sailing to join the French Atlantic fleet, thus serving as an important precursor to the Battle of Quiberon Bay, November, 1759.

Tripodi, Christian, “‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802. Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

Winkler, Jonathan Reed, “Information Warfare in World War I.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.845-867. Presents both the British success in destroying the pre-war German system and the simultaneous German campaign against Allied communications, all within the broader economic, political, intelligence, and military context of modern conflict.

Reid, Brian Holden, “Michael Howard and the Evolution of Modern War Studies.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.869-904. Chart the efforts of Sir Michael Howard (1922-2019), beginning in 1950, to impart a framework on the study of the relationship between war and society to the extent that it has been shaped by organizational and moral forces.

Kwan, Toh Boon, “’It was a thrill to see rows of B-29s going through the sky’: The Strategic Bombing of Singapore, 1944-45.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.905-924. Reports on an overlooked campaign in the U.S. strategic Air War in Asia from the perspective of U.S. bomber crews, Japanese occupation forces in Singapore, local civilians, and internees, noting that the experiences of the latter have, in particular, been neglected.


Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009)

Bradley, Carl Meredith, “The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.

Maass, John R. “‘Too Grievous for a People to Bear’: Impressment and Conscription in Revolutionary North Carolina.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1091-1115. The government of North Carolina, faced with the challenges of fighting a revolutionary war, chose to impose impressment and conscription, which produced antipathy and resistance to Patriot authorities, undermining support for the new state, and added to the disorders within the state during the war.

Neumann, Brian, “‘A Question of Authority’: Reassessing the March-Pershing ‘Feud’ in the First World War.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1117-1142. Ascertain that the conflict between John J. Pershing (1860-1940) and Peyton C. March (1864-1955) was the result of a lack of a clearly defined command structure within the U.S. Army rather than a matter of opposing personalities.

Hatzivassiliou, Evanthis, “Cold War Pressures, Regional Strategies, and Relative Decline: British Military and Strategic Planning for Cyprus, 1950-1960.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009),
Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

Boylan, Kevin M. “The Red Queen’s Race: Operation Washington Green and Pacification in Binh Dinh Province, 1969-70.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1195-1230. Examines the operations conducted by the 173rd Airborne Brigade in Binh Dinh Province closely, which matched recommendations made by many of the critics of the way U.S. military forces was conducted the war and, therefore, offers insight into the likely effectiveness of an alternate strategy focused on population control.

Weldemichael, Awet T. “The Eritrean Long March: The Strategic Withdrawal of the Eritrean People’s Liberation Front (E.P.L.F.), 1978-1979.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1231-1271. Despite the battlefield victories achieved by the Soviet backed Ethiopian offensives, as a guerrilla force, the Eritrean proved to be more adaptable to the changing circumstances, enabling them to go over to the tactical offensive by 1980.


Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010)

Parker, Geoffrey, “States Make War but Wars also Break States.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.11-34. The ‘chicken and egg’ debate at the heart of the mid-seventeenth century ‘General Crisis Debate’, arguing that only a synergy between natural and man-made disasters produced state-breakdown.

Kennedy, Paul, “History from the Middle: The Case of the Second World War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.35-51. Investigates the middle levels of war through examples from the middle of World War II when the chief operational objectives of the Allies were clearly established but had yet to be realized.

Harari, Tuval Noah, “Armchairs, Coffee, and Authority: Eye-witnesses and Flesh-witnesses Speak about War, 1100-1200.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.53-78. The possibility and utility of
understanding the experience of war from first-hand accounts.

Davis, James A. “Musical Reconnaissance and Deception in the American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.79-105. Demonstrating both the intrinsic role of music in the lives of nineteenth century Americans and a growing understanding of battlefield psychology, the article looks at how music could provide scouts with clues about enemy locations and how this could be exploited to enhance tactical deception.


Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010)

Jones, Spencer, “The Influence of Horse Supply Upon Field Artillery in American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.357-377. Proposes that the difficulties of both sides in finding and maintaining a sufficient supply of horses for artillery has implications for the wider debate on whether the U.S. Civil War marked the beginnings of ‘modern’ war.


Irish, Kerry, “Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.

Sturma, Michael, “U.S. Submarine Patrol Reports during World War II: Historical Evidence and Literary Flair.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.475-490. Insists that the patrol reports of U.S. submariners should be approached with caution due, among other things, to the ‘fog of war’, intentional fabrication, and deliberate omissions for security reasons or to avoid censure.

Milner, Marc, “Stopping the Panzers: Reassessing the Role of 3rd Canadian Infantry Division in Normandy, 7-10 June, 1944.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.491-522. Reveals that the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division’s beachhead battles of 7-10 June against the 12th Hitler Youth Panzer Division are fundamentally misunderstood as failed breakout attempts when, in fact, they were successful defensive operations.


Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010)

Davey, James, “The Repatriation of Spanish Troops from Denmark, 1808: The British Government, Logistics, and Maritime Supremacy.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.689-707. When Spain rebelled against French occupation, the British government responded by, among other things, preparing and executing the repatriation of the Spanish regiments formerly fighting for Napoleon in northern Europe.

Arndt, Jochen S. “Treacherous Savages & Merciless Barbarian: Knowledge, Discourse and Violence during the Cape Frontier Wars, 1834 and 1853.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.709-735. Concludes that the British stereotypes of the Xhosa people of the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony, South Africa, that evolved during three wars fought between 1834 and 1853 were used to justify policies of
dispossession and subjugation in the name of colonial security.


Young, James L., Jr. “The Heights of Ineptitude: The Syrian Army’s Assault on the Golan Heights.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.847-870. Argues that, during the 1973 Yom Kippur War, it was primarily the Syrian’s tactical incompetence and failure to adhere to Soviet operational doctrine that ensured Israeli victory on the Golan Heights, notwithstanding the bravery of the Israeli troops.

Birtle, Andrew James, “Advisory Service in Vietnam: Detrimental to an Officer’s Career?” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.871-877. By examining the extent to which former Vietnam advisers achieved general officer rank in the U.S. Army, the article seeks to test the common belief among officers that the Army did not assign its best men for service as advisors and that promotion boards discriminated against these advisors.


Bachrach, Bernard S. “Review Essay: The Barbarian Hordes that never were.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.901-904. A critical assessment of Peter Heather’s 2009 book Empires and Barbarians: Migration, Development and the Birth of Europe, which covers the period from the decline of the Roman Empire to the age of the Viking.

Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010)

Harrington, Hugh T. and Jordan, Jim, “The Other Mystery Shot of the American Revolution: Did Timothy Murphy Kill British Brigadier General Simon Fraser at Saratoga?” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1037-1045. Attempts to disentangle the various accounts of the Battle of Saratoga, 1777, to determine the origins and validity of the Murphy legend, and its repetition by
subsequent historians, along with the physics of musket fire.

Varnava, Andrekos, “‘Martial Races’ in the Isle of Aphrodite.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1047-1067. The British attempt in the 1890s to form an indigenous defense force on Cyprus based on the ‘Martial Races’ concept and its enduring consequences.

Smith, David G. “‘Clear the Valley’: The Shenandoah Valley and the Genesis of the Gettysburg Campaign.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1069-1096. Brings to light an overlooked motivation for General Robert E. Lee’s (1807-1870) Gettysburg Campaign, the need to clear the Shenandoah Valley of occupying U.S. troops due to a combination of home front discontent and logistical issues.

Bell, Christopher M. “Winston Churchill and the Ten Year Rule.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1097-1128. Insists that criticisms of Churchill’s defense spending cutbacks during his tenure as Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924-29) exaggerate his authority and oversimplify his complex and shifting combination of political, financial, strategic, and bureaucratic goals.


Buckley, John, “Tackling the Tiger: The Development of British Armoured Doctrine for Normandy 1944.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1161-1184. Asserts that the British Army’s loose approach to developing and imposing doctrine, despite inherent shortcomings, actually facilitated a flexibility that allowed the armoured forces to quickly and effectively modify their doctrines in the heat of battle.


**Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011)**

Berkovich, Ilya, “The Battle of Forbie and the Second Frankish Kingdom of Jerusalem.” Vol.75,
No.1 (January, 2011), pp.9-44. Inquires into the disastrous defeat of the Second Kingdom of Jerusalem’s coalition Franko-Syrian army at the Battle of Forbie, 1244, which reduced it to a pawn in the power politics of neighboring Muslim kingdoms.


Hughes, Matthew, “War without Mercy? American Armed Forces and the Deaths of Civilians during the Battle for Saipan, 1944.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.93-123. Despite this being the first Central Pacific Island on which U.S. forces encountered large numbers of civilians, including Japanese and Korean migrants, and native Chamorro and Carolinian peoples, the military histories of the battle for Saipan generally neglect how noncombatants were treated.


Cline, Eric H. and Sutter, Anthony, “Battlefield Archaeology at Armageddon: Cartridge Cases and the 1948 Battle for Megiddo, Israel.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.159-190. Israeli Archaeologists investigating the ancient history of Megiddo, came across 213 spent Czechoslovakian cartridge cases, with which they attempted to reconstruct the fighting that took place at that location during the 1948 war.


Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011)


gestae Saxonicae, which concludes that, rather than small bands of heavily armed, mounted warriors, King Henry I (r.919-936) and Emperor Otto (r.936-973) deployed large armies for placing fortresses under siege.

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant, Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).


Foley, Robert T. “Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme 1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.


Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011)


Lacey, James, “World War II’s Real Victory Program.” Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.811-834. Challenges Maj. Albert C. Wedemeyer’s assertion that he was the author of the United States’ Victory Program.


Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011)

Hogan, David W. “Head and Heart: The Dilemmas of American Attitudes towards War.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1021-1054. Modernist challenges to the old uniform attitudes towards war in a larger, more pluralistic society has made consensus difficult, if not impossible, to reach.

Hagemann, Karen, “Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of
German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1055-1093. An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.

Orr, Andrew, “‘We call you to holy war’: Mustafa Kemal, Communism, and Germany in French Intelligence Nightmare, 1919-1923.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1095-1123. Explains how French military intelligence analysts chose to identify Mustafa Kemal (1881-1938) as the central figure in a communist-inspired, German controlled, anti-colonial enterprise that was closely allied to Islamist political movements, rather than the nationalist, secular, westernizing leader that he was.

Cerdá, Néstor, “Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.


Schubert, Frank N. “The 25th Infantry at Brownsville, Texas: Buffalo Soldiers, the ‘Brownsville Six’, and the Medal of Honor.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1217-1224. Addresses the myth that there were six holders of the Medal of Honor among the Buffalo Soldiers who were dismissed after the August, 1906, shooting in Brownsville, Texas.

Hale, Brian J. “Review Essay: Recent Literature on the Crusades.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1225-1272. Includes twenty-three recent titles that cover a wide variety of topics, such as the pre-Crusades struggles of Byzantium with the Turks, the Albigensian Crusade, fortifications in the Holy Land, logistics, and the role of women.

Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012)


Lockenour, Jay, “Black and White Memories of War: Victimization and Violence in West German War Films of the 1950s.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.159-191. Contends that war films helped to construct a specifically West German identity as helpless victims or heroic nonconformists rather than historical actors and compliant, or even eager, collaborators by creating myths and memories important to the legitimacy of the new Federal Republic.

Holwitt, Joel I. “Review Essay: Reappraising the Interwar U.S. Navy.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.193-210. New studies demonstrate that the interwar U.S. was frequently led by innovative leaders, willing to experiment with new technologies and able to use fleet exercises and an internal review process to creatively, but realistically, generate a strategy that worked within the geographical and treaty constraints of an expected war in the Pacific.

Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012)

Bacevich, Andrew J. “The Revisionist Imperative: Rethinking Twentieth Century Wars.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.333-342. Insists that historians need to replace the familiar and morally reassuring story of a Short Twentieth Century with a less familiar and morally ambiguous story of a still unfolding Long Twentieth Century.

Probasco, Nate, “The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the
one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.

McMahon, Daniel, “Geomancy and Walled Fortifications in Late Eighteenth Century China.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.373-393. Takes account of the role of geomancy based on fengshui in military planning and activity during the Qing Dynasty, including intelligence gathering, sabotage, and fortifications.

Schneid, Frederick C. “A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships, so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.

Seidule, James Tyrus, “Treason is Treason: Civil War Memory at West Point, 1861-1902.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.427-452. Asserts that West Point during the Gilded Age neither forgot nor forgave graduates who had chosen to fight against the U.S. Army as officers in the Confederate forces and that memorials were created during the 1890s to highlight the role of its graduates in preserving the Union.

McGinnis, Anthony R. “When Courage was not Enough: Plains Indians at War with the United States Army.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.454-473. Considers why the Native American tribes of the Great Plains continued to rely on their own specific style of limited warfare in the face of the U.S. Army newcomers when this style of warfare was unable to achieve any permanent success against the ‘Blue Coats’.


Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012)

Arndt, Jochen S. “The True Napoleon of the West: General Winfield Scott’s Mexico City Campaign [1847] and the Origins of the U.S. Army’s Combined-Arms Combat Division.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.649-671. Ventures to prove that General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) organized the Army of the Invasion of Mexico according to the French system of combined arms divisions, enabling him to replicate the Napoleonic era’s aggressive operational tactics.

Stone, David R. “Misreading Svechin: Attrition, Annihilation, and Historicism.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.673-693. Debunks the interpretation that the Soviet military theorist Aleksandr Svechin (1878-1938) favored attrition over annihilation, demonstrating, instead, that he was a historicist, who saw the precise balance between attrition and annihilation, or defense and offense, as constantly shifting as a result of changing material circumstances.

Ungari, Andrea, “The Official Inquiry into the Italian Defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917).” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.695-726. Addresses the question of why the general officer most responsible for the catastrophe not only managed to evade being charged for his failures but instead ended up as the Chief of Staff of the Italian Army.


Stockings, Craig and Hancock, Eleanor, “Reconsidering the Luftwaffe in Greece, 1941.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.747-773. Despite its complete dominance of the Greek skies, the terror it inspired, and its almost continual operations against Allied positions, the author challenges the assumption that the Luftwaffe had a decisive impact on the campaign.

Dujmović, Nicholas, “Drastic Actions Short of War: The Origins and Application of C.I.A.’s Covert Paramilitary Function in the Early Cold War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.775-808. In mid-1948, the Central Intelligence Agency was assigned a covert paramilitary function, which may explain why the C.I.A.’s paramilitary activities were never as effective as policy makers and Agency operations officers expected.


Clausewitz (1780-1831) and Count Alfred von Schlieffen (1833-1913) interpreted Frederick the Great’s generalship, illustrating the function of historical study in the development of Clausewitz’s theories.

Vandervort, Bruce, “When the French Colonial Mind Turns to Thoughts of War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.847-851. Looks at two recent works on French imperialism: one a two-volume collection of twenty-eight essays, the overwhelming majority of which are devoted to Africa, the other book is an attempt at a synthesis of French colonialism exclusively in Africa.

**Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012) – Special Issue: Bicentenary of the War of 1812**


Stagg, J.C.A. “United States Army Officers in the War of 1812: A Statistical and Behavioral Portrait.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1001-1034. An examination of 334 general court martials demonstrates that officers were judged more harshly for their moral and character defects than for their shortcomings in performing routine duties.


Black, Jeremy, “The North American Theater of the Napoleonic Wars, or, as It is sometimes Called, the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1053-1066. The challenge for Great Britain was to balance the demands of different naval commitments.


Graves, Donald E. “Why the White House was Burned: An Investigation into the British Destruction of Public Buildings at Washington in August 1814.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1095-1127. Encrusted with mythology by nineteenth century historians motivated by national chauvinism, the article considers whether the actions of the British forces were justified by the contemporary laws of war and/or as retaliation for the U.S. destruction of Canadian towns.

Bowes, John P. “Transformation and Transition: American Indians and the War of 1812 in the

Leiner, Frederick C. “‘The Sport of Arbitrary Men’: The Privateer Nonsuch and a Search at Sea in the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1147-1164. An incident involving the Baltimore Privateer Nonsuch’s seizure of the schooner Ann Maria, which resulted in court cases that led all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court.


Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013)

Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.

Sundaram, Chandar S. “Treated with Scant Attention’: The Imperial Cadet Corps, Indian Nobles, and Anglo-Indian Policy, 1897-1917.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.41-70. Foreshadowing the Indianization of the Indian Army’s officer corps and the opening of the Indian Military Academy in 1932, the Imperial Cadet Corps offered officer training to Indian princes and gentlemen between 1901 and 1917.


Woodfork, Jacqueline, “It is a Crime to be a Tirailleur in the Army.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.115-139. Presents the contrast between the rights of indigenous civilians in the French colony of [64]
Senegal and those of the *Tirailleur sénégalais*.


MacKenzie, S.P. “Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).


Guadeloupe, Victor Hugues (1762-1826), General Sir John Moore (1761-1809), Captain Thomas Southey, and Sir John Jeremie (1795-1841) and the impact of racism on the differences between the British and French conduct of warfare in the Caribbean.


Epstein, Katherine C. “‘No One can Afford to Say ‘Damn the Torpedoes’: Battle Tactics and the U.S. Naval History before World War I.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.491-520.


Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013)


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.


Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013)

Leiner, Frederick C. “Privateers in the War of 1812.” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), Pp.1225-1250. Seeks to answer the question, ‘Was privateering profitable?’


Gray, Peter, “A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.


Vol.78, No.1 (January, 2014)


Hall, Brian N. “Technological Adaptation in Global Conflict: The British Army and Communications


**Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014)**

Kerner, Alex, “Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.

Mayer, Holly A. “Canada, Congress, and the Continental Army: Strategic Accommodations, 1774-


Arielli, Nir, “When are Foreign Volunteers Useful? Israel’s Transnational Soldiers in the War of 1948 Re-examined.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.703-724. Assesses the military and political utility for Israel of Machal (overseas volunteers) by comparing them with alternate examples of this phenomenon in other twentieth century conflicts.


Dudley, William S. “Review Essay: War of 1812 Trilogy.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.747-751. Three works by the noted Canadian military historian, Donald E. Graves, on the Battles of the War of 1812 fought during the years 1813 to 1814.


Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014)

Sherer, Idan, “‘All of Us, in One Voice, Demand what’s Owed Us’: Mutiny in the Spanish Infantry
during the Italian Wars, 1525-1538.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.893-926. The author notes the similarities between these all too frequent mutinies and strikes initiated and resolved by modern employees.


Paret, Peter, “Translation, Literal or Accurate.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.1077-1080. Disagreements over the proper translation of five words in Carl von Clausewitz’s On War as an example of the challenges of translating complex texts.


Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014)

Lapp, Derrick E. “Did They Really ‘Take None but Gentlemen’? Henry Hardman, the Maryland Line, and a Reconsideration of the Socioeconomic Composition of the Continental Officer Corps.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1239-1261.


Forrester, Charles, “Field Marshal Montgomery’s Role in the Creation of the British 21st Army Group’s Combined Arms Doctrine for the Final Assault on Germany.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1295-1320.

Hutchinson, Robert W. “The Weight of History: Wehrmacht Officers, the U.S. Army Historical Division, and U.S. Military Doctrine, 1945-1956.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1321-1348. Suggests that, even within the ‘purely operational’ lessons provided by veteran German officers to the U.S. Army, a considerable element of Nazi racist ideology was transmitted.


Vol.79, No.1 (January, 2015)


[72]


Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015)


Isaac, Steven, “The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.


Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015)

Swope, Kenneth M. “Manifesting Awe: Grand Strategy and Imperial Leadership in the Ming Dynasty.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.597-634. Affirms the development and use of an overarching grand strategy by the Ming Dynasty (1368-1644) and considers its relationship with the actual policy decisions and military operations of the dynasty’s Emperors.

Richenbacher, Wayne E. “The Demise of Stonewall Jackson: A Civil War Medical Case Study.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.635-655. Chronicles the eight days between General Stonewall Jackson’s wounding at the Battle of Chancellorsville, 2 May, 1863, and his death, considering the care provided his surgeon,


Bell, Christopher M. “Air Power and the Battle of the Atlantic: Very Long Range Aircraft and the Delay in Closing the Atlantic ‘Air Gap’.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.691-719. Places the blame involving this failure to address this problem on the Royal Air Force’s Coastal Command rather than a prioritization of strategic bombing over the protection of maritime convoys.


Phimister, Ian, “Developing and Defending Britain and Her Empire: Montgomery’s 1947 Tour of …


Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015)


DiNardo, Richard L. “The Limits of Technology: The Invasion of Serbia, 1915.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.981-995. By focusing on the different forms of technology employed by the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. “General Ferdinand Foch and Unified Allied Command in 1918.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.997-1023. Examines the actions and decisions of General Foch (1851-1929), including four during the German Spring Offensives, two during the Allied counteroffensive, and one during the armistice negotiations.


of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.


Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: Italian Imperialism and the Onset of the Great War.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1121-1126. Three books about the Italo-Turkish War, 1911-1912, and a third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.


Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016)

Dodman, Thomas, “1814 and the Melancholy of War.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.31-55. Through contemporary accounts, this article explores the emotional reaction of state officials, soldiers, military doctors, etc. to the collapse of Napoleon’s Empire.


Calvet, Stéphane, “The Painful Demobilization of the Napoleonic Grande Armée’s Officers.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.77-92. By examining the Western French Department of Charente, the author illustrates the diverse loyalties, motivations, and subsequent careers of the officers of Napoleon’s Grande Armée.

Tozzi, Christopher, “Soldiers without a Country: Foreign Veterans in the Transition from Empire to Restoration.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.93-120. The article identifies and explores three
trends: the exclusion of foreign veterans from the program of social healing that the Restoration Bourbons undertook, the limits of the modern French state’s care for veterans, and the ambiguity of national identity after the revolutionary era.


Dudley, William S. “A Soldier, His Family, and the Impact of the Pacific War, 1942-1945.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.187-192. A three-volume biography of Wilber Bradt of Washington State who served as a Field Artillery officer in the 43rd Infantry Division as it fought its way through the Solomons, New Guinea, and the Philippines. Based on a trove of preserved correspondence and interviews, this account is as much about his family on the home front as it is about Bradt on the frontlines.

Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016)

Atkinson, Rick, “The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.

Smith, Mark A. “The Politics of Military Professionalism: The Engineer Company and the Political Activities of the Antebellum U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.355-387. Addresses the tensions presented by both internal politicking in the Corps and the lobbying of officers in promoting the nation’s defensive needs.


Jeffrey, Thomas E. “Commodore’ Edison Joins the Navy: Thomas Alva Edison and the Naval Consulting Board.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.411-445. Claims that the impetus for the formation of the Naval Consulting Board headed by Edison (1847-1931), which was intended to provide advice
on naval warfare technology, was Edison’s chief engineer, who conceived it as the centerpiece of a marketing campaign to sell Edison designed batteries to the Navy for their submarines.

Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

Paret, Peter, “On War then and now.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.477-485. Analyzes the development of some of Clausewitz’ (1780-1831) concepts from the 1790s to the early 1830s and their relevance today.


**Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016)**

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

Tzoref-Ashkenazi, Chen, “German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.


Matthews, James, “Battling Bolshevik Bogeymen: Spain’s Cordon Sanitaire against Revolution from a European Perspective, 1917-1923.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.725-755. The violent social unrest experienced by Spain after 1917 represented the broader impact of the Russian Revolution that effected countries, whether they were belligerents in the Great War or neutrals like Spain.


Toprani, Anand, “The First War for Oil: The Caucasus, German Strategy, and the Turning Point

Ferreiro, Larrie D. “Horatio Nelson never Wrote ‘A Ship’s a Fool to Fight a Fort’: It was Jackie Fisher Who Invented the Attribution.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.855-856.


Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016)

Schubert, Frank N. “Commemorative Essay: Sesquicentennial Reflection on the Black Regulars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1011-1016. To honor the sesquicentennial of the inclusion of African Americans in the regular U.S. Army, this brief essay considers how this precedent that came about in the wake of the service Black Volunteers in the Civil War pushed forward, albeit all too slowly, social change in American society.

Sears, Matthew A. and Willekes, Carolyn, “Alexander’s Cavalry Charge at Chaeronea, 338 B.C.E.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1017-1035. Confronts the controversy surrounding whether or not the eighteen year old Alexander the Great (356-322 B.C.E.) actually led a cavalry charge that contributed to the defeat of the forces of the Greek coalition.

Watt, Robert N. “‘An Exodus to Nowhere’?: Victorio’s Tres Castillos Campaign, September-October 1880.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1037-1072. Undertakes to show that, rather than being the conclusion to aimless wandering in the deserts of northern Mexico, the campaign was based on the traditional Apache conduct of guerrilla warfare.

Van Tuyll, Hubert, “Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.

Goldstein, Cora Sol, “A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.

Uyar, Mesut and Güvenç, Serhat, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.

[79]

Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017)

Laband, John, “The Slave Soldiers of Africa.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.9-38. Presents a broad overview of the long history of African military slavery, which the author notes was not limited to Muslim states, was adapted by European colonial powers, and has re-emerged in the phenomenon of child soldiers.


Crawford, Michael J. “The Abolition of Prize Money in the United States Navy Reconsidered.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.105-132. Sizes up the efforts to eliminate prize money for the capture of enemy warships and merchant ships, which began shortly after the War of 1812, but only came about in 1899 due to a confluence of motives.

Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.


Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: African Military History Comes of Age.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.

Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017)


Soucier, Daniel S. “‘Where there was no Signs of any Human Being’: Navigating the Eastern Country Wilderness on Arnold’s March to Quebec, 1775.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.369-393. Looks at soldiers’ attitudes towards and interaction with the natural environment.

McGovern, Rory M. “The School of Experience: George W. Goethals and the U.S. Army, 1867-1907.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.395-424. Observes George W. Goethals (1858-1928) pre-Panama Canal / World War I career as an example of the career path of officers within the Gilded Age Army.

Nordlund, Alexander, “‘Done My Bit’: British Soldiers, the 1918 Armistice, and Understanding the First World War.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.425-446. Contrasts British soldiers’ reactions to the Armistice and their war experience with their later reflections.


Wylie, Neville, “Allied Special Forces and Prisoner of War Recovery Operations in Europe, 1944-1945.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.469-489. Contrary to contemporary and historical judgements, Allied plans to secure the safety of P.O.W.s in German hands were reasonable, realistic, and provided a template for similar operations in the Pacific Theater and beyond.


**Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017)**


Muehlbauer, Matthew S. “Holy War and Just War in Early New England, 1630-1655.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.667-692. Questions the uneven application of these concepts by the New England colonies in relation to both wars and efforts to avoid war with both Native American tribes and the neighboring colony of New Netherlands.


Johnson, Mark W. “Emory Upton’s Twenty-Six: Desertion and Divided Loyalty of the U.S. Army Soldiers, 1860-1861.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.747-774. Contrary to common assumptions, the enlisted men of the regular peace-time Army were as conflicted in their loyalties as their officers, resulting in over 500 deserting during the secession crisis to serve in what became the Army of the Confederate States of America.

Rafuse, Ethan S. “‘Little Phil’, a ‘Bad Old Man’, and the ‘Gray Ghost’: Hybrid Warfare and the Fight for the Shenandoah Valley, August-November 1864.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.775-801. Uses Major General Philip Sheridan’s (1831-1888) successful campaign against the combination of Confederate regular and irregular forces as a case study of addressing the challenges of hybrid warfare.

Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017) – Jeffrey Grey Memorial Issue

Connor, John, “Climate, Environment, and Australian Frontier Wars: New South Wales, 1788-1841.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.985-1006. Attests that there was a strong correlation between the onset of drought in the inland region of south-eastern Australia and the eruption of armed conflict from 1824 to 1841, advocating a consideration of the impact of weather on the outbreak of war throughout history.

Westerman, William, “The Real Controller of the Battle: The Importance of Studying Tactical Battalion Command – A Case Study.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1007-1038. Offers the experience of the 22nd Australian Infantry Battalion during the 1918 Hundred Days Campaign as an example of decentralized command and control.

Sturma, Michael, “Coco Solo Submarines: Protecting the Panama Canal, 1941-1942.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1039-1057. While these submarine patrols may have contributed little to repelling any threat to the Canal Zone, they did provide useful training and experience for a significant number of U.S. submariners.


Dennis, Peter, “Historiographical Note: The Books that Influenced Jeff Grey.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1109-1112. Professor Jeffrey Grey (1959-2016), Australia’s most prominent military historian and the first President of the Society for Military History from outside of the United States.

Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018)

Grummitt, David, “Flodden 1513: Re-Examining British Warfare at the End of the Middle Ages.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.9-28. Asserts that the English Army that fought the forces lead by King James IV (1473-1513) on 9 September, 1513, was more modern than its Scottish counterpart, just as its commander, Thomas Howard, the Earl of Surrey (1443-1524), was more of a ‘Renaissance
General’ than James IV.


Trifković, Gaj, “The Yugoslav Partisans’ Lost Victories: Operations in Montenegro and Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1944-1945.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.95-124. Seeks to understand why the Germans were able to extricate their XXI Mountain Corps from two consecutive attempts at encirclement during October 1944 through April 1945.

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.


**Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018)**

Halperin, Charles J. “Ivan IV’s State Cossacks.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.357-371. During the reign of Ivan IV (1533-1584) Muscovite ‘State Cossacks’ lived in urban enclaves, fought under
the command of a government-appointed colonels, most were infantry, and a large percentage
were armed with firearms.

Watson, Samuel, “Military Learning and Adaptation Shaped by Social Context: The U.S. Army

Petty, Adam H. “Reconsidering the Wilderness’s Role in Battle, 4-6 May 1864.” Vol.82, No.2 (April,
2018), pp.413-438. Questions the existing consensus regarding the influence of the forest known as
the Wilderness on the battle of the same name.

Sarty, Roger, “The American Origins of Academic Military History in Canada: Princeton University,
the Carnegie Endowment, and C.P. Stacey’s Canada and the British Army.” Vol.82, No.2 (April,

during the Yom Kippur War of 1973.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.461-490. Compares the setting
of objectives, planning, and execution of the Egyptian Army’s crossing with that of the Israeli Defense
Forces.

Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern
Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of
employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even
deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

Lerner, Mitchell, “‘Is It for This We Fought and Bled?’: The Korean War and the Struggle for Civil
Rights.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.515-545. Explains the role of the Korean War in the African
American struggle for Civil Rights.

Cyr, Arthur I. “Review Essay: Custer before the Little Bighorn: A Boy General Heads West.” Vol.82,
No.2 (April, 2018), pp.547-550.

Fifty Years Later.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.551-564. Concerning the killing of unarmed
civilians by U.S. Army troops during the Vietnam War at the village of My Lai in the Son Tinh district
on 16 March, 1968.

Hosler, John D. “Status Report: Pre-Modern Military History in American Doctoral Programs:
Figures and Implications.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.565-582.
Rogers, Clifford J. “Medieval Strategy and the Economics of Conquest.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.709-738. Approaching the question in a quantitative fashion, the author seeks to show how Medieval kings could make war pay for war, especially in urbanized areas and in times and places where it was permitted to enslave enemy populations.

Shellum, Brian G. “African American Officers in Liberia, 1910-1942.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.739-757. Seventeen African American officers from the U.S. Army reorganized, trained, and commanded the Liberian Frontier Force that enabled it to defend the nation’s borders and defeat a number of indigenous uprisings.


Hone, Trent, “Learning to Win: The Evolution of U.S. Navy Tactical Doctrine During the Guadalcanal Campaign.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.817-841. Challenges the notion that the U.S. Navy suffered complete failure in surface night combat, contending, instead, that it was particularly skilled in integrating combat lessons and, accordingly, modifying its tactical doctrine.

Holwitt, Joel I. “The Loss of U.S.S. Thresher: Technological and Cultural Change and the Cold War U.S. Navy.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.843-872. Advances the proposition that the response to the 10 April, 1963, loss of the U.S.S. Thresher with all hands led to a cultural shift within the U.S. naval officer development from a ‘generalist’ to a ‘technical specialist’ model.

Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.


**Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018)**

McCranie, Kevin D. “Perception and Naval Dominance.: The British Experience during the War of 1812.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1067-1091. The defeat of three British frigates by U.S. counterparts had no actual effect on British sea power, but provoked a disproportionate reaction within society and the Royal Navy, inadvertently leading to beneficial changes.

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

Delis, Panagiotis, “The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.

De Meneses, Filipe Rineiro, “‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.


Walsh, Brian, “Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.

Finch, Michael P.M. “Theodore Ropp’s Makers of Modern Strategy Revisited and the Course of Military History, 1945-1981.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1231-1257. Though it was never completed, Theodore Ropp’s (1911-2000) project to update his 1943 edition reflected some of the ways in which military history had developed since the conclusion of World War II.

Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019)

Kolberg, Are Skarstein, “There is Power in a Cohort: Development of Warfare in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.9-30. Questions the degree to which Scandinavian society was organized for warfare and the extent to which tactics in Iron Age to Early
Medieval Scandinavia were influenced by external examples.


Osman, Julia, “Guibert vs. Guibert: Competing Notions in the Essai general de Tactique and the Défense du système de guerre modern.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.43-65. Examines the apparently contradictory ideas about the conduct of war in two books written by the Enlightenment-era author, Jacques Antoine Hippolyte, the Comte de Guibert (1743-1790), who has been credited as the prophet of French Revolutionary and Napoleonic warfare.


Carney, James T. “The Great Silence of Robert E. Lee.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.97-126. Concludes that the primary reason Gen. Robert E. Lee (1807-1870) failed to advocate for an end to the war when, by November, 1864, it was clear that the Confederacy had lost, was his loyalty to his friend, President Jefferson Davis (1808-1889).

Crawford, Michael J. “Avast Swabbing! The Medical Campaign to reform Swabbing the Decks in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.127-156. Delves into the conflict between Navy officers, who prioritized the clean appearance of their ships, and Navy doctors, who believed that the humid air produced by swabbing the decks facilitated the spread of diseases that afflicted sailors.


Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019)

Linn, Jason, “Attila’s Appetite: The Logistics of Attila the Hun’s Invasion of Italy in 452.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.325-246. Offers the explanation that Attila the Hun’s (406-453) decision
to withdraw from Italy was not due to either Pope Leo the Great (400-461) or hunger and disease, but the approach of winter.

Ansani, Fabrizio, “‘This French Artillery is very good and very effective’: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.


Krueger, David, “The Red Cross, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Origins of the Army Nurse Corps in the Spanish-American War.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.409-434. Determines that the work of contract nurses, promoted by the Daughters of the American Revolution Hospital Corps and the Red Cross, demonstrated the capability and necessity of female nurses in the military, the Army chose to establish a professional nurse corps rather than rely on volunteers.


Daniel Ellsberg’s (1931-2023) critical assessment of the impact of the Tet Offensive, January, 1968, reflected a stage in his growing disillusionment with the war in Vietnam.

**Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019)**

Pearson, Elizabeth, “Decimation and Unit Cohesion: Why were Roman Legionaries willing to Perform Decimation?” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.665-688. Analyzes the practice in light of ‘primary group’ theory, arguing that it reintegrated offending units through collective acceptance of both guilt and the necessity for punishment.

Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.


Czarnecki, Jacek, “The Rebirth and Progress of the Polish Military during the Interwar Years.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.747-768. Challenges the notion that the Polish Army’s cavalry reflected a failure of modernization, enshrined in the myth of Polish lancers charging Panzers in 1939.


Staiano-Daniels, Lucian E. “Determining Early Modern Army Strength: The Case of Electoral Saxony.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1001-1020. Questions the issues of the ‘Military Revolution’ thesis that larger armies both reflected a revolution in warfare and forced states to adopt more efficient means of raising revenue by examining the experience of Saxony during the Thirty Years War (1618-1648).

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

Brands, Benjamin D. “‘Unsatisfactory and Futile’: The Officers’ Lyceum Program and U.S. Army Reform.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1067-1094. Inquires into the impact of the Officers’ Lyceum Program on the late-nineteenth century Army’s effort to provide its officer corps with professional education.

Morgan-Owen, David, “War as it Might Have Been: British Sea Power and the First World War.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1095-1131. Argues that because of shortcomings in Britain’s strategic decision-making apparatus, the alternatives to the attrition on the Western Front offered by British Sea Power never received due consideration.


Jacobs, W.A. “Royal Air Force Bomber Command, the ‘Overlord Air Diversion’, and ‘Precision’ Bombing at Night.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1161-1188. Takes account of the significant changes in procedure developed and adopted by Bomber Command and seeks to answer why further progress was limited through 1944 to 1945.

Wildermuth, David W. “‘I am fully aware of my guilt…’: Insights from a Soviet Military Tribunal’s Investigation of the German Army’s 35th Division, 1946-47.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1189-1212. Weighing the credibility of both perpetrator and eyewitness statements from Soviet tribunals for information on the actions of officers and soldiers of the German 35th Division during anti-partisan operations in April, 1944.


Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020)

Larnach, Matthew, “The Battle of the Gates of Trajan, 986: A Reassessment.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.9-34. An investigation of the destruction of Emperor Basil II’s (r.976-1025) Byzantine army by the Bulgarians that incorporates the issue of logistics and an examination of terrain to ascertain the reasons for victory and defeat.

Paret, Peter, “The Impact of Clausewitz’s Early Life on His Theories and Politics.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.35-50. Proposes that the angry quarrels with his father led Clausewitz (1780-1831) to develop a combative relationship with authority throughout his life that impacted the development of his theories.

Hunter, Antwain K. “‘Patriots, Cowards, and Men Disloyal at Heart’: Labor and Politics at the Springfield Armory, 1861-1865.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.51-81. Demonstrates that while the Springfield Armory was vocal in its support for the cause of the Union during the Civil War, it nevertheless contained employees who expressed criticism of the Lincoln administration and support for the Confederacy.

Donaldson, Peter, “‘A New and Deadly Game’: British Sporting Culture in the First World War.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.83-114. Popular journalism, memoirs, novels, and poetry provided the British public with a diet of war stories and reportage in which athletic endeavor and organized games featured prominently, demonstrating that the association between games and combat survived the horrors of industrial killing between 1914 and 1918.


López, Miguel A. “The Survival of Auftragstaktik during the Soviet Counterattack in the Battle for
Moscow, December 1941 to January 1942.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.187-212. Claims that Adolf Hitler’s 16 December, 1941, Haltbefehl (Halt Order) did not mark the end of the Prussian-German principle of Auftragstaktik, that in the face of the Soviet counterattacks German field commanders did retain their command independence and conducted withdrawals regardless of the Haltbefehl.

Fuquea, David C. “Advantage Japan: The Imperial Japanese Navy’s Superior High Seas Refueling Capability.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.213-235. Addresses an understudied factor that made the Japanese victories at Pearl Harbor and beyond possible, one that at least initially, was not available to the U.S. Navy.


Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020)

Sheppard, Thomas, “There will still remain Heroes and Patriots: The Politics of Resignation in the Early American Navy, 1794-1815.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.369-394. Establishes that early secretaries of the navy worked to end the practice of officers resigning their commissions, or using the threat to do so, as a bargaining tactic with the Navy Department, something that they had largely accomplished by the end of the War of 1812.

Goldman, David I. “‘Charlie’ Chaplains in the Great War: Chaplains’ Experiences in the U.S. Army, 1917-1919.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.395-426. Due to budget cuts, the section of the U.S. Army’s official history of participation in world War I concerning the service of Chaplains was never completed. Nevertheless, the material for such a section in the form of letters, photos, and documents has survived and provides a largely overlooked source for the United States involvement in the Great War.


Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.

[93]

Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.


**Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020)**


Vigus, Robert T. “The Military Revolution and the Ancient Origins of the Trace Italienne.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.698-712. Points out that the trace italienne, in the form of angled bastions, that have been identified as a key and novel feature of the Early-Modern ‘Military Revolution’, had its roots in Ancient Greek and Roman treatises and the actual works constructed by Roman and Byzantine engineers, surviving examples of which could be seen in important trading and pilgrimage routes.

Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Rivers, Rails, and Rebels: Logistics and Struggle to Supply U.S. Army Depot at Nashville, 1862-1865.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.713-746. Highlights the indispensable support provided by the U.S. Army depot at Nashville, Tennessee, for Union operations in the Western Theater, which, in turn, depended upon the Louisville-Nashville railway line and the Cumberland River kept open by the U.S. Navy.

Dykstra, Bodie D. “‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

Lukasik, Sebastian H. “Doughboys, the Y.M.C.A., and the Moral Economy of Sacrifice in the First
World War.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.774-797. Contends that U.S. soldiers’ complaints about the Y.M.C.A. in France reflected larger concerns about the Home Front, perceptions of which shaped soldiers’ notions about the value of their sacrifices.

De Ninno, Fabio, “A Technological Fiasco: Scientific Research, Institutional Culture, and Fascism in the Italian Navy (1919-1940).” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.798-824. Explains that the failure of the Italian Navy to develop and adopt new technologies, such as radar and sonar, was rooted in an opposition to technological change within the culture of the officer corps, compounded by inter-service rivalry and the chaos of the Fascist regime.

Capps-Tunwell; Passmore, David, and Harrison, Stephan, “An Evaluation of Allied Intelligence in the Tactical Bombing of German Supply Depots during the Normandy Campaign, 1944.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.825-842. Sets forth the proposition that had Allied intelligence regarding German supply activities been more accurate, a decisive crippling of German logistics could have enabled Allied troops to achieve victory sooner than was the case.

FitzSimonds, James R. “Aircraft Carrier versus Battleships in War and Myth: Demythologizing Carrier Air Dominance at Sea.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.843-865. Claims that a closer examination of the evidence from World War II demonstrates that the battleship was far from powerless in the face of air strikes and that it was the battleship, and not the Aircraft Carrier, that determined control of the sea.

Paret, Peter, “From the Discovery of a Clausewitz Manuscript to Its Interpretation.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.867-871. A translation of an unpublished manuscript written by Carl von Clausewitz from the first years of his military career, specifically August, 1802.

Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020)

Serebriakova, Polina and Orbach, Danny, “Irregular Warfare in Late Medieval Japan: Towards a Historical Understanding of the Ninja.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.997-1020. Separating the contemporary myth from what we can actually determine based on surviving primary sources.

Dee, Darryl, “The Survival of France: Logistics and Strategy in the 1709 Flanders Campaign.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1021-1050. Shines a light on the significant role of logistics in the debate concerning whether the French field army in Flanders should pursue an aggressive or cautious strategy during the first year of the War of the Spanish Succession, 1701-1715, arguing that this established a pattern for the remainder of the conflict.

Eichhorn, Niels, “A ‘Century of Peace’ that was not: War in the Nineteenth Century.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1051-1077. Challenges the notion of a century of peace between 1815 and 1914, pointing to a series of devastating wars that were fought, not only in Europe, but throughout the globe.

[95]
Bullock, Mike; Lyons, Laurence, and Judkins, Philip, “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.

Wadle, Ryan, “Failing to Speak the same Language: The Roots of ‘Jointness’ in the United States, 1919-1941.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1097-1126. Sizes up the problems that interfered with attempts to create an interservice culture, promoted in efforts to integrate strategic planning, in professional military education, and large-scale joint exercises.

Lim, Preston Jordan, “Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

Gilbin, Daniel F. “Seeds of Victory: Satisfying the needs of the Red Army and the Soviet State during the Formation of the Kursk Salient, February – May 1943.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1157-1188. Reviews an example of the Soviet Army’s practice of incorporating the civilian population in the rear areas near the frontlines in various forms of support, including the role of re-installed civilian government in recently liberated territory.

Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021)


Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.


on the manner in which the Imperial Japanese and Nationalist Chinese forces fought one another.


Zaloga, Steven J. “Debunking an Omaha Beach Legend: The Use of the ‘Armored Funnies’ on D-Day.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.134-162. Confronts the notion that one of the reasons the landing force on Omaha Beach suffered heavy casualties was the U.S. Army’s resistance to the use of specialized tanks developed by the British for the D-Day invasion.


Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021)

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.


Wilson, Evan and Schapira, Ruth, “German Perspectives on the U-Boat War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.

Jones, Mark C. “In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia, from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.

in the Mediterranean as part of President Truman’s commitment to containment of the Soviet Union.


Hickey, Donald R. “Research Note: The Quasi-War.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.475-484. Traces the origins and use of the term ‘Quasi-War’ to identify the naval conflict fought between the United States and Revolutionary France, 1798-1801.

Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021)

Marvin, Laurence W. “The Battle of Fariskur (29 August 1219) and the Fifth Crusade: Causes, Course, and Consequences.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.597-618. Seeks to understand the neglected Battle of Fariskur, fought between a force of Crusaders and the army of the Sultan of Egypt, Al-Kamil (circa 1177-1238).

Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.

Blazich, Frank A. “Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.

Walsh, Brian, “‘This Degrading Slavery’: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza Garcia of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

Harris, J.P. “The Early Military History of the Second Indochina War and the Mayor Thesis.”
Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.734-763. Contests the interpretation of Mark Moyar that by mid-1962 the South Vietnamese government was conducting a successful counter-insurgency campaign that was cut short by the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem (1901-1963).


Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021)


Lovelace, Alexander G. “Meade and the Media: Civil War Journalism and the New History of War Reporting.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.907-929. Employs a new approach in which War Correspondents are seen as powerful actors who could influence the decision-making process of commanders.


Rutherford, Jeff, “Germany’s Total War: Combat and Occupation around the Kursk Salient, 1943.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.954-979. Examines the changing approach of three German divisions to extract resources from the population living near the frontlines.


Ruth, Richard A. “Ham and Mothers: C-Ration Revelry and Revulsion in the Vietnam War.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.1004-1028. observes that the comradery of troops was facilitated by the love-hate relations with their rations.

Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022)

Nath, Pratyay, “Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

Hagstrom, Jacob, “‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.


Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022)

Turner, Brian, “Celebrating ‘Bloodless Victories’ in the Roman World.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.277-298. Critiques the references of ancient authors to Roman victories that were bloodless or
were achieved without the loss of a single Roman soldier.

Hurl-Eamon, Jennine, “**Husbands, Sons, Brothers, and Neighbors: Eighteenth-Century Soldiers’ Efforts to Maintain Civilian Ties**.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.299-320. Endeavors to understand the conflict between army regulations restricting British servicemen’s ability to visit and provide for their kin with the efforts of soldiers to maintain the connections to the communities they left.

Compeau, Timothy, “**The Royal Navy’s Psyche on Lake Ontario: A British Experiment with Prefabricated Warships in the War of 1812**.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.321-343. Narrates the British effort to transport four pre-fabricated vessels to Lake Ontario, of which only one, the 56-gun frigate H.M.S. Psyche, reached its destination.

Wiens, Gavin, **“Guardians and Go-betweens: Germany’s Military Plenipotentiaries during the First World War.”** Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.344-371. Imperial German federalism was present in the German General Headquarters in the form of military plenipotentiaries from Bavaria, Saxony, and Württemberg who had some degree of responsibility over the units from these former kingdoms.

Beckstrand, Alex, “**Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitive Expedition of 1916-1917.**” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (r.1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.


**Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022)**

Haggard, Dixie Ray, “**The First Invasion of Georgia and the myth of Westo Power, 1656-1684.**” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.533-556. Narrates the two decades long assault on Native American towns of central Georgia by a mysterious people known as the ‘Westos’, seeking to better understand the reasons for their success.

Davies, Brian, “**The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.**” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).

Kemmerly, Phillip R. “**Logistics of U.S. Grant’s 1863 Mississippi Campaign: From the Amphibious [101]**
Landing at Bruinsburg to the Siege of Vicksburg.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.573-611. Approaches the much-studied Vicksburg Campaign of General Ulysses S. Grant (r.1869-1877) from the neglected perspective of logistics, assessing how the interactions of the environment and logistical requirements impacted battle plans, command decisions, and tactics.

Dunley, Richard, “Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came withing hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.


Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022)


Yun, Dukhee, “The ‘Push of the Pike’ in Seventeenth-Century English Infantry Combat.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.837-857. Relying on a close reading of contemporary sources, the author seeks to develop a better understanding of how opposing pike formations actually fought one another.


pp.883-913. Illustrates the impact of U.S. wartime recreation programs during World War I on the development of mass culture.


Bankoff, Greg, “From the Art of Practical Sailing to the Electronic Science of Navigation: Typhoons, Seamanship, and U.S. Naval Operations in the Northwest Pacific, 1944-1945.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.949-972. Concerned with the challenges faced by ship’s commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.
PART II: ARTICLES LISTED BY SUBJECT

A

ABERCROMBY, JAMES (1706-81)

Kingsley, Ronald F. and Alexander, Harvey J. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War.


ABRAMS, CREIGHTON (1914-74)


ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY

See Also: HISTORIOGRAPHY


Van De Mark, Brian, “Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April,
Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.


Spiller, Roger, “Historiographical Essay: Military History and Its Fictions.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1081-1097. Observes that military history’s intellectual authority has declined as other disciplines have taken more adventurous approaches to the study of war and assumed a more prominent role in contemporary military criticism.

Peifer, Douglas C. “The Past in the Present: Passion, Politics, and the Historical Profession in the German and British Pardon Campaigns.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1107-1132. Long a peripheral matter, by the 1990s military justice during the World Wars had vaulted from the field of grassroots activism to the legislative, executive, and judicial arenas of government in Germany and Great Britain, resulting in official pardons for soldiers who had been court martialed in these conflicts.


Reid, Brian Holden, “Michael Howard and the Evolution of Modern War Studies.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.869-904. Chart the efforts of Sir Michael Howard (1922-2019), beginning in1950, to impart a framework on the study of the relationship between war and society to the extent that it has been shaped by organizational and moral forces.


Harari, Tuval Noah, “Armchairs, Coffee, and Authority: Eye-witnesses and Flesh-witnesses Speak about War, 1100-1200.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.53-78. The possibility and utility of understanding the experience of war from first-hand accounts.


ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by country –

AUSTRALIA


ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by country –

CANADA


ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by country –

ITALY


ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by country –

JAPAN

Jeans, Roger B. “Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.
ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION


ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.


Hutchinson, Robert W. “The Weight of History: Wehrmacht Officers, the U.S. Army Historical Division, and U.S. Military Doctrine, 1945-1956.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1321-1348. Suggests that, even within the ‘purely operational’ lessons provided by veteran German officers to the U.S. Army, a considerable element of Nazi racist ideology was transmitted.


Goldman, David I. “‘Charlie’ Chaplains in the Great War: Chaplains’ Experiences in the U.S. Army, 1917-1919.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.395-426. Due to budget cuts, the section of the U.S. Army’s official history of participation in world War I concerning the service of Chaplains was never completed. Nevertheless, the material for such a section in the form of letters, photos, and documents has survived and provides a largely overlooked source for the United States involvement in the Great War.

was the second military historian hired by the R.A.N.D. corporation.

**ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by topic –
INTERPRETATION OF PRIMARY SOURCES**

**Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.”** Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.

**Harari, Tuval Noah, “Armchairs, Coffee, and Authority: Eye-witnesses and Flesh-witnesses Speak about War, 1100-1200.”** Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.53-78. The possibility and utility of understanding the experience of war from first-hand accounts.

**Sturma, Michael, “U.S. Submarine Patrol Reports during World War II: Historical Evidence and Literary Flair.”** Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.475-490. Insists that the patrol reports of U.S. submariners should be approached with caution due, among other things, to the ‘fog of war’, intentional fabrication, and deliberate omissions for security reasons or to avoid censure.


**Paret, Peter, “Translation, Literal or Accurate.”** Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.1077-1080. Disagreements over the proper translation of five words in Carl von Clausewitz’s *On War* as an example of the challenges of translating complex texts.


**Paret, Peter, “The Function of History in Clausewitz’s Understanding of War.”** Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1049-1066.

**Paret, Peter, “From the Discovery of a Clausewitz Manuscript to Its Interpretation.”** Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.867-871. A translation of an unpublished manuscript written by Carl von Clausewitz from the first years of his military career, specifically August, 1802.
ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY arranged alphabetically by topic –

THE MILITARY REVOLUTION DEBATE

See Also: MILITARY REVOLUTION DEBATE


AFGHANISTAN


AFRICA


See Also: ALGERIA; CONGO; EGYPT; ERITREA; ETHIOPIA; THE GAMBIA; GHANA; GUINEA-BISSAU; KENYA; LIBERIA; LIBYA; MADAGASCAR; MALAWI; MOROCCO; NIGERIA; SENEGAL; SIERRA LEONE; SOMALILAND; SOUTH AFRICA; ZAMBIA; ZAMBABWE / RHODESIA


Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.


Vandervort, Bruce, “When the French Colonial Mind Turns to Thoughts of War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.847-851. Looks at two recent works on French imperialism: one a two-volume collection of twenty-eight essays, the overwhelming majority of which are devoted to Africa, the other book is an attempt at a synthesis of French colonialism exclusively in Africa.


Laband, John, “The Slave Soldiers of Africa.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.9-38. Presents a broad overview of the long history of African military slavery, which the author notes was not limited to Muslim states, was adapted by European colonial powers, and has re-emerged in the phenomenon of child soldiers.

[110]

Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.

**AGRICULTURE**


Dreyer, Edward L. “Zhao Chongguo: A Professional Soldier of the Former Han Dynasty.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.665-725. Claims that the Former Han Dynasty general, Zhao Chongguo (137-52 B.C.E.) best known innovation, tuntian (military farms), was intended to deny the enemy land for grazing and growing crops, rather than as a means of providing food for troops involved in distant campaigns.

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

**AILES, STEPHEN (1912-2001)**


**AIR WARFARE**


Meilinger, Phillip S. “A History of Effects-Based Air Operations.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.139-167. Surveys the problem of measuring the effectiveness of Air Operations due to the ready availability of metrics such as casualty numbers, bomb tonnage, and the number of sorties flown versus the lack of the intelligence apparatus with which to analyze the complex economic system of one’s opponents.


Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: Italian Imperialism and the Onset of the Great War.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1121-1126. Three books about the Italo-Turkish War, 1911-1912, and a third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.


AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.

Meilinger, Phillip, “Trenchard and ‘Morale Bombing’: The Evolution of Royal Air Force Doctrine before World War II.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.243-270. Deals with the inexact blend of the intended goals of the R.A.F.’s interwar strategic bombing doctrine: breaking the will of the enemy and / or breaking the enemy’s economy.


Wildenberg, Thomas, “In Support of the Battle Line: Gunnery’s Influence on the Development of Carrier Aviation in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.697-711. Debunks the presumed anti-aviation attitude of ‘battleship admirals’ and describes how carrier aviation was a mission driven, rather than a technological driven, affair that proceeded incrementally over the course of several years.

Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.

Orange, Vincent, “The German Air Force is Already ‘The Most Powerful in Europe’: Two
Royal Air Force Officers Report on a Visit to Germany, 6-15 October, 1936.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1011-1028. Presents the contents of an unpublished report by two R.A.F. officers who toured Germany to investigate the Luftwaffe, where they were well received and given access to both the latest aircraft and high-ranking air force personnel.

Kellner, Katrina E. and Perras, Galen Roger, “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.

Parton, Neville, “The Development of Early R.A.F. Doctrine.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1155-1177. Rather than a monolithic focus on strategic bombing imposed by Hugh Trenchard (1873-1956), the article argues that R.A.F. doctrine between 1918 and 1923 was a more nuanced, balanced approach to developing and applying air power.


Lund, Erik, “The Industrial History of Strategy: Re-evaluating the Wartime Record of the British Aviation Industry in Comparative Perspective, 1919-1945.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.75-99. Rejects the conventional notion that the Allies achieved victory by outproducing the Axis, insisting that, instead, more factors than mere volume played a role, as demonstrated by the British air sector that displayed greater flexibility, technological sophistication, and effectiveness than either its German or United States counterparts.

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions,
the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of *Kriegsmarine* and *Luftwaffe* suicide units.


Jones, Edgar, “‘L.M.F.’: The Use of Psychiatric Stigma in the Royal Air Force during the Second World War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.439-458. Explores the consequences of the introduction by the R.A.F. of the term ‘Lack of Moral Fibre’ in April, 1940, which was intended to stigmatize aircrew who, without a medical reason, refused to fly.


FitzSimonds, James R. “Aircraft Carrier versus Battleships in War and Myth: Demythologizing Carrier Air Dominance at Sea.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.843-865. Claims that a closer examination of the evidence from World War II demonstrates that the battleship was far from powerless in the face of air strikes and that it was the battleship, and not the Aircraft Carrier, that determined control of the sea.

**AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45): BATTLE OF THE ATLANTIC**

Bell, Christopher M. “Air Power and the Battle of the Atlantic: Very Long Range Aircraft and the Delay in Closing the Atlantic ‘Air Gap’.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.691-719. Places the blame involving this failure to address this problem on the Royal Air Force’s Coastal Command rather than a prioritization of strategic bombing over the protection of maritime convoys.
AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45): BATTLE OF BRITAIN


AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45):
ALLIED STRATEGIC BOMBING OFFENSIVE, EUROPE

Foregger, Richard, “Two Sketch Maps of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.687-696. Asks whether or not the sketch maps in question would have provided the Allies with adequate information for the bombing of gas chambers.


Gray, Peter, “A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.


Jacobs, W.A. “Royal Air Force Bomber Command, the ‘Overlord Air Diversion’, and ‘Precision’ Bombing at Night.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1161-1188. Takes account of the significant changes in procedure developed and adopted by Bomber Command and seeks to answer why further progress was limited through 1944 to 1945.


AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45): NORTH AFRICA

Bechthold, B. Michael, “A Question of Success: Tactical Air Doctrine and Practice in North Africa, 1942-43.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), 821-851. Reveals that the tactical doctrine of the U.S. Army Air Force was found wanting in North Africa in 1942, leading to the adoption of the proven British Eighth Army Western Desert Air Force model of ground-air cooperation.


AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45): BALKANS THEATER

Stockings, Craig and Hancock, Eleanor, “Reconsidering the Luftwaffe in Greece, 1941.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.747-773. Despite its complete dominance of the Greek skies, the terror it inspired, and its almost continual operations against Allied positions, the author challenges the assumption that the Luftwaffe had a decisive impact on the campaign.

Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known...
to decision makers in London.

**AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45): EASTERN FRONT**

Hayward, Joel, “Too Little, Too Late: An Analysis of Hitler’s Failure in August 1942 to Damage Soviet Oil Production.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.769-794. Claims that, had Adolf Hitler not been so fixated on Stalingrad, Luftwaffe assets could have been used to significantly disrupt the supply of oil to Soviet factories and forces.


**AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45): NORTHWESTERN EUROPE THEATER (1944-45)**


Tunwell, David Passmore and Harrison, Stephan, “An Evaluation of Allied Intelligence in the Tactical Bombing of German Supply Depots during the Normandy Campaign, 1944.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.825-842. Sets forth the proposition that had Allied intelligence regarding German supply activities been more accurate, a decisive crippling of German logistics could have enabled Allied troops to achieve victory sooner than was the case.


**AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45): PACIFIC THEATER**

beginning in May, 1945.

Terrar, Toby, “First Landing on Guam: The Difficulties of a Naval Aviator during the Invasion.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1265-1270. Gives an account of the rivalry between the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps for landing the first plane on the newly liberated island of Guam, in which the Navy pilot, Ed Terrar, won the honor on 30 July, 1944.

AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - WORLD WAR II (1939-45):

U.S. STRATEGIC BOMBING CAMPAIGN, ASIA

Gentile, Gian P. “Shaping the Past Battlefield, ‘For the Future’: The United States Strategic Bombing Survey’s Evaluation of the American Air War against Japan.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1085-1112. Contests the image of the Bombing Survey as an impartial primary source, demonstrating that it was shaped by particular circumstances, bias, and political factors, most notably the effort to justify an independent Air Force.

Searle, Thomas R. “‘It made a Lot of Sense to Kill Skilled Workers’: The Firebombing of Tokyo in March 1945.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.103-133. Demonstrates that the firebombing of Japanese cities was not a radical departure from U.S.A.A.F. tactics used against Germany, that it was not an abandonment of concentrating on targeting industry, and that it was based on long-term planning.

Kwan, Toh Boon, “‘It was a thrill to see rows of B-29s going through the sky’: The Strategic Bombing of Singapore, 1944-45.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.905-924. Reports on an overlooked campaign in the U.S. strategic Air War in Asia from the perspective of U.S. bomber crews, Japanese occupation forces in Singapore, local civilians, and internees, noting that the experiences of the latter have, in particular, been neglected.

AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - THE COLD WAR (1945-91)


Young, Ken, “No Blank Cheque: Anglo-American (Mis)Understandings and the Use of the English Airbases.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1133-1167. Deals with the diplomatic, political, and military issues surrounding the deployment of U.S. nuclear-capable strategic bombers to bases in Great Britain following the Berlin crisis of 1948.
Carter, Donald Alan, “Eisenhower versus the Generals.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1169-1199. Traces the rancor that evolved between President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1953-1961), who pursued the ‘New Look’ national security policy that relied on nuclear weapons, the Strategic Air Command, and a robust economy, versus Army officers who believed the drastic reductions in conventional ground forces challenged the very existence of their service.


AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - ARAB-ISRAELI WARS

Gat, Moshe, “On the Use of Air Power and Its Effect on the Outbreak of the Six Day War.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1187-1215. Insists that, whatever advantages Israel’s increased reliance on air power following the Suez Campaign, 1956, it inadvertently led to a deterioration
of Arab-Israeli relations. See also: Elron, Zeev and Gat, Moshe, “Remarks on Air Power and the Six-Day War [And Response].” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.811-820.


AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


Crane, Conrad C. “Raiding the Beggar’s Pantry: The Search for Airpower Strategy in the Korean War.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.885-920. Contrasts the need to fight a limited war with the newly independent U.S. Air Force’s focus on nuclear warfare.

Werrell, Kenneth P. “Across the Yalu: Rules of Engagement and the Communist Air Sanctuary during the Korean War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.451-475. U.S. warplanes violated Chinese air space during the Korean War more frequently than was generally acknowledged, often encouraged and sometimes led by field grade officers, with few pilots suffering punishment.

AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - VIETNAM WAR (1955-75)


Deitchman, Seymour J. “The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 121}
2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.


AIR WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period, conflict, or theater of operations - POST COLD WAR PERIOD


AIRBORNE WARFARE

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kreigsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.

Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.


taken the Second Italo-Ethiopian War (1935-1936), the Spanish Civil War (1936-1939), the Battle of Stalingrad (1942), Operation Market Garden (1944), the Battle of the Chosin Reservoir (1950), and the Battle of Dien Bien Phu (1954).

AITKEN, WILLIAM MAXWELL (1879-1964)


ALEXANDER THE GREAT (356-323 B.C.E.)


Sears, Matthew A. and Willekes, Carolyn, “Alexander’s Cavalry Charge at Chaeronea, 338 B.C.E.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1017-1035. Confronts the controversy surrounding whether or not the eighteen year old Alexander the Great (356-322 B.C.E.) actually led a cavalry charge that contributed to the defeat of the forces of the Greek coalition.

ALGERIA

Van De Mark, Brian, “Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.339-357. Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.


out on VE-Day, 8 May, 1945, arguing that in the long run this was counterproductive.

Hagstrom, Jacob, “‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.

AMERICAN REVOLUTIONARY WAR – See: UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

AMERICAS – See: BOLIVIA; BRAZIL; CANADA; CHILE; COLOMBIA; COSTA RICO; CUBA; DOMINICAN REPUBLIC; GUATEMALA; HAITI; MEXICO; NICARAGUA; PANAMA; PERU; PUERTO RICO; EL SALVADOR; UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE arranged chronologically by period or conflict –

PRE-WORLD WAR I

Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.


stronghold of Illig, Somaliland, in 1904.


AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE arranged chronologically by period or conflict –

WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

See Also: WORLD WAR I: THE GALLIPOLI CAMPAIGN

Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

Dunley, Richard, “Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came withing hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.

AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE arranged chronologically by period or conflict –

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE arranged chronologically by period or conflict –

WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Salaita, George D. “Embellishing Omaha Beach.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.531-534. Clarifies the misconceptions surrounding Company ‘A’, 116th Infantry Regiment, 29th Infantry Division, a lead unit in the landing on Omaha Beach.

Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.

Zaloga, Steven J. “Debunking an Omaha Beach Legend: The Use of the ‘Armored Funnies’ on D-Day.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.134-162. Confronts the notion that one of the reasons the landing force on Omaha Beach suffered heavy casualties was the U.S. Army’s resistance to the use of specialized tanks developed by the British for the D-Day invasion.

AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE arranged chronologically by period or conflict –

THE COLD WAR (1945-91)

Stolfi, Russell H.S. “A Critique of Pure Success: Inchon Revisited, Revised, and Contrasted.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.505-525. Critiques the performance of the ground forces that were successfully landed at Inchon, proposing that a comparative example of German operations in the Baltic in 1941 suggests greater boldness would have rewarded U.S. forces.


ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


Greenhalgh, Michael, “French Military Reconnaissance in the Ottoman Empire during the
Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries as a Source for Our Knowledge of Ancient Monuments.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.359-388. Displays how a combination of the intellectual background of many French officers and the Ottoman reuse of Classical Greek and Roman ruins for military purposes resulted in valuable archaeological information in reports preserved in French military archives.


May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.


ANCIENT PERIOD (To 476 A.D.): GREEK CIVILIZATION

Bertosa, Brian, “The Supply of Hoplite Equipment by the Athenian State down to the Lamian War [323-322 B.C.E.].” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.361-379. Covers the break with tradition in the polis of Athens in 335 B.C.E. when arms and armor were provided to citizens, including, for the first time, the thetes (poor), who had not previously been able to serve as hoplites.

Naiden, F.S. “Spartan Naval Performance in the Decelean War, 413-404 B.C.E.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.729-744. Identifies improvements in Sparta’s cadre of naval officers as the reason for Spartan naval victories during the final phase of the Peloponnesian War.

ANCIENT PERIOD: THE HELLENISTIC AGE (334-31 B.C.E.)


Sears, Matthew A. and Willekes, Carolyn, “Alexander’s Cavalry Charge at Chaeronea, 338 B.C.E.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1017-1035. Confronts the controversy surrounding whether or not the eighteen year old Alexander the Great (356-322 B.C.E.) actually led a cavalry charge that contributed to the defeat of the forces of the Greek coalition.

[127]
ANCIENT PERIOD: INDIA

Boesche, Roger, “Kautilya’s Arthaśāstra on War and Diplomacy in Ancient India.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.9-37. Kautilya is believed to have been an adviser to the founder of the Mauryan Empire, Chandragupta (c.317-293 B.C.E.).


ANCIENT PERIOD: CHINA

Dreyer, Edward L. “Zhao Chongguo: A Professional Soldier of the Former Han Dynasty.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.665-725. Claims that the Former Han Dynasty general, Zhao Chongguo (137-52 B.C.E.) best known innovation, tuntian (military farms), was intended to deny the enemy land for grazing and growing crops, rather than as a means of providing food for troops involved in distant campaigns.

ANCIENT PERIOD: ROMAN CIVILIZATION

Holmes, Terence M. “Classical Blitzkrieg: The Untimely Modernity of Schlieffen’s Cannae Programme.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.745-771. Reveals that the Chief of the Prussian General Staff, Count Alfred von Schlieffen (1891-1906), only adopted the Cannae paradigm in 1909, four years after he had formulated his plans for war with France, and that this paradigm inadvertently fit subsequent concepts for mechanized warfare.

Kagan, Kimberly, “Redefining Roman Grand Strategy.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.333-362. By scrutinizing the patterns of troop movements provided by surviving sources, the author proposes that Roman Emperors directed how to allocate resources empire-wide to meet objectives, which satisfies the definition of a grand strategy.

Bradley, Carl Meredith, “The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.

Pearson, Elizabeth, “Decimation and Unit Cohesion: Why were Roman Legionaries willing to Perform Decimation?” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.665-688. Analyzes the practice in light of ‘primary group’ theory, arguing that it reintegrated offending units through collective acceptance of both guilt and the necessity for punishment.


Turner, Brian, “Celebrating ‘Bloodless Victories’ in the Roman World.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.277-298. Critiques the references of ancient authors to Roman victories that were bloodless or were achieved without the loss of a single Roman soldier.

ANCIENT PERIOD: LATE ANTIQUITY (235-750)

See also: MEDIEVAL PERIOD

Bachrach, Bernard S. “Review Essay: The Barbarian Hordes that never were.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.901-904. A critical assessment of Peter Heather’s 2009 book Empires and Barbarians: Migration, Development and the Birth of Europe, which covers the period from the decline of the Roman Empire to the age of the Viking.


Kolberg, Are Skarstein, “There is Power in a Cohort: Development of Warfare in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.9-30. Questions the degree to which Scandinavian society was organized for warfare and the extent to which tactics in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia were influenced by external examples.

Linn, Jason, “Attila’s Appetite: The Logistics of Attila the Hun’s Invasion of Italy in 452.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.325-246. Offers the explanation that Attila the Hun’s (406-453) decision to withdraw from Italy was not due to either Pope Leo the Great (400-461) or hunger and disease, but the approach of winter.

ANCIENT PERIOD: LEGACY

Insists that the military developments of the Enlightenment were the result of the normal course of military innovation, simple evolutionary adaptation, as opposed to a sudden, revolutionary change stemming from the rediscovery of the military methods described by Classical authors.

Vigus, Robert T. “The Military Revolution and the Ancient Origins of the Trace Italienne.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.698-712. Points out that the trace italienne, in the form of angled bastions, that have been identified as a key and novel feature of the Early-Modern ‘Military Revolution’, had its roots in Ancient Greek and Roman treatises and the actual works constructed by Roman and Byzantine engineers, surviving examples of which could be seen in important trading and pilgrimage routes.

**ANDERSON, ORVIL A. (1895-1965)**


**2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902)**


Miller, Stephen M. “In Support of the ‘Imperial Mission’? Volunteering for the South African War, 1899-1902.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.691-711. Inquires into the motives of British civilians who responded to the call for recruits by enlisting in the Volunteers, the Militia, or the Imperial Yeomanry.

Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making.


the British conduct of the war.

1st ANGLO-DUTCH WAR (1652-54)

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

ANIMALS, USE OF IN WAR

See Also: CAVALRY

Harari, Yuval Noah, “Strategy and Supply in Fourteenth-Century Western European Invasion Campaigns.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.297-333. Seeks to understand both how food for men and animals was ensured by logistical trains versus plunder, and to what extent the chosen or imposed form of supply placed restrictions on strategy.

Bradley, Carl Meredith, “The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.

Jones, Spencer, “The Influence of Horse Supply Upon Field Artillery in American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.357-377. Proposes that the difficulties of both sides in finding and maintaining a sufficient supply of horses for artillery has implications for the wider debate on whether the U.S. Civil War marked the beginnings of ‘modern’ war.


Blazich, Frank A. “Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.”
Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.

ANTI-AIRCRAFT ARTILLERY – See: AIR WARFARE

APACHES – See: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS

ARAB-ISRAELI WARS


ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1948)


Arielli, Nir, “When are Foreign Volunteers Useful? Israel's Transnational Soldiers in the War of 1948 Re-examined.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.703-724. Assesses the military and political utility for Israel of Machal (overseas volunteers) by comparing them with alternate examples of this phenomenon in other twentieth century conflicts.

ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1967)

Gat, Moshe, “On the Use of Air Power and Its Effect on the Outbreak of the Six Day War.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1187-1215. Insists that, whatever advantages Israel’s increased reliance on air power following the Suez Campaign, 1956, it inadvertently led to a deterioration of Arab-Israeli relations.


ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1973)

Lock-Pullan, Richard, “‘An Inward Looking Time’: The United States Army, 1973-1976.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.483-511. Rejects the explanation that the immediate post-Vietnam War reforms were primarily shaped by the recent conflict in Southeast Asia, insisting,
instead, that of greater importance was the end of the draft and the lessons drawn from the 1973 Arab-Israeli War by General William E. DePuy (1919-1992).


Joseph, Uri Bar, “Strategic Surprise or Fundamental Flaws? The Source of Israel’s Military Defeat at the Beginning of the 1973 War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.509-530. Suggests that the deficient deployment of Israeli forces that met the Egyptian assault was due to a failure of intelligence to provide sufficient warning.

Young, James L., Jr. “The Heights of Ineptitude: The Syrian Army’s Assault on the Golan Heights.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.847-870. Argues that, during the 1973 Yom Kippur War, it was primarily the Syrian’s tactical incompetence and failure to adhere to Soviet operational doctrine that ensured Israeli victory on the Golan Heights, notwithstanding the bravery of the Israeli troops.


ARCHAEOLOGY – See: SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH: ARCHAEOLOGY

ARÉVALO, JUAN JOSÉ (1904-90)

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

ARMORED WARFARE: see MECHANISED WARFARE
ARMS CONTROL


ARMS MANUFACTURING – See: MUNITIONS MANUFACTURING

ARMS AND ARMOR – See: TECHNOLOGY

ARMS TRADE


Hughes, Matthew, “Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

ARNOLD, BENEDICT (1741-1801)

Soucier, Daniel S. “‘Where there was no Signs of any Human Being’: Navigating the Eastern Country Wilderness on Arnold’s March to Quebec, 1775.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017),
pp.369-393. Looks at soldiers’ attitudes towards and interaction with the natural environment.


ARNOLD, HENRY ‘HAP’ H. (1886-1950)


ARTILLERY: PRE-GUNPOWDER

Bachrach, David S. “The Military Administration of England: The Royal Artillery (1216-1272).” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1083-1104. By describing an example of the sophisticated military administration during the reign of King Henry III, specifically involving siege engines, the author argues that much of the military innovations that have been attributed to Henry III’s successor, King Edward I, already existed before he ascended the throne.

Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

ARTILLERY: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Cassidy, Ben, “Machiavelli and the Ideology of the Offensive: Gunpowder Weapons in The Art of War.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.381-404. Disputes the interpretation that, in his Art of War, Niccolò Machiavelli (1469-1527) completely rejects the use of both cannon and hand-held firearms, explaining that his downplaying of the use of gunpowder weapons was due to Machiavelli’s association of cannons and handguns with the defensive, while he endorsed the offensive.
Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

Ansani, Fabrizio, “‘This French Artillery is very good and very effective’: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.

ARTILLERY: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

McConachy, Bruce, “The Roots of Artillery Doctrine: Napoleonic Artillery Tactics Reconsidered.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.617-640. Puts forward the explanation that the changes in Napoleonic artillery practices beginning in 1807 were the results of years of experimentation and innovation, rather than compensation for a general decline in standards throughout the Grande Armée.

ARTILLERY: 19th CENTURY

Ripperger, Robert M. “The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.

Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.

Jones, Spencer, “The Influence of Horse Supply Upon Field Artillery in American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.357-377. Proposes that the difficulties of both sides in finding and maintaining a sufficient supply of horses for artillery has implications for the wider debate on whether the U.S. Civil War marked the beginnings of ‘modern’ war.

ARTILLERY: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Ripperger, Robert M. “The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.

Palazzo, Albert P. “The British Army’s Counter-Battery Staff Office and Control of the Enemy in World War I.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.55-74. Sets forth the argument that the critical turning point for the artillery occurred during the winter of 1916-1917, when, drawing upon the lessons of the Battle of the Somme, a corps-level Counter-Battery Staff Office was created.

ARTILLERY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Eddy, George G. “Memoirs: The Birth of the Concrete-Piercing Fuze: How the Siegfried Line and Other Formidable Targets were Breached.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.459-465. Brigadier General George G. Eddy (1895-1969) relates the development of the concrete piercing fuze when he served as Director of the Ordnance Research Center at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, during World War II.

Dudley, William S. “A Soldier, His Family, and the Impact of the Pacific War, 1942-1945.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.187-192. A three-volume biography of Wilber Bradt of Washington State who served as a Field Artillery officer in the 43rd Infantry Division as it fought its way through the Solomons, New Guinea, and the Philippines. Based on a trove of preserved correspondence and interviews, this account is as much about his family on the home front as it is about Bradt on the frontlines.

ARTILLERY: COLD WAR (1945-91)

Hawkins, John M. “The Costs of Artillery: Eliminating Harassment and Interdiction Fire During the Vietnam War.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.91-122. Determines that the reason that the use of U.S. artillery for harassment and interdiction had been all but eliminated by June, 1970, was due to budgetary pressures and not from concerns over collateral damage.

May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.


Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

Orr, Andrew, “‘We call you to holy war’: Mustafa Kemal, Communism, and Germany in French Intelligence Nightmare, 1919-1923.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1095-1123. Explains how French military intelligence analysts chose to identify Mustafa Kemal (1881-1938) as the central figure in a communist-inspired, German controlled, anti-colonial enterprise that was closely allied to Islamist political movements, rather than the nationalist, secular, westernizing leader that he was.

Linn, Jason, “Attila’s Appetite: The Logistics of Attila the Hun’s Invasion of Italy in 452.”
Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.325-246. Offers the explanation that Attila the Hun’s (406-453) decision to withdraw from Italy was not due to either Pope Leo the Great (400-461) or hunger and disease, but the approach of winter.

AUGUSTUS, PHILIP (1165-1223)

Isaac, Steven, “The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.

AUSTRALASIA – See: AUSTRALIA; INDONESIA; MALAYA; NEW ZEALAND; PHILIPPINES

AUSTRALIA


AUSTRALIA: CONFLICTS WITH ABORIGINAL PEOPLES

Connor, John, “Climate, Environment, and Australian Frontier Wars: New South Wales, 1788-1841.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.985-1006. Attests that there was a strong correlation between the onset of drought in the inland region of south-eastern Australia and the eruption of armed conflict from 1824 to 1841, advocating a consideration of the impact of weather on the outbreak of war throughout history.

AUSTRALIA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both
rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

Westerman, William, “The Real Controller of the Battle: The Importance of Studying Tactical Battalion Command – A Case Study.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1007-1038. Offers the experience of the 22nd Australian Infantry Battalion during the 1918 Hundred Days Campaign as an example of decentralized command and control.

AUSTRALIA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.

Lim, Preston Jordan, “Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

Jones, Mark C. “In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia, from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.

AUSTRALIA: THE COLD WAR (1945-91)


Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the
triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.

AUSTRALIA: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


AUSTRALIA: VIETNAM WAR (1955-75)


AUSTRIA / AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN EMPIRE

Ponichtera, Robert M. “The Military Thought of Wladyslaw Sikorski.” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.

Wawro, Geoffrey, “An ‘Army of Pigs’: The technical, Social, and Political Basis of Austrian


DiNardo, Richard L. “The Limits of Technology: The Invasion of Serbia, 1915.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.981-995. By focusing on the different forms of technology employed by the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

B

Balfour, Arthur J. (1848-1930)


Balkans Region

See Also: Bulgaria; Greece; Serbia; Turkey / Ottoman Empire; Yugoslavia

DeVries, Kelly, “The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.

third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.

Delis, Panagiotis, “The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.

BALUCHISTAN – See: INDIA

BALLONING – See: AIR WARFARE

BAVARIA – See: GERMANY

BELGIUM: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

BELGIUM: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


BELGIUM: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


BELGIUM: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.

**BENÉT, STEPHEN VINCENT (1827-95)**


**BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES**

Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.


**BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**

Kopperman, Paul E. “‘The Cheapest Pay’: Alcohol Abuse in the Eighteenth-Century British Army.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.445-470. Analyzes the unwillingness of officers to confront what was generally agreed to be a significant problem due to conflicting medical opinion and the utility of control over government supplied alcohol.

BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES: 19th CENTURY


Richenbacher, Wayne E. “The Demise of Stonewall Jackson: A Civil War Medical Case Study.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.635-655. Chronicles the eight days between General Stonewall Jackson’s (1824-1863) wounding at the Battle of Chancellorsville, 2 May, 1863, and his death, considering the care provided his surgeon.

Crawford, Michael J. “Avast Swabbing! The Medical Campaign to reform Swabbing the Decks in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.127-156. Delves into the conflict between Navy officers, who prioritized the clean appearance of their ships, and Navy doctors, who believed that the humid air produced by swabbing the decks facilitated the spread of diseases that afflicted sailors.

Krueger, David, “The Red Cross, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Origins of the Army Nurse Corps in the Spanish-American War.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.409-434. Determines that the work of contract nurses, promoted by the Daughters of the American Revolution Hospital Corps and the Red Cross, demonstrated the capability and necessity of female nurses in the military, the Army chose to establish a professional nurse corps rather than rely on volunteers.


BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Nelson, David T. and Cole, Richard G. “Memoirs: Behind German Lines in 1915: The Letters Home of David T. Nelson.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.1053-1060. Nelson, who was from Decorah, Iowa, was a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford when the war broke out. He worked for the Commission for Relief in German occupied Belgium and, later in 1916, as a driver
for the American Field Ambulance Corps.

**BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


**BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES: COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**BLISS, TASKER H. (1853-1930)**

BOLIVIA

Hughes, Matthew, “Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

BONAPARTE, NAPOLEON (1769-1821)

See Also: FRANCE: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

Esdaile, Charles, “Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.

BOSCAWEN, EDWARD (1711-61)

Willis, Sam, “The Battle of Lagos, 1759.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.745-765. Though an indecisive engagement, Royal Navy Vice-Admiral Edward Boscawen’s (1711-1761) squadron weakened the French Mediterranean fleet that was sailing to join the French Atlantic fleet, thus serving as an important precursor to the Battle of Quiberon Bay, November, 1759.

BOUCIQUAUT, JEAN LE MEINGRE (1366-1421)

BOXER REBELLION (1899-1901) – See: CHINA

BRAZIL


BROOKE, ALAN FRANCIS (1883-1963)

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.

BROWN, GEORGE S. (1918-78)


BRYAN, WILLIAM JENNINGS (1860-1925)


BUDGETS, DEFENSE


BUDGETS, DEFENSE: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of
War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016),
pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical
problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.
Staiano-Daniels, Lucian E. “Determining Early Modern Army Strength: The Case of Electoral
Revolution’ thesis that larger armies both reflected a revolution in warfare and forced states to
adopt more efficient means of raising revenue by examining the experience of Saxony during the
Thirty Years War (1618-1648).
and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous
nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space
was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism,
financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic
BUDGETS, DEFENSE: 19th CENTURY
Dunn, John, “Egypt’s Nineteenth-Century Armaments Industry.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997),
pp.231-254. Explains that the efforts of Muhammad Ali Pasha (1769-1849) and Khedive
Ismail to establish a modern arms industry in Egypt was doomed in part due to haphazard
implementation and inadequate funding, but, in a broader context, failure sprang from an
unwillingness and / or inability to impose major political, cultural, and social changes.
Epkenhans, Michael, “Krupp and the Imperial German Navy, 1898-1914: A Reassessment.”
Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.335-369.
Watson, Samuel, “Trusting to ‘the Chapter of Accidents’: Contingency, Necessity, and
Self-Constraint in Jeffersonian National Security Policy.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012),
pp.973-1000. Ascertains how the U.S. war effort was crippled by the antipathy of the
Democratic-Republican Party of Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826) towards taxation, debt,
a standing army, federal aid to infrastructure, and a national bank
BUDGETS, DEFENSE arranged alphabetically by country - ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN
Westphal, Raymond W., Jr. “Postwar Planning: Parliamentary Politics and the Royal Navy,
[149]


Bell, Christopher M. “Winston Churchill and the Ten Year Rule.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1097-1128. Insists that criticisms of Churchill’s defense spending cutbacks during his tenure as Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924-29) exaggerate his authority and oversimplify his complex and shifting combination of political, financial, strategic, and bureaucratic goals.


BUDGETS, DEFENSE arranged alphabetically by country – HUNGARY


BUDGET, DEFENSE arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.


Hawkins, John M. “The Costs of Artillery: Eliminating Harassment and Interdiction Fire During the Vietnam War.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.91-122. Determines that the reason that the use of U.S. artillery for harassment and interdiction had been all but eliminated by June, 1970, was due to budgetary pressures and not from concerns over collateral damage.

Donnelly, William M. “‘The Best Army that can be put in the Field in the Circumstances’: The U.S. Army, July 1951 – July 1953.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.809-847. Reckons with the difficulties faced by career soldiers during the Korean War due to limited national mobilization and the cuts to the Army’s budget by President Harry S. Truman (1945-1953).

Atkinson, Rick, “The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.
BUFFALO SOLDIERS – See: ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES

BULGARIA

Delis, Panagiotis, “The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.


Larnach, Matthew, “The Battle of the Gates of Trajan, 986: A Reassessment.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.9-34. An investigation of the destruction of Emperor Basil II’s (r.976-1025) Byzantine army by the Bulgarians that incorporates the issue of logistics and an examination of terrain to ascertain the reasons for victory and defeat.

BURCHETT, WILFRED (1911-83)


BUSH, GEORGE W. (b.1946)


BYZANTINE EMPIRE – See: ANCIENT PERIOD: LATE ANTIQUITY; MEDIEVAL PERIOD
CAESAR, JULIUS (100-44 B.C.E.)

Bradley, Carl Meredith, “The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.

CAMBODIA


CAMPBELL, GERALD (1879-1964)


CANADA


CANADA: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)


Soucier, Daniel S. “‘Where there was no Signs of any Human Being’: Navigating the Eastern Country Wilderness on Arnold’s March to Quebec, 1775.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.369-393. Looks at soldiers’ attitudes towards and interaction with the natural environment.

CANADA: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)

Black, Jeremy, “The North American Theater of the Napoleonic Wars, or, as it is sometimes Called, the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1053-1066. The challenge for Great Britain was to balance the demands of different naval commitments.

Graves, Donald E. “Why the White House was Burned: An Investigation into the British Destruction of Public Buildings at Washington in August 1814.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1095-1127. Encrusted with mythology by nineteenth century historians motivated by national chauvinism, the article considers whether the actions of the British forces were justified by the contemporary laws of war and / or as retaliation for the U.S. destruction of Canadian towns.


Dudley, William S. “Review Essay: War of 1812 Trilogy.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.747-751. Three works by the noted Canadian military historian, Donald E. Graves, on the Battles of the War of 1812 fought during the years 1813 to 1814.

Compeau, Timothy, “The Royal Navy’s Psyche on Lake Ontario: A British Experiment with Prefabricated Warships in the War of 1812.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.321-343. Narrates the British effort to transport four pre-fabricated vessels to Lake Ontario, of which only one, the 56-gun frigate H.M.S. Psyche, reached its destination.

CANADA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


**CANADA: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**

Kellner, Katrina E. and Perras, Galen Roger, “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.

**CANADA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


Whitby, Michael J. “Matelots, Martinets, and Mutineers: The Mutiny in H.M.C.S. Iroquois, 19 July 1943.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.77-103. The author identifies the substantial expansion of the Royal Canadian Navy, bringing together inexperienced officers with
inexperienced crews, as the cause of the Destroyer *Iroquois*.


Milner, Marc, “Stopping the Panzers: Reassessing the Role of 3rd Canadian Infantry Division in Normandy, 7-10 June, 1944.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.491-522. Reveals that the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division’s beachhead battles of 7-10 June against the 12th Hitler Youth Panzer Division are fundamentally misunderstood as failed breakout attempts when, in fact, they were successful defensive operations.


**CANADA: THE COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**CANADA: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**


**CANTEENS – See: DISCIPLINE AND MORALE**
CARIBBEAN

See Also: CUBA; DOMINICAN REPUBLIC; HAITI; PUERTO RICO


CARTOGRAPHY, MILITARY – See: ENGINEERING

CASUALTIES: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


CASUALTIES: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Faust, Drew Gilpin, “The 2006 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: ‘Numbers on Top of Numbers’: Counting the Civil War Dead.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.995-1009. The scale and destructiveness of the United States Civil War generated the assumption that the government had an obligation to accurately name and count the military dead.

CASUALTIES: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


McRandle, James and Quirk, James, “The Blood Test Revisited: A New Look at German Casualty Counts in World War I.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.667-701. Tests Winston Churchill’s (1874-1965) claim that the Allies generally suffered higher casualties in battle on the Western Front than their German opponents by examining the German Medical Corps’ official history.

CASUALTIES: AIR WARFARE: STRATEGIC BOMBING

Meilinger, Phillip S. “A History of Effects-Based Air Operations.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.139-167. Surveys the problem of measuring the effectiveness of Air Operations due to the ready availability of metrics such as casualty numbers, bomb tonnage, and the number of sorties.
flown versus the lack of the intelligence apparatus with which to analyze the complex economic system of one’s opponents.

CASUALTIES: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Giangreco, D.M. “Casualty Projections for the U.S. Invasion of Japan, 1945-1946: Planning and Policy Implications.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.521-581. Demonstrates that those historians who have rejected President Harry Truman’s (1945-1953) claim that he expected huge losses from an invasion of the Japanese Home Islands have based their conclusions on a combination of superficial research in the mass of related documents and specifically misinterpreting planning documents.


Coleman, Bradley Lynn, “Recovering the Korean War Dead, 1950-1958: Graves Registration, Forensic Anthropology, and Wartime Memorialization.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.179-222. The Graves Registration Service, U.S. Quartermaster Corps, developed an innovative system during the Korean War in which the dead were recovered and repatriated to the United States during major combat operations.

CATHERINE THE GREAT (1729-96)

Davies, Brian, “The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).

CAVALRY: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

Sears, Matthew A. and Willekes, Carolyn, “Alexander’s Cavalry Charge at Chaeronea, 338 B.C.E.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1017-1035. Confronts the controversy surrounding whether or not the eighteen year old Alexander the Great (356-322 B.C.E.)
actually led a cavalry charge that contributed to the defeat of the forces of the Greek coalition.

**CAVALRY: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)**

May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

**CAVALRY: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**


**CAVALRY: 19th CENTURY**

Dwyer, Christopher S. “Raiding Strategy: As Applied by the Western Confederate Cavalry in the American Civil War.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.263-281. Offers the explanation that the failure of the Confederate Cavalry in the Western Theater was not due to any lack of success in the raids that were conducted, but to the misuse made of these raids in the overall strategy of Confederate theater commanders.

Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making.

McGinnis, Anthony R. “When Courage was not Enough: Plains Indians at War with the United States Army.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.454-473. Considers why the Native American tribes of the Great Plains continued to rely on their own specific style of limited warfare in the face of the U.S. Army newcomers when this style of warfare was unable to achieve any permanent success against the ‘Blue Coats’.

Rafuse, Ethan S. “‘Little Phil’, a ‘Bad Old Man’, and the ‘Gray Ghost’: Hybrid Warfare and the Fight for the Shenandoah Valley, August-November 1864.” Vol.81, No.3 (July,
Uses Major General Philip Sheridan’s (1831-1888) successful campaign against the combination of Confederate regular and irregular forces as a case study of addressing the challenges of hybrid warfare.

**CAVALRY: 20th CENTURY**


**CAVALRY: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Gardner, Nikolas, “Command and Control in the ‘Great Retreat of 1914: The Disintegration of the British Cavalry Division.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.29-54. Suggests that the lack of experience in operating as a division, the division’s unwieldy size, the inefficiency of its commander and staff, and the independent mindset of its brigade commanders prevented it from operating effectively.

Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

**CAVALRY: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**

Czarnecki, Jacek, “The Rebirth and Progress of the Polish Military during the Interwar Years.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.747-768. Challenges the notion that the Polish Army’s cavalry reflected a failure of modernization, enshrined in the myth of Polish lancers charging Panzers in 1939.

**CELTIC CIVILIZATION – See: ANCIENT PERIOD: ROMAN CIVILIZATION**
CENTRAL AMERICA – See: COSTA RICO; GUATEMALA; NICARAGUA; PANAMA; EL SALVADOR

CENTRAL INTELLIGENCE AGENCY (C.I.A.) – See: DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE

THE CHACO WAR (1932-35)

Hughes, Matthew, “Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.

CHANDRAGUPTA MAURYA (c.317-293 B.C.E.)

Boesche, Roger, “Kautilya’s Arthaśāstra on War and Diplomacy in Ancient India.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.9-37. Kautilya is believed to have been an adviser to the founder of the Mauryan Empire, Chandragupta (c.317-293 B.C.E.).

CHAPLAINS – See: RELIGION

CHARIOTS – See: ANCIENT PERIOD

CHARLEMAGNE (747-814)

Bachrach, Bernard, “Charlemagne and the Carolingian General Staff.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.313-357. Contends that the personnel and procedures relied upon by Emperor Charlemagne (747-814) for intelligence and planning fulfill the qualifications for a modern general staff.

CHEMICAL WEAPONS – See: WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION

CHENNAULT, CLAIRE (1890-1958)

CHEROKEES – See: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS

CHIANG KAI-SHEK / JIANG JIESHI (1887-1975)

Worthing, Peter, “The Road through Whampoa: The Early Career of He Yingqin.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.953-985. Determines that He Yingqin (1890-1987) owed his repeated promotions to his good working relationship with Jiang Jieshi (Chiang Kai-shek, 1887-1975), a relationship that was based on shared experiences and values.

CHILE

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

CHINA

See Also: HONG KONG; MONGOLS


CHINA: HAN DYNASTY (202 B.C.E. – 220 C.E.)

Dreyer, Edward L. “Zhao Chongguo: A Professional Soldier of the Former Han Dynasty.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.665-725. Claims that the Former Han Dynasty general, Zhao Chongguo (137-52 B.C.E.) best known innovation, tuntian (military farms), was intended to deny the enemy land for grazing and growing crops, rather than as a means of providing food for troops involved
in distant campaigns.

**CHINA: MING DYNASTY (1368-1644)**

Swope, Kenneth M. “Manifesting Awe: Grand Strategy and Imperial Leadership in the Ming Dynasty.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.597-634. Affirms the development and use of an overarching grand strategy by the Ming Dynasty (1368-1644) and considers its relationship with the actual policy decisions and military operations of the dynasty’s Emperors.

**CHINA: QING DYNASTY (1636-1912)**

McMahon, Daniel, “Geomancy and Walled Fortifications in Late Eighteenth Century China.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.373-393. Takes account of the role of geomancy based on fengshui in military planning and activity during the Qing Dynasty, including intelligence gathering, sabotage, and fortifications.


**CHINA: 20th CENTURY**

Worthing, Peter, “The Road through Whampoa: The Early Career of He Yingqin.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.953-985. Determines that He Yingqin (1890-1987) owed his repeated promotions to his good working relationship with Jiang Jieshi (Chiang Kai-shek, 1887-1975), a relationship that was based on shared experiences and values.

Sacca, John Wanda, “Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at American Military Colleges, 1904-37.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.703-742. Relates how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership in any alumni associations.

**CHINA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Xu Guoqi, “The Great War and China’s Military Expedition Plan.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.105-140. The article seeks to understand why China tried so hard to participate in the war, why China’s plans to raise an expeditionary force went unfulfilled, and what role China played in the First World War.

**CHINA: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**
Bell, Christopher M. “‘Our Most Exposed Outpost’: Hong Kong and British Far Eastern Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.


**CHINA: 2nd SINO-JAPANESE WAR (1937-45)**


Lim, Preston Jordan, “Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

**CHINA: THE COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**CHINA: CIVIL WAR (1946-49)**


Tanner, Harold M. “Guerrilla, Mobile, and Base Warfare in Communist Military Operations in Manchuria, 1945-1947.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1177-1222. Relates how, after initial setbacks while relying on a conventional war strategy, the Communists developed a hybrid strategy that turned the tide of the Civil War, enabling them to make a more successful transition from guerrilla to conventional warfare.


**CHINA: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**


MacKenzie, S.P. “Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).

**CHINA: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)**


Xiaoming Zhang, “China’s Involvement in Laos during the Vietnam War, 1963-1975.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1141-1166. Shows that the competition between Hanoi and Beijing
for control over the Laotian Communists reflected an underlying mistrust between the two governments.

**CHURCHILL, JOHN (1650-1722)**


**CHURCHILL, WINSTON (1874-1965)**


McRandle, James and Quirk, James, “The Blood Test Revisited: A New Look at German Casualty Counts in World War I.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.667-701. Tests Winston Churchill’s (1874-1965) claim that the Allies generally suffered higher casualties in battle on the Western Front than their German opponents by examining the German Medical Corps’ official history.

Bell, Christopher M. “Winston Churchill and the Ten Year Rule.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1097-1128. Insists that criticisms of Churchill’s defense spending cutbacks during his tenure as Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924-29) exaggerate his authority and oversimplify his complex and shifting combination of political, financial, strategic, and bureaucratic goals.


Dunley, Richard, “Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came withing hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.
CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS

See Also: POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN


Kleinschmidt, Harald, “Using the Gun: Manual Drill and the Proliferation of Portable Firearms.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.601-630. Delves into the military, political, and social factors that led to an increase in the use of hand-held firearms throughout Europe, from the fifteenth through the eighteenth century.

Stone, John, “Technology, Society, and the Infantry Revolution of the Fourteenth Century.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.361-380. Challenges the concept of changes in warfare provoking changes in society, insisting, instead, that the opposite was case, calling for a new approach to understanding late-Medieval military developments based on a greater appreciation of the societies from which armies were raised.

Wilson, Peter H. “Defining Military Culture.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.11-41. Puts forward the notion that military culture is a specific form of institutional culture and that viewing armies from this perspective offers new insight into both how they functioned and the nature of their interaction with state and society.

Reid, Brian Holden, “Michael Howard and the Evolution of Modern War Studies.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.869-904. Chart the efforts of Sir Michael Howard (1922-2019), beginning in 1950, to impart a framework on the study of the relationship between war and society to the extent that it has been shaped by organizational and moral forces.

Parker, Geoffrey, “States Make War but Wars also Break States.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.11-34. The ‘chicken and egg’ debate at the heart of the mid-seventeenth century ‘General Crisis Debate’, arguing that only a synergy between natural and man-made disasters produced state-breakdown.


CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country - AFGHANISTAN

Cronin, Stephanie, “Building and Rebuilding Afghanistan’s Army: An Historical Perspective.”
Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.45-91. The repeated failure of the efforts of successive Afghan governments, from the nineteenth-century to the present, to create a modern regular army.

**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country - AUSTRALIA**


**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – AUSTRIA / AUSTRO-HUNGARIAN EMPIRE**


**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – CANADA**


**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – CHINA**

Swope, Kenneth M. “Manifesting Awe: Grand Strategy and Imperial Leadership in the Ming Dynasty.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.597-634. Affirms the development and use of an overarching grand strategy by the Ming Dynasty (1368-1644) and considers its relationship with the actual policy decisions and military operations of the dynasty’s Emperors.

**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN**


Gray, Peter, “A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.


CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – FRANCE


CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY


some of the so-called ‘critical’ historiography of the 20 July, 1944, conspirators suffer from erroneous reading of the sources, one-sided evaluations, moral condescension, and rhetorical manipulation.

Wiens, Gavin, “Guardians and Go-betweens: Germany’s Military Plenipotentiaries during the First World War.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.344-371. Imperial German federalism was present in the German General Headquarters in the form of military plenipotentiaries from Bavaria, Saxony, and Württemberg who had some degree of responsibility over the units from these former kingdoms.

**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – INDIA**

Boyce, D. George, “From Assaye to the Assaye: Reflections on British Government, Force, and Moral Authority in India.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.643-668. Appraises the role of the threat and use of force in British rule, from the Battle of Assaye (1803) to the naval mutiny of 1946, including how the reliance on force shaped the moral and ethical justifications for the British governing India.

Tan Tai-Yong, “An Imperial Home-Front: Punjab and the First World War.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.371-410. Looks at how, during the war, the civil administration of the State of Punjab ended up concentrating on recruiting men for the Indian Army.

Tripodi, Christian, “‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802. Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – NORWAY**

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.

**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country - PAKISTAN**

Ponichtera, Robert M. “The Military Thought of Władysław Sikorski.” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.


Gilbin, Daniel F. “Seeds of Victory: Satisfying the needs of the Red Army and the Soviet State during the Formation of the Kursk Salient, February – May 1943.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1157-1188. Reviews an example of the Soviet Army’s practice of incorporating the civilian population in the rear areas near the frontlines in various forms of support, including the role of re-installed civilian government in recently liberated territory.

Cerdá, Néstor, “Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.


**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.**


**CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A. - FROM THE EARLY REPUBLIC TO THE CIVIL WAR (1783-1861)**

Kastor, Peter J. “Toward ‘The Maritime War Only’: The Question of Naval Mobilization, 1811-1812.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.455-480. Applies the broader context of the ‘New Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Magic Touch of Reform: Samuel Francis Du Pont and the Efficiency Board of 1855.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.471-504. Using previously neglected sources, this article considers how political and military leaders, notably Commander Du Pont (1803-1865), broke the logjam produced by a system of promotion based exclusively on seniority.

Geissler, Suzanne, “Professor Dennis Mahan Speaks out on West Point Chapel Issues, 1850.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.505-519. An 1850 letter from West Point professor to the Secretary of War in which Mahan (1802-1871) expressed his opposition to the academy’s Chaplain always having to be Episcopalian and mandatory chapel attendance for staff.
Levinson, Irving W. “A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.


Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.


Smith, Mark A. “The Politics of Military Professionalism: The Engineer Company and the Political Activities of the Antebellum U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.355-387. Addresses the tensions presented by both internal politicking in the Corps and the lobbying of officers in promoting the nation’s defensive needs.

Sheppard, Thomas, “There will still remain Heroes and Patriots: The Politics of Resignation in the Early American Navy, 1794-1815.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.369-394. Establishes that early secretaries of the navy worked to end the practice of officers resigning their commissions, or using the threat to do so, as a bargaining tactic with the Navy Department, something that they had largely accomplished by the end of the War of 1812.

CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A. -

FROM THE CIVIL WAR TO ENTRY INTO WORLD WAR I (1861-1917)


Fitzpatrick, David J. “Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001),
pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.

Faust, Drew Gilpin, “The 2006 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: ‘Numbers on Top of Numbers’: Counting the Civil War Dead.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.995-1009. The scale and destructiveness of the United States Civil War generated the assumption that the government had an obligation to accurately name and count the military dead.

Stentiford, Barry M. “The Meaning of a Name: The Rise of the National Guard and the End of a Town Militia.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.727-754. Recounts the changing relationship between the community of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and its town militia, the Richardson Light Guard, when the unit became part of the National Guard in 1916.

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant, Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).


Schubert, Frank N. “Commemorative Essay: Sesquicentennial Reflection on the Black Regulars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1011-1016. To honor the sesquicentennial of the inclusion of African Americans in the regular U.S. Army, this brief essay considers how this precedent that came about in the wake of the service Black Volunteers in the Civil War pushed forward, albeit all too slowly, social change in American society.

Beckstrand, Alex, “Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitive Expedition of 1916-1917.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.

CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A. - FROM ENTRY INTO WORLD WAR I TO ENTRY INTO WORLD WAR II (1917-41)
Williams, William J. “Josephus Daniels and the U.S. Navy’s Shipbuilding Program During World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.7-38. Observes how Daniels (1862-1948), with no naval or maritime background, applied himself conscientiously to shifting the Navy’s building program from capitol ships to destroyers designed to address the U-Boat threat.


Irish, Kerry E. “Apt Pupil: Dwight Eisenhower and the 1930 Industrial Mobilization Plan.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.31-61. While the detailed plan for industrial mobilization drawn up by Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.


CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A. -

WORLD WAR II (1941-45)


[174]
Appraises the role played by Colonel Philip Faymonville (1888-1962) in U.S.-Soviet relations, an officer who served as the United States’ first military attaché and as expeditor of Lend-Lease Aid during the war, but who had a contentious relationship with U.S. diplomatic personnel.


Grandstaff, Mark R. “Making the Military American: Advertising, Reform, and the Demise of an Antistanding Military Tradition, 1945-1955.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.299-323. Establishes that, while concerns over the spread of communism and nuclear war played a role, both reforms within the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.


Bacevich, A.J. “The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.


Gentile, Gian P. “Shaping the Past Battlefield, ‘For the Future’: The United States Strategic Bombing Survey’s Evaluation of the American Air War against Japan.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1085-1112. Contests the image of the Bombing Survey as an impartial primary source, demonstrating that it was shaped by particular circumstances, bias, and political factors, most notably the effort to justify an independent Air Force.

Neufeld, Michael J. “The End of the Army Space Program: Interservice Rivalry and the

Carter, Donald Alan. "Eisenhower versus the Generals." Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1169-1199. Traces the rancor that evolved between President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1953-1961), who pursued the ‘New Look’ national security policy that relied on nuclear weapons, the Strategic Air Command, and a robust economy, versus Army officers who believed the drastic reductions in conventional ground forces challenged the very existence of their service.


CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A. -

THE POST-COLD WAR PERIOD


Kohn, Richard H. “The Danger of Militarization in an Endless ‘War’ on Terrorism.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.177-208. The identification of Americans with and use of war images and thinking, and a belief in the primacy of standing military forces for the safety of the country, have become normalized, so that the pursuit of an endless ‘war’ on terrorism only further threatens to militarize the nation.
Hogan, David W. “Head and Heart: The Dilemmas of American Attitudes towards War.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1021-1054. Modernist challenges to the old uniform attitudes towards war in a larger, more pluralistic society has made consensus difficult, if not impossible, to reach.


CIVIL WAR, UNITED STATES – See: UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: CIVIL WAR

CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON

See Also: LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES


CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Isaac, Steven, “The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.

Rogers, Clifford J. “Medieval Strategy and the Economics of Conquest.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.709-738. Approaching the question in a quantitative fashion, the author seeks to show how Medieval kings could make war pay for war, especially in urbanized areas and in times and places where it was permitted to enslave enemy populations.

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation
and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

**CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.

Hurl-Eamon, Jennine, “Husbands, Sons, Brothers, and Neighbors: Eighteenth-Century Soldiers’ Efforts to Maintain Civilian Ties.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.299-320. Endeavors to understand the conflict between army regulations restricting British servicemen’s ability to visit and provide for their kin with the efforts of soldiers to maintain the connections to the communities they left.

**CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)**


Adelberg, Michael S. “The Scope and Severity of Civil Warfare in Revolutionary Monmouth County, New Jersey.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.9-47. Examines both how many of the residents of Monmouth County chose to participate on the opposing sides and how many lives were adversely affected by the war.

**CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**


**CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: 19th CENTURY**

Hagstrom, Jacob, “‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.

CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Faust, Drew Gilpin, “The 2006 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: ‘Numbers on Top of Numbers’: Counting the Civil War Dead.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.995-1009. The scale and destructiveness of the United States Civil War generated the assumption that the government had an obligation to accurately name and count the military dead.


CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902)


CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: PHILIPPINE-U.S. WAR (1899-1902)

Birtle, Andrew J. “The U.S. Army’s Pacification of Marinduque, Philippine Islands, April 1900 – April 1901.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.255-282. Observes that the common image of the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign in the Philippines that emphasizes the political ‘Nation Building’ approach obscures the equally if not more important harsh military measures indispensable for pacification.

CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Little, Branden, “Evacuating Wartime Europe: U.S. Policy, Strategy, and Relief Operations
The evacuation by the U.S. Relief Commission of 125,000 U.S. citizens stranded in Europe
and its far-ranging impact on war preparedness and subsequent humanitarian operations.

Hauser, Mark T. “‘A Violent Desire for Amusements’: Boxing, Libraries, and the Distribution
and Management of Welfare During the First World War.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022),
pp.883-913. Illustrates the impact of U.S. wartime recreation programs during World War I on
the development of mass culture.

CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Meilinger, Phillip, “Trenchard and ‘Morale Bombing’: The Evolution of Royal Air Force
Doctrine before World War II.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.243-270. Deals with the
inexact blend of the intended goals of the R.A.F.’s interwar strategic bombing doctrine:
breaking the will of the enemy and / or breaking the enemy’s economy.

No.2 (April, 2019), pp.487-507. Seeks to understand what part Palestinian women played
in the Arab Revolt, how British colonial pacification affected the latter, and how British
soldiers treated Palestinian women.

CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Bernstein, Barton J. “Truman and the A-Bomb: Targeting Noncombatants, Using the Bomb,
and His Defending the ‘Decision’.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.547-570. Focuses on the
1996 publication Harry S. Truman and the Bomb: A Documentary History. Edited and with
commentary by Robert Ferrell.

Geller, Jay Howard, “The Role of Military Administration in German-Occupied Belgium,
German Military Administration viewed its role in occupying and governing the Kingdom
of Belgium.

Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on
flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously
fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their
governments were willing to bare.

Searle, Thomas R. “‘It made a Lot of Sense to Kill Skilled Workers’: The Firebombing of Tokyo
in March 1945.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.103-133. Demonstrates that the firebombing
of Japanese cities was not a radical departure from U.S.A.A.F. tactics used against Germany, that

[180]
it was not an abandonment of concentrating on targeting industry, and that it was based on long-term planning.

Jeans, Roger B. “Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.

Biddle, Tami Davis, “Dresden 1945: Reality, History, and Memory.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.413-449. This essay is an effort to untangle a complicated and much misunderstood episode in the history of modern warfare and to make sense of it in the context in which it occurred.

Kwan, Toh Boon, “‘It was a thrill to see rows of B-29s going through the sky’: The Strategic Bombing of Singapore, 1944-45.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.905-924. Reports on an overlooked campaign in the U.S. strategic Air War in Asia from the perspective of U.S. bomber crews, Japanese occupation forces in Singapore, local civilians, and internees, noting that the experiences of the latter have, in particular, been neglected.

Hughes, Matthew, “War without Mercy? American Armed Forces and the Deaths of Civilians during the Battle for Saipan, 1944.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.93-123. Despite this being the first Central Pacific Island on which U.S. forces encountered large numbers of civilians, including Japanese and Korean migrants, and native Chamorro and Carolinian peoples, the military histories of the battle for Saipan generally neglect how noncombatants were treated.


Gilbin, Daniel F. “Seeds of Victory: Satisfying the needs of the Red Army and the Soviet State during the Formation of the Kursk Salient, February – May 1943.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1157-1188. Reviews an example of the Soviet Army’s practice of incorporating the civilian population in the rear areas near the frontlines in various forms of support, including the role of re-installed civilian government in recently liberated territory.

Rutherford, Jeff, “Germany’s Total War: Combat and Occupation around the Kursk Salient, 1943.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.954-979. Examines the changing approach of three German divisions to extract resources from the population living near the frontlines.

CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: COLD WAR (1945-91)
Grandstaff, Mark R. “Making the Military American: Advertising, Reform, and the Demise of an Antistanding Military Tradition, 1945-1955.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.299-323. Establishes that, while concerns over the spread of communism and nuclear war played a role, both reforms within the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.

Lockenour, Jay, “Black and White Memories of War: Victimization and Violence in West German War Films of the 1950s.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.159-191. Contends that war films helped to construct a specifically West German identity as helpless victims or heroic nonconformists rather than historical actors and compliant, or even eager, collaborators by creating myths and memories important to the legitimacy of the new Federal Republic.


CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)

Van De Mark, Brian, “Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.339-357. Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.

Hawkins, John M. “The Costs of Artillery: Eliminating Harassment and Interdiction Fire During the Vietnam War.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.91-122. Determines that the reason that the use of U.S. artillery for harassment and interdiction had been all but eliminated by June, 1970, was due to budgetary pressures and not from concerns over collateral damage.

Boylan, Kevin M. “The Red Queen’s Race: Operation Washington Green and Pacification in Binh Dinh Province, 1969-70.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1195-1230. Examines the operations conducted by the 173rd Airborne Brigade in Binh Dinh Province closely, which matched recommendations made by many of the critics of the way U.S. military forces was conducted the war and, therefore, offers insight into the likely effectiveness of an alternate strategy focused on population control.

Lipman, Jana K. “‘A Precedent Worth Setting...’ Military Humanitarianism: The U.S. Military and the 1975 Vietnamese Evacuation.” Vol.79, No.1 (January, 2015), pp.151-179. Proposes that the U.S. Armed Forces’ involvement in the evacuation of over 100,000 Vietnamese to the United States represented a turning point in how these institutions...
viewed humanitarian operations.


CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: THE ‘TROUBLES’ IN NORTHERN IRELAND (1969-98)

Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

CIVILIANS, IMPACT ON: POST COLD WAR PERIOD


CLASS ISSUES: THE ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)

Bertosa, Brian, “The Supply of Hoplite Equipment by the Athenian State down to the Lamian War [323-322 B.C.E.].” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.361-379. Covers the break with tradition in the polis of Athens in 335 B.C.E. when arms and armor were provided to citizens, including, for the for the first time, the thetes (poor), who had not previously been able to serve as hoplites.

CLASS ISSUES: THE MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)


CLASS ISSUES: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Probasco, Nate, “The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance
of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.

CLASS ISSUES: THE ENGLISH CIVIL WARS (1642-51)

Manning, Roger B. “Styles of Command in Seventeenth Century English Armies.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.671-699. Proposes that aristocratic officers were reluctant to accept the idea that military hierarchies had superseded social hierarchies or that in warfare they should pursue military objectives rather than personal honor, so that, excepting the New Model Army, English military leadership was backwards in comparison with its continental counterparts.

CLASS ISSUES: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Lapp, Derrick E. “Did They Really ‘Take None but Gentlemen’? Henry Hardman, the Maryland Line, and a Reconsideration of the Socioeconomic Composition of the Continental Officer Corps.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1239-1261.

CLASS ISSUES: U.S.-MEXICAN WAR (1846-48)

Levinson, Irving W. “A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.

CLASS ISSUES: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


CLASS ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country - ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN

Bittner, Donald F. “Shattering Images: Officers of the Royal Marines, 1867-1913.” Vol.59, No.1 (January, 1995), pp.27-52. Demonstrates that Great Britain’s Royal Marines provided members of the middle class with the opportunity to earn a commission.

CLASS ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country - INDIA
Sundaram, Chandar S. “‘Treated with Scant Attention’: The Imperial Cadet Corps, Indian Nobles, and Anglo-Indian Policy, 1897-1917.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.41-70. Foreshadowing the Indianization of the Indian Army’s officer corps and the opening of the Indian Military Academy in 1932, the Imperial Cadet Corps offered officer training to Indian princes and gentlemen between 1901 and 1917.

CLASS ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country - RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION

Wirtschafter, Elise Kimerling, “Social Misfits: Veterans and Soldier’s Families in Servile Russia [1682-1874].” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.215-235. Endeavors to understand the relationship between military service and social categories in Imperial Russia, beginning with the reign of Peter the Great in 1682 up to the introduction of universal conscription in 1874.

CLIMATE AND ENVIRONMENT

Parker, Geoffrey, “States Make War but Wars also Break States.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.11-34. The ‘chicken and egg’ debate at the heart of the mid-seventeenth century ‘General Crisis Debate’, arguing that only a synergy between natural and man-made disasters produced state-breakdown.

CLIMATE AND ENVIRONMENT:

THE MEDIEVAL AND EARLY MODERN PERIODS (476-1789)

White, Lorraine, “Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climactic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.

Soucier, Daniel S. “‘Where there was no Signs of any Human Being’: Navigating the Eastern Country Wilderness on Arnold’s March to Quebec, 1775.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.369-393. Looks at soldiers’ attitudes towards and interaction with the natural environment.


Larnach, Matthew, “The Battle of the Gates of Trajan, 986: A Reassessment.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.9-34. An investigation of the destruction of Emperor Basil II’s (r.976-1025) Byzantine army by the Bulgarians that incorporates the issue of logistics and an examination of terrain to ascertain the reasons for victory and defeat.
Nath, Pratyay, “Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

**CLIMATE AND ENVIRONMENT: 19th CENTURY**


Connor, John, “Climate, Environment, and Australian Frontier Wars: New South Wales, 1788-1841.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.985-1006. Attests that there was a strong correlation between the onset of drought in the inland region of south-eastern Australia and the eruption of armed conflict from 1824 to 1841, advocating a consideration of the impact of weather on the outbreak of war throughout history.

**CLIMATE AND ENVIRONMENT: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**


Petty, Adam H. “Reconsidering the Wilderness’s Role in Battle, 4-6 May 1864.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.413-438. Questions the existing consensus regarding the influence of the forest known as the Wilderness on the battle of the same name.

Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Logistics of U.S. Grant’s 1863 Mississippi Campaign: From the Amphibious Landing at Bruinsburg to the Siege of Vicksburg.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.573-611. Approaches the much-studied Vicksburg Campaign of General Ulysses S. Grant (1869-1877) from the neglected perspective of logistics, assessing how the interactions of the environment and logistical requirements impacted battle plans, command decisions, and tactics.

**CLIMATE AND ENVIRONMENT: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

has to be judged within the context of circumstances beyond anyone’s control.

Bankoff, Greg, “From the Art of Practical Sailing to the Electronic Science of Navigation: Typhoons, Seamanship, and U.S. Naval Operations in the Northwest Pacific, 1944-1945.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.949-972. Concerned with the challenges faced by ship’s commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.

**CLIMATE AND ENVIRONMENT: THE COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**COALITION WARFARE: WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)**


**COALITION WARFARE:**

**FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**


**COALITION WARFARE: THE BOXER REBELLION (1899-1901)**


**COALITION WARFARE: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French
and British troops fought alongside each other.


Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.


Xu Guoqi, “The Great War and China’s Military Expedition Plan.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.105-140. The article seeks to understand why China tried so hard to participate in the war, why China’s plans to raise an expeditionary force went unfulfilled, and what role China played in the First World War.


Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. “General Ferdinand Foch and Unified Allied Command in 1918.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.997-1023. Examines the actions and decisions of General Foch (1851-1929), including four during the German Spring Offensives, two during the Allied counteroffensive, and one during the armistice negotiations.


**COALITION WARFARE: SPANISH CIVIL WAR (1936-39)**
Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the *Corpo Truppe Volontarie* and over 700 warplanes of the *Aviazione Legionaria* to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.

**COALITION WARFARE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45): THE AXIS**


Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.

**COALITION WARFARE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45): THE ALLIES**


with both their German enemy and their Soviet ally in the spring of 1945.


Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.

Nenninger, Timothy K. “United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.


Bechthold, B. Michael, “A Question of Success: Tactical Air Doctrine and Practice in North Africa, 1942-43.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), 821-851. Reveals that the tactical doctrine of the U.S. Army Air Force was found wanting in North Africa in 1942, leading to the adoption of the proven British Eighth Army Western Desert Air Force model of ground-air cooperation.


Philpott, William and Alexander, Martin S. “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it played an important role in France’s preparations for war.


an officer who served as the United States’ first military attaché and as expediter of Lend-Lease Aid during the war, but who had a contentious relationship with U.S. diplomatic personnel.


Kennedy, Paul, “History from the Middle: The Case of the Second World War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.35-51. Investigates the middle levels of war through examples from the middle of World War II when the chief operational objectives of the Allies were clearly established but had yet to be realized.


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.


Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and
Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.


Tunwell, David Passmore and Harrison, Stephan, “An Evaluation of Allied Intelligence in the Tactical Bombing of German Supply Depots during the Normandy Campaign, 1944.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.825-842. Sets forth the proposition that had Allied intelligence regarding German supply activities been more accurate, a decisive crippling of German logistics could have enabled Allied troops to achieve victory sooner than was the case.

Lim, Preston Jordan, “Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

COALITION WARFARE: COLD WAR (1945-91)


[192]
Young, Ken, “No Blank Cheque: Anglo-American (Mis)Understandings and the Use of the English Airbases.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1133-1167. Deals with the diplomatic, political, and military issues surrounding the deployment of U.S. nuclear-capable strategic bombers to bases in Great Britain following the Berlin crisis of 1948.

Trauschweizer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.


**COALITION WARFARE: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**


Uyar, Mesut and Güvenç, Serhat, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.


COALITION WARFARE: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-1975)

Xiaoming Zhang, “China’s Involvement in Laos during the Vietnam War, 1963-1975.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1141-1166. Shows that the competition between Hanoi and Beijing for control over the Laotian Communists reflected an underlying mistrust between the two governments.

Birtle, Andrew James, “Advisory Service in Vietnam: Detrimental to an Officer’s Career?” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.871-877. By examining the extent to which former Vietnam advisers achieved general officer rank in the U.S. Army, the article seeks to test the common belief among officers that the Army did not assign its best men for service as advisors and that promotion boards discriminated against these advisors.


COLD WAR (1945-91) arranged alphabetically by region - AFRICA

2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.

COLD WAR (1945-91) arranged alphabetically by region - ASIA

See Also: KOREAN WAR; 1st INDOCHINA WAR; VIETNAM WAR


COLD WAR (1945-1991) arranged alphabetically by region - EUROPE


Young, Ken, “No Blank Cheque: Anglo-American (Mis)Understandings and the Use of the English Airbases.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1133-1167. Deals with the diplomatic, political, and military issues surrounding the deployment of U.S. nuclear-capable strategic bombers to bases in Great Britain following the Berlin crisis of 1948.

Trauschweizer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.

strategic bombers with atomic bombs in East Anglia, England.


COLD WAR (1945-91) arranged alphabetically by region - MIDDLE EAST

See Also: ARAB-ISRAELI WARS; YEMEN


COLD WAR (1945-91) arranged alphabetically by country - CHINA

See Also: KOREAN WAR; 1st INDOCHINA WAR; VIETNAM WAR


COLD WAR (1945-1991) arranged alphabetically by country – ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN

See Also: KOREAN WAR; INDONESIA-MALAYSIA CONFRONTATION
Hatzivassiliou, Evanthis, “Cold War Pressures, Regional Strategies, and Relative Decline: British Military and Strategic Planning for Cyprus, 1950-1960.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1143-1166. Highlights the significance of Cyprus as a secure base in the Middle East for Great Britain during the Cold War, particularly after the loss of the Suez Canal.

COLD WAR (1945-91) arranged alphabetically by country - THE NETHERLANDS


COLD WAR (1945-91) arranged alphabetically by country - PAKISTAN


COLD WAR (1945-1991) arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.

See Also: KOREAN WAR; VIETNAM WAR

Grandstaff, Mark R. “Making the Military American: Advertising, Reform, and the Demise of an Antistanding Military Tradition, 1945-1955.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.299-323. Establishes that, while concerns over the spread of communism and nuclear war played a role, both reforms within the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.


Bacevich, A.J. “The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.

was involved in post-war nuclear tests.

Jacobs, Harry A. “Operation Strakonice: In Pursuit of the Soviet Order of Battle.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.391-400. Chronicles the successful mission of the U.S. military intelligence unit, Order of Battle Team 24, to seize German documents detailing Soviet forces, documents that were located beyond the Line of Demarcation in Czechoslovakia.

Marchio, James D. “Risking General War in Pursuit of Limited Objectives: U.S. Military Contingency Planning for Poland in the Wake of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.783-812. Reveals that the various problems in exploring options for coming to the defense of Poland in the wake of the suppression of the Hungarian uprising led the Eisenhower administration to develop more response options to compliment the doctrine of massive nuclear retaliation.


Carter, Donald Alan, “Eisenhower versus the Generals.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1169-1199. Traces the rancor that evolved between President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1953-1961), who pursued the ‘New Look’ national security policy that relied on nuclear weapons, the Strategic Air Command, and a robust economy, versus Army officers who believed the drastic reductions in conventional ground forces challenged the very existence of their service.

Carland, John M. “War, Politics, Diplomacy, and the Presidency: Off the Record Comments

Dujmović, Nicholas, “Drastic Actions Short of War: The Origins and Application of C.I.A.’s Covert Paramilitary Function in the Early Cold War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.775-808. In mid-1948, the Central Intelligence Agency was assigned a covert paramilitary function, which may explain why the C.I.A.’s paramilitary activities were never as effective as policy makers and Agency operations officers expected.


Hutchinson, Robert W. “The Weight of History: Wehrmacht Officers, the U.S. Army Historical Division, and U.S. Military Doctrine, 1945-1956.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1321-1348. Suggests that, even within the ‘purely operational’ lessons provided by veteran German officers to the U.S. Army, a considerable element of Nazi racist ideology was transmitted.


inspiring the modern literary genre of the techno-thriller.


COLD WAR (1945-91): HISTORIOGRAPHY

Bacevich, Andrew J. “The Revisionist Imperative: Rethinking Twentieth Century Wars.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.333-342. Insists that historians need to replace the familiar and morally reassuring story of a Short Twentieth Century with a less familiar and morally ambiguous story of a still unfolding Long Twentieth Century.

COLOMBIA


COMMAND AND CONTROL

Palmer, Michael A. “‘The Soul’s Right Hand’: Command and Control in the Age of Fighting Sail, 1652-1827.” Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.679-705. Suggests that the ‘rationalism’ of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries had a detrimental impact on methods of command and control, emphasizing centralization which, in turn, favored the single line ahead formation that has been blamed for the indecisiveness of naval battles in this period.


Kahn, David, “The Prehistory of the General Staff.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.499-504. Sets forth the argument that the advent of the modern general staff system was the consequence of secularization, which provided control, bureaucracy, which rationalized endeavor, and management, which overcame specialization.

Wilson, Peter H. “Defining Military Culture.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.11-41. Puts forward the notion that military culture is a specific form of institutional culture and that
viewing armies from this perspective offers new insight into both how they functioned and the nature of their interaction with state and society.


COMMUNICATIONS

Winkler, Jonathan Reed, “Information Warfare in World War I.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.845-867. Presents both the British success in destroying the pre-war German system and the simultaneous German campaign against Allied communications, all within the broader economic, political, intelligence, and military context of modern conflict.


Bullock, Mike; Lyons, Laurence, and Judkins, Philip, “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.

Blazich, Frank A. “Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.

CONGO, DEMOCRATIC REPUBLIC OF

CONNECTICUT, U.S.A.


COOPER, JAMES FENIMORE (1789-1851)


COSSACKS – See: RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: EARLY MODERN PERIOD

COSTA RICA

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

CORBETT, JULIAN (1854-1922)


COVERT OPERATIONS: PRE-MODERN PERIOD
See Also: DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE

McMahon, Daniel, “Geomancy and Walled Fortifications in Late Eighteenth Century China.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.373-393. Takes account of the role of geomancy based on fengshui in military planning and activity during the Qing Dynasty, including intelligence gathering, sabotage, and fortifications.

Serebriakova, Polina and Orbach, Danny, “Irregular Warfare in Late Medieval Japan: Towards a Historical Understanding of the Ninja.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.997-1020. Separating the contemporary myth from what we can actually determine based on surviving primary sources.

COVERT OPERATIONS: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


COVERT OPERATIONS: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.

Wylie, Neville, “Allied Special Forces and Prisoner of War Recovery Operations in Europe, 1944-1945.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.469-489. Contrary to contemporary and historical judgements, Allied plans to secure the safety of P.O.W.s in German hands were reasonable, realistic, and provided a template for similar operations in the Pacific Theater and beyond.


Lim, Preston Jordan, “Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

COVERT OPERATIONS: COLD WAR (1945-91)

Dujmović, Nicholas, “Drastic Actions Short of War: The Origins and Application of C.I.A.’s
Covert Paramilitary Function in the Early Cold War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.775-808. In mid-1948, the Central Intelligence Agency was assigned a covert paramilitary function, which may explain why the C.I.A.’s paramilitary activities were never as effective as policy makers and Agency operations officers expected.


Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.


CRERAR, HENRY DUNCAN GRAHAM (1888-1965)


CRETE – See: GREECE

CRIME AND CIVIL UNREST: LIVONIAN WAR (1558-83)

Sproule, Joseph, “Raider, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of
raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-
military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming
societies, normalizing violence.

CRIME AND CIVIL UNREST: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Maass, John R. “‘Too Grievous for a People to Bear’: Impressment and Conscription in Revolutionary North Carolina.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1091-1115. The government of North Carolina, faced with the challenges of fighting a revolutionary war, chose to impose impressment and conscription, which produced antipathy and resistance to Patriot authorities, undermining support for the new state, and added to the disorders within the state during the war.

CRIME AND CIVIL UNREST: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


CRIME AND CIVIL UNREST: EARLY 20th CENTURY

Schubert, Frank N. “The 25th Infantry at Brownsville, Texas: Buffalo Soldiers, the ‘Brownsville Six’, and the Medal of Honor.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1217-1224. Addresses the myth that there were six holders of the Medal of Honor among the Buffalo Soldiers who were dismissed after the August, 1906, shooting in Brownsville, Texas.

Matthews, James, “Battling Bolshevik Bogeymen: Spain’s Cordon Sanitaire against Revolution from a European Perspective, 1917-1923.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.725-755. The violent social unrest experienced by Spain after 1917 represented the broader impact of the Russian Revolution that effected countries, whether they were belligerents in the Great War or neutrals like Spain.

CRIME AND CIVIL UNREST: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Moore, Bob, “Unwanted Guests in Troubled Times: German Prisoners of War in the Union

[205]
of South Africa, 1942-1943.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.63-90. Contrasts the potential threats to domestic security in South Africa during a time of internal dissention of holding German P.O.W.s with the less troublesome experience with Italian prisoners.


Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

CRIME AND CIVIL UNREST: POST COLD WAR PERIOD


THE CRIMEAN WAR (1853-56)


CRUSADES – See: MEDIEVAL PERIOD

CUBA
See Also: CARIBBEAN

Tone, John Lawrence, “The Machete and the Liberation of Cuba.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.7-28. Disputes the importance attached to the machete, arguing that the significance of its symbolic value has overshadowed the fact that the Cuban Liberation Army relied, first and foremost, on the use of rifles, in which they surpassed their Spanish opponents.


CULTURE

DeVries, Kelly, “The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.

Harari, Yuval Noah, “Martial Illusions: War and Disillusionment in Twentieth-Century and Renaissance Military memoirs.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.43-72. Sets forth the notion that the change in the image of war from one that was positive and romantic to disillusionment owed more to soldiers’ self-perceptions and expectations that developments in technology produced.

Van de Logt, Mark, “‘The Powers of the Heavens Shall Eat of my Smoke’: The Significance of Scalping in Pawnee Warfare.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.71-104. Explains that there were a range of motives for Pawnee warriors to seek scalps, including improved status and marriage prospects for the warrior, revenge for the killing of tribal members, to end the mourning period of those who had lost a relative or friend, and, when sacrificed in a special ceremony, to improve the spiritual well-being of the Pawnee people.

Noe, Kenneth W, “‘Damned North Carolinians’ and ‘Brave Virginians’: The Lane-Mahone Controversy, Honor, and Civil War Memory.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1089-1115. Charts the feud between the North Carolina commander, James Henry, and William Mahone over the question of who deserved credit for capturing three enemy flags at the Battle of Spotsylvania, 1864, a feud that was influenced by a culture of honor and post-war politics.

charge of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.

**CULTURE: MUSIC**

Davis, James A. “Musical Reconnaissance and Deception in the American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.79-105. Demonstrating both the intrinsic role of music in the lives of nineteenth century Americans and a growing understanding of battlefield psychology, the article looks at how music could provide scouts with clues about enemy locations and how this could be exploited to enhance tactical deception.


**CULTURE: SPORTS**

Pope, Steven W. “An Army of Athletes: Playing Fields, Battlefields, and the American Military Sporting Experience, 1890-1920.” Vol.59, No.3 (July, 1995), pp.435-456. Looks at the efforts of a reformist generation of officers, who were committed to their soldiers’ welfare, to utilize athletics and sports as a means of combatting desertion and vice, which contributed to a transformation in the public image of both sports and the Army.

Donaldson, Peter, “‘A New and Deadly Game’: British Sporting Culture in the First World War.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.83-114. Popular journalism, memoirs, novels, and poetry provided the British public with a diet of war stories and reportage in which athletic endeavor and organized games featured prominently, demonstrating that the association between games and combat survived the horrors of industrial killing between 1914 and 1918.


**CUSTER, GEORGE ARMSTRONG (1839-76)**


**CYBER WARFARE — See: TECHNOLOGY**
CYPRUS

Hatzivassiliou, Evanthis, “Cold War Pressures, Regional Strategies, and Relative Decline: British Military and Strategic Planning for Cyprus, 1950-1960.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1143-1166. Highlights the significance of Cyprus as a secure base in the Middle East for Great Britain during the Cold War, particularly after the loss of the Suez Canal.

Varnava, Andrekos, “‘Martial Races’ in the Isle of Aphrodite.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1047-1067. The British attempt in the 1890s to form an indigenous defense force on Cyprus based on the ‘Martial Races’ concept and its enduring consequences.

CZECHOSLOVAKIA

Cline, Eric H. and Sutter, Anthony, “Battlefield Archaeology at Armageddon: Cartridge Cases and the 1948 Battle for Megiddo, Israel.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.159-190. Israeli Archaeologists investigating the ancient history of Megiddo, came across 213 spent Czechoslovakian cartridge cases, with which they attempted to reconstruct the fighting that took place at that location during the 1948 war.

D

D-DAY – See: WORLD WAR II (1939-45): NORTHWESTERN EUROPE CAMPAIGN (1944-45)

DACIANS – See: ANCIENT PERIOD

DANIELS, JOSEPHUS (1862-1948)

Williams, William J. “Josephus Daniels and the U.S. Navy’s Shipbuilding Program During World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.7-38. Observes how Daniels (1862-1948), with no naval or maritime background, applied himself conscientiously to shifting the Navy’s building program from capitol ships to destroyers designed to address the U-Boat threat.

DAVIS, JEFFERSON (1808-1889)

Dawson, Joseph G., III, “Forum: Confederate Military Strategy in the U.S. Civil War:

[209]
Jefferson Davis and the Confederacy’s ‘Offensive-Defensive’ Strategy in the U.S. Civil War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.591-613.

Carney, James T. “The Great Silence of Robert E. Lee.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.97-126. Concludes that the primary reason Gen. Robert E. Lee (1807-1870) failed to advocate for an end to the war when, by November, 1864, it was clear that the Confederacy had lost, was his loyalty to his friend, President Jefferson Davis (1808-1889).

DECATUR, STEPHEN (1779-1820)

Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.

DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)

See Also: COVERT OPERATIONS


DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Bachrach, Bernard, “Charlemagne and the Carolingian General Staff.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.313-357. Contends that the personnel and procedures relied upon by Emperor Charlemagne (747-814) for intelligence and planning fulfill the qualifications for a modern general staff.

Serebriakova, Polina and Orbach, Danny, “Irregular Warfare in Late Medieval Japan: Towards a Historical Understanding of the Ninja.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.997-1020. Separating the contemporary myth from what we can actually determine based on surviving primary sources.

DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Croxton, Derek, “‘The Prosperity of Arms is Never Continual’: Military Intelligence, Surprise, and Diplomacy in 1640s Germany.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.981-1003.
McMahon, Daniel, “Geomancy and Walled Fortifications in Late Eighteenth Century China.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.373-393. Takes account of the role of geomancy based on fengshui in military planning and activity during the Qing Dynasty, including intelligence gathering, sabotage, and fortifications.

Kerner, Alex, “Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.

DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: 19th CENTURY

Angevine, Robert G. “The Rise and Fall of the Office of Naval Intelligence, 1882-1892: A Technological Perspective.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.291-312. Advances the argument that the first peacetime military intelligence organization, by successfully gathering, overtly and covertly, information on foreign naval technology, enabled the United States to build a modern fleet as quickly and inexpensively as possible.

Davis, James A. “Musical Reconnaissance and Deception in the American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.79-105. Demonstrating both the intrinsic role of music in the lives of nineteenth century Americans and a growing understanding of battlefield psychology, the article looks at how music could provide scouts with clues about enemy locations and how this could be exploited to enhance tactical deception.

DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Van Tuyll, Hubert P. “The Dutch Mobilization of 1914: Reading the ‘Enemy’s’ Intentions.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.711-737. Establishes that the Dutch Armed Forces were aware that Von Schlieffen intended to violate Dutch neutrality and their response resulted in a change in Germans plans for war with France.

Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

Hines, Jason, “Sins of Omission and Commission: A Reassessment of the Role of Intelligence in the Battle of Jutland.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1117-1153. Sets forth the explanation that it was the higher priority that the Admiralty placed on security, at the expense of operational use, that interfered with British Admirals successfully exploiting the fruits of the Admiralty’s cryptographic organization at the Battle of Jutland.

Winkler, Jonathan Reed, “Information Warfare in World War I.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.845-867. Presents both the British success in destroying the pre-war German system and the simultaneous German campaign against Allied communications, all within the broader economic, political, intelligence, and military context of modern conflict.


DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Orange, Vincent, “The German Air Force is Already ‘The Most Powerful in Europe’: Two Royal Air Force Officers Report on a Visit to Germany, 6-15 October, 1936.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1011-1028. Presents the contents of an unpublished report by two R.A.F. officers who toured Germany to investigate the Luftwaffe, where they were well received and given access to both the latest aircraft and high-ranking air force personnel.

Orr, Andrew, “‘We call you to holy war’: Mustafa Kemal, Communism, and Germany in French Intelligence Nightmare, 1919-1923.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1095-1123. Explains how French military intelligence analysts chose to identify Mustafa Kemal (1881-1938) as the central figure in a communist-inspired, German controlled, anti-colonial enterprise that was closely allied to Islamist political movements, rather than the nationalist, secular, westernizing leader that he was.


Hofmann, George F. “The Tactical and Strategic Use of Attaché Intelligence: The Spanish Civil War and the U.S. Army’s Misguided Quest for a Modern Tank Doctrine.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.101-134. Asserts that the analysis of the employment of tanks in the war was distorted by the cultural bias of the infantry, cavalry, and artillery branch chiefs, leaving the U.S. Army without an armored doctrine on the eve of World War II.

DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Foregger, Richard, “Two Sketch Maps of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.687-696. Asks whether or not the sketch maps in question would have provided the Allies with adequate information for the bombing of gas chambers.

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.


Coox, Alvin D. “Needless Fear: The Compromise of U.S. Plans to Invade Japan in 1945.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.411-437. The disappearance of top-secret material from Manila caused a great deal of concern, but post-war access to Japanese documents demonstrates that these stolen papers had no impact on defensive plans for Kyushu.

Jacobs, Harry A. “Operation Strakonice: In Pursuit of the Soviet Order of Battle.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.391-400. Chronicles the successful mission of the U.S. military intelligence unit, Order of Battle Team 24, to seize German documents detailing Soviet forces, documents that were located beyond the Line of Demarcation in Czechoslovakia.


Ford, Douglas, “British Intelligence on Japanese Army Moral during the Pacific War: Logical
Analysis or Racial Stereotyping?” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.439-474.


Tunwell, David Passmore and Harrison, Stephan, “An Evaluation of Allied Intelligence in the Tactical Bombing of German Supply Depots during the Normandy Campaign, 1944.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.825-842. Sets forth the proposition that had Allied intelligence regarding German supply activities been more accurate, a decisive crippling of German logistics could have enabled Allied troops to achieve victory sooner than was the case.


DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: COLD WAR (1945-1991)

Dujmović, Nicholas, “Drastic Actions Short of War: The Origins and Application of C.I.A.’s Covert Paramilitary Function in the Early Cold War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.775-808. In mid-1948, the Central Intelligence Agency was assigned a covert paramilitary function, which may explain why the C.I.A.’s paramilitary activities were never as effective as policy makers and Agency operations officers expected.


The consequences of efforts to establish trilateral intelligence of the sighting of Soviet submarines in the Davis Strait in 1946.


DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)


DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1973)

Joseph, Uri Bar, “Strategic Surprise or Fundamental Flaws? The Source of Israel’s Military Defeat at the Beginning of the 1973 War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.509-530. Suggests that the deficient deployment of Israeli forces that met the Egyptian assault was due to a failure of intelligence to provide sufficient warning.

DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE: POST COLD WAR PERIOD


DE GAULLE, CHARLES (1890-1970)


DEMOGRAPHICS


from the First Bulgarian Empire (681-1018) to the Second Bulgarian Empire (1185-1422).

Staiano-Daniels, Lucian E. “Determining Early Modern Army Strength: The Case of Electoral Saxony.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1001-1020. Questions the issues of the ‘Military Revolution’ thesis that larger armies both reflected a revolution in warfare and forced states to adopt more efficient means of raising revenue by examining the experience of Saxony during the Thirty Years War (1618-1648).

DENMARK


Davey, James, “The Repatriation of Spanish Troops from Denmark, 1808: The British Government, Logistics, and Maritime Supremacy.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.689-707. When Spain rebelled against French occupation, the British government responded by, among other things, preparing and executing the repatriation of the Spanish regiments formerly fighting for Napoleon in northern Europe.


DE PIZAN, CHRISTINE (1363-1430)


DePUY, WILLIAM E. (1919-92)

Lock-Pullan, Richard, “‘An Inward Looking Time’: The United States Army, 1973-1976.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.483-511. Rejects the explanation that the immediate post-Vietnam War reforms were primarily shaped by the recent conflict in Southeast Asia, insisting, instead, that of greater importance was the end of the draft and the lessons drawn from the 1973 Arab-Israeli War by General William E. DePuy (1919-1992).

**DE WEERD, HARVEY A. (1902-79)**


**DIDEROT, DENIS (1713-84)**

Lynn, John A. “Historiographical Essay: The Treatment of Military Subjects in Diderot’s Encyclopedie.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.131-165. Concludes that while Denis Diderot’s (1713-1784) coverage of military topics was not the basis for reforms, they provide an excellent picture of the European art of war in the mid-eighteenth century.

**DIETRICH, MARLENE (1901-1992)**


**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE**

Boyce, D. George, “From Assaye to the Assaye: Reflections on British Government, Force, and Moral Authority in India.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.643-668. Appraises the role of the threat and use of force in British rule, from the Battle of Assaye (1803) to the naval mutiny of 1946, including how the reliance on force shaped the moral and ethical justifications for the British governing India.

Wilson, Peter H. “Defining Military Culture.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.11-41. Puts forward the notion that military culture is a specific form of institutional culture and that viewing armies from this perspective offers new insight into both how they functioned and the nature of their interaction with state and society.

**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)**

Pearson, Elizabeth, “Decimation and Unit Cohesion: Why were Roman Legionaries willing to Perform Decimation?” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.665-688. Analyzes the practice in light of ‘primary group’ theory, arguing that it reintegrated offending units through collective acceptance of both guilt and the necessity for punishment.

**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**

Kopperman, Paul E. “‘The Cheapest Pay’: Alcohol Abuse in the Eighteenth-Century British Army.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.445-470. Analyzes the unwillingness of officers to confront what was generally agreed to be a significant problem due to conflicting medical opinion and the utility of control over government supplied alcohol.


Sherer, Idan, “‘All of Us, in One Voice, Demand what’s Owed Us’: Mutiny in the Spanish Infantry during the Italian Wars, 1525-1538.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.893-926. The author notes the similarities between these all too frequent mutinies and strikes initiated and resolved by modern employees.

Hurl-Eamon, Jennine, “Husbands, Sons, Brothers, and Neighbors: Eighteenth-Century Soldiers’ Efforts to Maintain Civilian Ties.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.299-320. Endeavors to understand the conflict between army regulations restricting British servicemen’s ability to visit and provide for their kin with the efforts of soldiers to maintain the connections to the communities they left.

**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS**

Lee, Wayne E. “Peace Chiefs and Blood Revenge: Patterns of Restraint in Native American Warfare, 1500-1800.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.701-741. Although eastern Native American societies were willing to attempt to destroy an enemy, including indiscriminate
killing, patterns of restraint inherent to their social authority, cultural values, and methods of warfare tended to limit escalation and the overall level of violence.

**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)**

Herrera, Ricardo A. “Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.21-52. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.

Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.


**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**

Schneid, Frederick C. “The Dynamics of Defeat: French Army Leadership, December 1812 – March 1813.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.7-28. Examines how, in the wake of the catastrophe in Russia, the remnants of the Grande Armée were preserved despite the departure of Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte (1769-1821).


Dodman, Thomas, “1814 and the Melancholy of War.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.31-55. Through contemporary accounts, this article explores the emotional reaction of state officials, soldiers, military doctors, etc. to the collapse of Napoleon’s Empire.

Sheppard, Thomas, “There will still remain Heroes and Patriots: The Politics of Resignation in the Early American Navy, 1794-1815.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.369-394. Establishes that early secretaries of the navy worked to end the practice of officers resigning their commissions,
or using the threat to do so, as a bargaining tactic with the Navy Department, something that they had largely accomplished by the end of the War of 1812.

**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)**

Herrera, Ricardo A. “Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.21-52. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.

Stagg, J.C.A. “United States Army Officers in the War of 1812: A Statistical and Behavioral Portrait.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1001-1034. An examination of 334 general court martials demonstrates that officers were judged more harshly for their moral and character defects than for their shortcomings in performing routine duties.


Sheppard, Thomas, “There will still remain Heroes and Patriots: The Politics of Resignation in the Early American Navy, 1794-1815.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.369-394. Establishes that early secretaries of the navy worked to end the practice of officers resigning their commissions, or using the threat to do so, as a bargaining tactic with the Navy Department, something that they had largely accomplished by the end of the War of 1812.

**DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**


Weitz, Mark A. “Drill, Training, and the Combat Performance of the Civil War Soldier: Dispelling the Myth of the Poor Soldier, Great Fight.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.263-289. Proposes that, contrary to conventional wisdom, the soldiers who fought in the war functioned effectively because of military skills that flowed directly from drill, training, and discipline rather than any innate fighting ability.


Davis, Robert S. “Escape from Andersonville: A Study in Isolation and Imprisonment.” Vol.67,

No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1065-1081. Seeks to understand why only some two dozen Union prisoners escaped from Andersonville within the larger context of the P.O.W. experience in later conflicts.

Fitzharris, Joseph C. “Field Officer Courts and the U.S. Civil War Military Justice.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.47-72. Looks at the neglected topic of field officer courts which, by a Congressional Act of July, 1862, was supposed to replace the more arbitrary regimental courts-martial system.

Herrera, Ricardo A. “Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.21-52. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.

Rodgers, Thomas E. “Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.

Davis, James A. “Musical Reconnaissance and Deception in the American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.79-105. Demonstrating both the intrinsic role of music in the lives of nineteenth century Americans and a growing understanding of battlefield psychology, the article looks at how music could provide scouts with clues about enemy locations and how this could be exploited to enhance tactical deception.

Johnson, Mark W. “Emory Upton’s Twenty-Six: Desertion and Divided Loyalty of the U.S. Army Soldiers, 1860-1861.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.747-774. Contrary to common assumptions, the enlisted men of the regular peace-time Army were as conflicted in their loyalties as their officers, resulting in over 500 deserting during the secession crisis to serve in what became the Army of the Confederate States of America.

DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: LATE 19th TO EARLY 20th CENTURY

Pope, Steven W. “An Army of Athletes: Playing Fields, Battlefields, and the American Military Sporting Experience, 1890-1920.” Vol.59, No.3 (July, 1995), pp.435-456. Looks at the efforts of a reformist generation of officers, who were committed to their soldiers’ welfare, to utilize athletics and sports as a means of combatting desertion and vice, which contributed to a transformation in the public image of both sports and the Army.


[221]
DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


De Meneses, Filipe Rineiro, “‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.


DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Fritz, Stephen G. “‘We are Trying…to Change the Face of the World’ – Ideology and Motivation in the Wehrmacht on the Eastern Front: The View from Below.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.683-710. Appraises the influence of ‘positive’ National Socialist ideological beliefs on the average Landser’s motives to engage in combat.

[222]
Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kreigsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.


Rodgers, Thomas E. “Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.


Jones, Edgar, “‘L.M.F.’: The Use of Psychiatric Stigma in the Royal Air Force during the Second World War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.439-458. Explores the consequences of the introduction by the R.A.F. of the term ‘Lack of Moral Fibre’ in April, 1940, which was intended to stigmatize aircrew who, without a medical reason, refused to fly.

Peifer, Douglas C. “The Past in the Present: Passion, Politics, and the Historical Profession in the German and British Pardon Campaigns.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1107-1132. Long a peripheral matter, by the 1990s military justice during the World Wars had vaulted from the field of grassroots activism to the legislative, executive, and judicial arenas of government in Germany and Great Britain, resulting in official pardons for soldiers who had been court martialed in these conflicts.


Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovanes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.


DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: THE COLD WAR (1945-91)

Grandstaff, Mark R. “Making the Military American: Advertising, Reform, and the Demise of an Antistanding Military Tradition, 1945-1955.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.299-323. Establishes that, while concerns over the spread of communism and nuclear war played a role, both reforms within the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.

Willoughby, John, “The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

Walsh, Brian, “Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.

Walsh, Brian, “‘This Degrading Slavery’: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and
Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.


DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)

Werrell, Kenneth P. “Across the Yalu: Rules of Engagement and the Communist Air Sanctuary during the Korean War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.451-475. U.S. warplanes violated Chinese air space during the Korean War more frequently than was generally acknowledged, often encouraged and sometimes led by field grade officers, with few pilots suffering punishment.


DISCIPLINE AND MORALE: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)


Ruth, Richard A. “Ham and Mothers: C-Ration Revelry and Revulsion in the Vietnam War.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.1004-1028. observes that the comradery of troops was facilitated by the love-hate relations with their rations.

DOMINICAN REPUBLIC

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

DOOLITTLE, JAMES H. (1896-1993)


DOUGHTY, ROBERT A. (b.1943)


DULLES, ALLEN W. (1893-1969)


DU PONT, SAMUEL FRANCIS (1803-65)

Weddle, Kevin J. “‘The Magic Touch of Reform’: Samuel Francis Du Pont and the Efficiency Board of 1855.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.471-504. Using previously neglected sources, this article considers how political and military leaders, notably Commander Du Pont (1803-1865), broke the logjam produced by a system of promotion based exclusively on seniority.

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant,
Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).


E

EAKER, IRA (1896-1987)


EARLE, EDWARD MEAD (1894-1954)


EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


Palmer, Michael A. “The Soul’s Right Hand: Command and Control in the Age of Fighting Sail, 1652-1827.” Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.679-705. Suggests that the ‘rationalism’ of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries had a detrimental impact on methods of command and control, emphasizing centralization which, in turn, favored the single line ahead formation that has been blamed for the indecisiveness of naval battles in this period.

Neill, Donald A. “Ancestral Voices: The Influence of the Ancients on the Military Thought of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.487-520. Insists that the military developments of the Enlightenment were the result of the normal course of military innovation, simple evolutionary adaptation, as opposed to a sudden, revolutionary change stemming from the rediscovery of the military methods described by
Classical authors.

DeVries, Kelly, “The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.


Kleinschmidt, Harald, “Using the Gun: Manual Drill and the Proliferation of Portable Firearms.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.601-630. Delves into the military, political, and social factors that led to an increase in the use of hand-held firearms throughout Europe, from the fifteenth through the eighteenth century.


Lynn, John A. “Historiographical Essay: The Treatment of Military Subjects in Diderot’s Encyclopédie.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.131-165. Concludes that while Denis Diderot’s (1713-1784) coverage of military topics was not the basis for reforms, they provide an excellent picture of the European art of war in the mid-eighteenth century.

Cassidy, Ben, “Machiavelli and the Ideology of the Offensive: Gunpowder Weapons in The Art of War.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.381-404. Disputes the interpretation that, in his Art of War, Niccolò Machiavelli (1469-1527) completely rejects the use of both cannon and hand-held firearms, explaining that his downplaying of the use of gunpowder weapons was due to Machiavelli’s association of cannons and handguns with the defensive, while he endorsed the offensive.


notion that the change in the image of war from one that was positive and romantic to disillusionment owed more to soldiers’ self-perceptions and expectations that developments in technology produced.


Sets forth the argument that the advent of the modern general staff system was the consequence of secularization, which provided control, bureaucracy, which rationalized endeavor, and management, which overcame specialization.

Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.

Black, Jeremy, “A Revolution in Military Cartography?: Europe 1650-1815.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.49-68. This article approaches the issue of cartography not only in tactical, operational and strategic terms, but also with reference to the mapping of war for public interest.

Parker, Geoffrey, “States Make War but Wars also Break States.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.11-34. The ‘chicken and egg’ debate at the heart of the mid-seventeenth century ‘General Crisis Debate’, arguing that only a synergy between natural and man-made disasters produced state-breakdown.


Muehlbauer, Matthew S. “Holy War and Just War in Early New England, 1630-1655.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.667-692. Questions the uneven application of these concepts by the New England colonies in relation to both wars and efforts to avoid war with both Native American tribes and the neighboring colony of New Netherlands.


EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –

ITALIAN WARS (1494-1559)

Sherer, Idan, “‘All of Us, in One Voice, Demand what’s Owed Us’: Mutiny in the Spanish Infantry during the Italian Wars, 1525-1538.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.893-926. The author notes the similarities between these all too frequent mutinies and strikes initiated and resolved by modern employees.

Ansani, Fabrizio, “‘This French Artillery is very good and very effective’: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –

THE SPANISH CONQUEST OF THE AZTEC EMPIRE (1519-21)

Kerner, Alex, “Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.
EIGHTY YEARS WAR (1566-1648)

Parker, Geoffrey, “The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –

THIRTY YEARS WAR (1618-48)

Croxton, Derek, “‘The Prosperity of Arms is Never Continual’: Military Intelligence, Surprise, and Diplomacy in 1640s Germany.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.981-1003.

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –

ENGLISH CIVIL WARS (1642-51)


Manning, Roger B. “Styles of Command in Seventeenth Century English Armies.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.671-699. Proposes that aristocratic officers were reluctant to accept the idea that military hierarchies had superseded social hierarchies or that in warfare they should pursue military objectives rather than personal honor, so that, excepting the New Model Army, English military leadership was backwards in comparison with its continental counterparts.


Yun, Dukhee, “The ‘Push of the Pike’ in Seventeenth-Century English Infantry Combat.”
Relying on a close reading of contemporary sources, the author seeks to develop a better understanding of how opposing pike formations actually fought one another.

**EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –**

**1st ANGLO-DUTCH WAR (1652-54)**

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

**EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –**

**WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)**


Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.

Dee, Darryl, “The Survival of France: Logistics and Strategy in the 1709 Flanders Campaign.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1021-1050. Shines a light on the significant role of logistics in the debate concerning whether the French field army in Flanders should pursue an aggressive or cautious strategy during the first year of the War of the Spanish Succession, 1701-1715, arguing that this established a pattern for the remainder of the conflict.

**EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –**

**WAR OF THE AUSTRIAN SUCCESSION (1740-48)**

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged chronologically by conflict –

THE SEVEN YEARS WAR (1756-63)

Kingsley, Ronald F. and Alexander, Harvey J. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War. See also: McCulloch, Ian Macpherson, “‘A Blanket of Inconsistencies’: The Battle of Ticonderoga, 2008.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.889-900.


EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788) arranged alphabetically by country –

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN


Probasco, Nate, “The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.

Grummitt, David, “Flodden 1513: Re-Examining British Warfare at the End of the Middle Ages.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.9-28. Asserts that the English Army that fought the forces lead by King James IV (1473-1513) on 9 September, 1513, was more modern than its Scottish counterpart, just as its commander, Thomas Howard, the Earl of Surrey (1443-1524),
was more of a ‘Renaissance General’ than James IV.

Hurl-Eamon, Jennine, “Husbands, Sons, Brothers, and Neighbors: Eighteenth-Century Soldiers’ Efforts to Maintain Civilian Ties.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.299-320. Endeavors to understand the conflict between army regulations restricting British servicemen’s ability to visit and provide for their kin with the efforts of soldiers to maintain the connections to the communities they left.

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788) arranged alphabetically by country – INDIA

Bryant, G.J. “Asymmetric Warfare: The British Experience in Eighteenth-Century India.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.431-469. Juxtaposes the adaption to new circumstance of Indian versus British military forces, proposing that while the British were able to retain their military superiority, Indian rulers were unable to overcome political obstacles that interfered with the adoption of European methods.


Nath, Pratyay, “Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788) arranged alphabetically by country – THE NETHERLANDS

Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788) arranged alphabetically by country – PORTUGAL

Monteiro, Armando da Silva Saturnino, “The Decline and Fall of Portuguese Seapower, [234]
Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

**EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789) arranged alphabetically by country –**

**RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION**

Paul, Michael C. “The Military Revolution in Russia, 1550-1682.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.

**EAST INDIA COMPANY, BRITISH – See: INDIA**

**ECONOMIC ISSUES**


**ECONOMIC ISSUES: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)**

Isaac, Steven, “The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.

Rogers, Clifford J. “Medieval Strategy and the Economics of Conquest.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.709-738. Approaching the question in a quantitative fashion, the author seeks to show how Medieval kings could make war pay for war, especially in urbanized areas and in times and places where it was permitted to enslave enemy populations.
ECONOMIC ISSUES: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Adelberg, Michael S. “The Scope and Severity of Civil Warfare in Revolutionary Monmouth County, New Jersey.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.9-47. Examines both how many of the residents of Monmouth County chose to participate on the opposing sides and how many lives were adversely affected by the war.

ECONOMIC ISSUES: 19th CENTURY

Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.

Leiner, Frederick C. “‘The Sport of Arbitrary Men’: The Privateer Nonsuch and a Search at Sea in the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1147-1164. An incident involving the Baltimore Privateer Nonsuch’s seizure of the schooner Ann Maria, which resulted in court cases that led all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court.

Leiner, Frederick C. “Privateers in the War of 1812.” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), Pp.1225-1250. Seeks to answer the question, ‘Was privateering profitable?’

Crawford, Michael J. “The Abolition of Prize Money in the United States Navy Reconsidered.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.105-132. Sizes up the efforts to eliminate prize money for the capture of enemy warships and merchant ships, which began shortly after the War of 1812, but only came about in 1899 due to a confluence of motives.

ECONOMIC ISSUES: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Winkler, Jonathan Reed, “Information Warfare in World War I.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.845-867. Presents both the British success in destroying the pre-war German system and the simultaneous German campaign against Allied communications, all within the broader economic, political, intelligence, and military context of modern conflict.

ECONOMIC ISSUES: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Irish, Kerry E. “Apt Pupil: Dwight Eisenhower and the 1930 Industrial Mobilization Plan.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.31-61. While the detailed plan for industrial mobilization drawn up by Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.
ECONOMIC ISSUES: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Searle, Thomas R. “‘It made a Lot of Sense to Kill Skilled Workers’: The Firebombing of Tokyo in March 1945.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.103-133. Demonstrates that the firebombing of Japanese cities was not a radical departure from U.S.A.A.F. tactics used against Germany, that it was not an abandonment of concentrating on targeting industry, and that it was based on long-term planning.

Meilinger, Phillip S. “A History of Effects-Based Air Operations.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.139-167. Surveys the problem of measuring the effectiveness of Air Operations due to the ready availability of metrics such as casualty numbers, bomb tonnage, and the number of sorties flown versus the lack of the intelligence apparatus with which to analyze the complex economic system of one’s opponents.

Lacey, James, “World War II’s Real Victory Program.” Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.811-834. Challenges Maj. Albert C. Wedemeyer’s assertion that he was the author of the United States’ Victory Program.


Atkinson, Rick, “The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.

ECONOMIC ISSUES: COLD WAR (1945-91)


ECONOMIC ISSUES: VIETNAM WAR (1955-75)

strongest advocates for the strategic bombing of North Vietnam.

**EDDY, GEORGE G. (1895-1969)**

Eddy, George G. *Memoirs: The Birth of the Concrete-Piercing Fuze: How the Siegfried Line and Other Formidable Targets were Breached.* Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.459-465. Brigadier General George G. Eddy (1895-1969) relates the development of the concrete piercing fuze when he served as Director of the Ordnance Research Center at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, during World War II.

**EDISON, THOMAS (1847-1931)**

Jeffrey, Thomas E. *Commodore’ Edison Joins the Navy: Thomas Alva Edison and the Naval Consulting Board.* Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.411-445. Claims that the impetus for the formation of the Naval Consulting Board headed by Edison (1847-1931), which was intended to provide advice on naval warfare technology, was Edison’s chief engineer, who conceived it as the centerpiece of a marketing campaign to sell Edison designed batteries to the Navy for their submarines.

**EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged chronologically by historical period –**

**ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)**

May, Timothy, *The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.* Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

Naiden, F.S. *Spartan Naval Performance in the Decelean War, 413-404 B.C.E.* Vol.73, No.3 (July 2009), pp.729-744. Identifies improvements in Sparta’s cadre of naval officers as the reason for Spartan naval victories during the final phase of the Peloponnesian War.


**EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged chronologically by historical period –**

**MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)**
May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

Kostick, Conor, “Iuvenes and the First Crusade (1096-99): Knights in Search of Glory?” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.369-392. Iuvenes was a term applied to a category of knights who were not necessarily young in age, but were ‘young’ in their careers, a category of knights who, despite a degree of recklessness and indiscipline, played an important role in the First Crusade.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged chronologically by historical period –

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Neill, Donald A. “Ancestral Voices: The Influence of the Ancients on the Military Thought of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.487-520. Insists that the military developments of the Enlightenment were the result of the normal course of military innovation, simple evolutionary adaptation, as opposed to a sudden, revolutionary change stemming from the rediscovery of the military methods described by Classical authors.

Kleinschmidt, Harald, “Using the Gun: Manual Drill and the Proliferation of Portable Firearms.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.601-630. Delves into the military, political, and social factors that led to an increase in the use of hand-held firearms throughout Europe, from the fifteenth through the eighteenth century.


EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country - CANADA


Fedorowich, Kent, “‘Caught in the Crossfire’: Sir Gerald Campbell, Lord Beaverbrook and
the Near Demise of the British Commonwealth Air Training Plan, May-October 1940.”
Vol.79, No.1 (January, 2015), pp.37-68. The program was threatened by intemperate remarks
by Lord Beaverbrook (1879-1964) which rattled Anglo-Canadian relations.

D’Amours, Caroline, “Canadian Military Culture and Tactical Training, 1940-1944: The
Making of Infantry Junior N.C.O.s.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1175-1198.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country - CHINA

Sacca, John Wanda, “Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at
how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during
the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the
Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership
in any alumni associations.


EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country –
ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN


Buckley, John, “Tackling the Tiger: The Development of British Armoured Doctrine for
Normandy 1944.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1161-1184. Asserts that the British Army’s
loose approach to developing and imposing doctrine, despite inherent shortcomings, actually
facilitated a flexibility that allowed the armoured forces to quickly and effectively modify their
doctrines in the heat of battle.


EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country - FRANCE

McConachy, Bruce, “The Roots of Artillery Doctrine: Napoleonic Artillery Tactics Reconsidered.”
Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.617-640. Puts forward the explanation that the changes in Napoleonic
artillery practices beginning in 1807 were the results of years of experimentation and innovation,
rather than compensation for a general decline in standards throughout the Grande Armée.
EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country - GERMANY


Showalter, Dennis, “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.

Jackman, Steven D. “Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.

Larson, Robert H. “Max Jähns and the Writing of Military History in Imperial Germany.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.345-370. A career Prussian officer who taught military history at the elite War Academy for fourteen years and was a prolific author, Max Jähns’ (1837-1900) studies focused on the place of military institutions and practices in the context of general history.

Foley, Robert T. “Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme 1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country - INDIA

Sundaram, Chandar S. “‘Treated with Scant Attention’: The Imperial Cadet Corps, Indian Nobles, and Anglo-Indian Policy, 1897-1917.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.41-70. Foreshadowing the Indianization of the Indian Army’s officer corps and the opening of the Indian Military Academy in 1932, the Imperial Cadet Corps offered officer training to Indian princes and gentlemen between 1901 and 1917.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country – ISRAEL / PALESTINE


Compares the setting of objectives, planning, and execution of the Egyptian Army's crossing with that of the Israeli Defense Forces.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country - KOREA


EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country - LIBERIA

Shellum, Brian G. “African American Officers in Liberia, 1910-1942.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.739-757. Seventeen African American officers from the U.S. Army reorganized, trained, and commanded the Liberian Frontier Force that enabled it to defend the nation’s borders and defeat a number of indigenous uprisings.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION


EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country – SERBIA

Lyon, James M.B. “‘A Peasant Mob’: The Serbian Army on the Eve of the Great War.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.481-502. In contrast to previous studies, this article seeks to assess the Army’s preparedness on the eve of World War I based on Serbian archival sources, as opposed to Hapsburg sources.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.


Arnold, James R. “Winfield Scott Makes a Name for Himself.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1183-1185. General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) first came to public notice during the War of 1812, during which he demonstrated a talent for training troops, but did the Duke of
Wellington (1769-1852) ever actually say “Scott is lost” when commenting on Scott’s Mexico City Campaign (1847).


**EDUCATION AND TRAINING: U.S.A. – FROM EARLY REPUBLIC TO CIVIL WAR (1787-1861)**


**EDUCATION AND TRAINING: U.S.A. – CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**

Weitz, Mark A. “Drill, Training, and the Combat Performance of the Civil War Soldier: Dispelling the Myth of the Poor Soldier, Great Fight.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.263-289. Proposes that, contrary to conventional wisdom, the soldiers who fought in the war functioned effectively because of military skills that flowed directly from drill, training, and discipline rather than any innate fighting ability.

**EDUCATION AND TRAINING: U.S.A. – FROM THE END OF THE CIVIL WAR TO ENTRY INTO WORLD WAR I (1865-1917)**

of the Marines into a professional body as part of the late nineteenth century, society wide ‘organizational revolution.’


Seidule, James Tyrus, “Treason is Treason: Civil War Memory at West Point, 1861-1902.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.427-452. Asserts that West Point during the Gilded Age neither forgot nor forgave graduates who had chosen to fight against the U.S. Army as officers in the Confederate forces and that memorials were created during the 1890s to highlight the role of its graduates in preserving the Union.

Brands, Benjamin D. “‘Unsatisfactory and Futile’: The Officers’ Lyceum Program and U.S. Army Reform.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1067-1094. Inquires into the impact of the Officers’ Lyceum Program on the late-nineteenth century Army’s effort to provide its officer corps with professional education.

Epstein, Katherine C. “‘No One can Afford to Say ‘Damn the Torpedoes’: Battle Tactics and the U.S. Naval History before World War I.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.491-520.

McGovern, Rory M. “The School of Experience: George W. Goethals and the U.S. Army, 1867-1907.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.395-424. Observes George W. Goethals (1858-1928) pre-Panama Canal / World War I career as an example of the career path of officers within the Gilded Age Army.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING: U.S.A. – WORLD WAR I (1917-18)

Nenninger, Timothy K. “‘Unsystematic as a Mode of Command’: Commanders and the Process of Command in the American Expeditionary Forces, 1917-1918.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.739-768. Inquires into how the knowledge, skills, and preparations of A.E.F. commanders and staff officers and their interactions with one another produced a distinctly American process of command.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING: U.S.A. – INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Winton, Harold R. “Toward an American Philosophy of Command.” Vol.64, No.4 (October,
Considers the particular blend of intellectual and psychological qualities articulated within the practice of command in the U.S. Army during the interwar period.


Wadle, Ryan, “Failing to Speak the same Language: The Roots of ‘Jointness’ in the United States, 1919-1941.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1097-1126. Sizes up the problems that interfered with attempts to create an interservice culture, promoted in efforts to integrate strategic planning, in professional military education, and large-scale joint exercises.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING: U.S.A. – WORLD WAR II (1941-45)


Sturma, Michael, “Coco Solo Submarines: Protecting the Panama Canal, 1941-1942.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1039-1057. While these submarine patrols may have contributed little to repelling any threat to the Canal Zone, they did provide useful training and experience for a significant number of U.S. submariners.

EDUCATION AND TRAINING: U.S.A. – THE COLD WAR (1945-91)


Lock-Pullan, Richard, “‘An Inward Looking Time’: The United States Army, 1973-1976.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.483-511. Rejects the explanation that the immediate post-
Vietnam War reforms were primarily shaped by the recent conflict in Southeast Asia, insisting, instead, that of greater importance was the end of the draft and the lessons drawn from the 1973 Arab-Israeli War by General William E. DePuy (1919-1992).


Holwitt, Joel I. “The Loss of U.S.S. Thresher: Technological and Cultural Change and the Cold War U.S. Navy.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.843-872. Advances the proposition that the response to the 10 April, 1963, loss of the U.S.S. Thresher with all hands led to a cultural shift within the U.S. naval officer development from a ‘generalist’ to a ‘technical specialist’ model.


EGYPT: ANCIENT PERIOD


EGYPT: CRUSADES IN THE MIDDLE EAST (1090-1291)

Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

Marvin, Laurence W. “The Battle of Fariskur (29 August 1219) and the Fifth Crusade: Causes, Course, and Consequences.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.597-618. Seeks to understand the neglected Battle of Fariskur, fought between a force of Crusaders and the army of the Sultan of Egypt, Al-Kamil (circa 1177-1238).
EGYPT: 19th CENTURY

Dunn, John, “Egypt’s Nineteenth-Century Armaments Industry.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.231-254. Explains that the efforts of Muhammad Ali Pasha (1769-1849) and Khedive Ismail to establish a modern arms industry in Egypt was doomed in part due to haphazard implementation and inadequate funding, but, in a broader context, failure sprang from an unwillingness and/or inability to impose major political, cultural, and social changes.


EGYPT: ARAB-ISRAELI WARS


Joseph, Uri Bar, “Strategic Surprise or Fundamental Flaws? The Source of Israel’s Military Defeat at the Beginning of the 1973 War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.509-530. Suggests that the deficient deployment of Israeli forces that met the Egyptian assault was due to a failure of intelligence to provide sufficient warning.


EGYPT: NORTHERN YEMEN CIVIL WAR (1962-70)

[247]
Witty, David M. “A Regular Army in Counterinsurgency Operations: Egypt in North Yemen, 1962-1967.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.401-439. The Egyptian campaign in Yemen may have contributed to a compromise peace settlement, but it adversely impacted the Egyptian Army’s capacity to fight conventional wars.

EIGHTY YEARS WAR (1566-1648)

Parker, Geoffrey, “The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

EISENHOWER, DWIGHT D. (1890-1969)

Bacevich, A.J. “The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.

Irish, Kerry E. “Apt Pupil: Dwight Eisenhower and the 1930 Industrial Mobilization Plan.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.31-61. While the detailed plan for industrial mobilization drawn up by Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.

Carter, Donald Alan, “Eisenhower versus the Generals.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1169-1199. Traces the rancor that evolved between President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1953-1961), who pursued the ‘New Look’ national security policy that relied on nuclear weapons, the Strategic Air Command, and a robust economy, versus Army officers who believed the drastic reductions in conventional ground forces challenged the very existence of their service.
Irish, Kerry, “Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.


ELLISBERG, DANIEL (1931-2023)


ENGINEERING

Black, Jeremy, “A Revolution in Military Cartography?: Europe 1650-1815.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.49-68. This article approaches the issue of cartography not only in tactical, operational and strategic terms, but also with reference to the mapping of war for public interest.

Smith, Mark A. “The Politics of Military Professionalism: The Engineer Company and the Political Activities of the Antebellum U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.355-387. Addresses the tensions presented by both internal politicking in the Corps and the lobbying of officers in promoting the nation’s defensive needs.


McGovern, Rory M. “The School of Experience: George W. Goethals and the U.S. Army, 1867-1907.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.395-424. Observes George W. Goethals (1858-1928) pre-Panama Canal / World War I career as an example of the career path of officers within the Gilded Age Army.

Dykstra, Bodie D. “‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

Zaloga, Steven J. “Debunking an Omaha Beach Legend: The Use of the ‘Armored Funnies’
on D-Day.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.134-162. Confronts the notion that one of the reasons the landing force on Omaha Beach suffered heavy casualties was the U.S. Army’s resistance to the use of specialized tanks developed by the British for the D-Day invasion.

Compeau, Timothy, “The Royal Navy’s Psyche on Lake Ontario: A British Experiment with Prefabricated Warships in the War of 1812.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.321-343. Narrates the British effort to transport four pre-fabricated vessels to Lake Ontario, of which only one, the 56-gun frigate H.M.S. Psyche, reached its destination.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)

Bradley, Carl Meredith, “The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Bachrach, David S. “The Military Administration of England: The Royal Artillery (1216-1272).” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1083-1104. By describing an example of the sophisticated military administration during the reign of King Henry III, specifically involving siege engines, the author argues that much of the military innovations that have been attributed to Henry III’s successor, King Edward I, already existed before he ascended the throne.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Kopperman, Paul E. “‘The Cheapest Pay’: Alcohol Abuse in the Eighteenth-Century British Army.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.445-470. Analyzes the unwillingness of officers to confront what was generally agreed to be a significant problem due to conflicting medical opinion and the utility of control over government supplied alcohol.


Probasco, Nate, “The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.


Grummitt, David, “Flodden 1513: Re-Examining British Warfare at the End of the Middle Ages.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.9-28. Asserts that the English Army that fought the forces lead by King James IV (1473-1513) on 9 September, 1513, was more modern than its Scottish counterpart, just as its commander, Thomas Howard, the Earl of Surrey (1443-1524), was more of a ‘Renaissance General’ than James IV.

Hurl-Eamon, Jennine, “Husbands, Sons, Brothers, and Neighbors: Eighteenth-Century Soldiers’ Efforts to Maintain Civilian Ties.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.299-320. Endeavors to understand the conflict between army regulations restricting British servicemen’s ability to visit and provide for their kin with the efforts of soldiers to maintain the connections to the communities they left.

Yun, Dukhee, “The ‘Push of the Pike’ in Seventeenth-Century English Infantry Combat.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.837-857. Relying on a close reading of contemporary sources, the author seeks to develop a better understanding of how opposing pike formations actually fought one another.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: INDIA

Roy, Kaushik, “Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: CIVIL WARS (1642-51)

General Thomas Fairfax’s (1612-1671) siege of Colchester.

Manning, Roger B. “Styles of Command in Seventeenth Century English Armies.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.671-699. Proposes that aristocratic officers were reluctant to accept the idea that military hierarchies had superseded social hierarchies or that in warfare they should pursue military objectives rather than personal honor, so that, excepting the New Model Army, English military leadership was backwards in comparison with its continental counterparts.


Yun, Dukhee, “The ‘Push of the Pike’ in Seventeenth-Century English Infantry Combat.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.837-857. Relying on a close reading of contemporary sources, the author seeks to develop a better understanding of how opposing pike formations actually fought one another.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: 1st ANGLO-DUTCH WAR (1652-54)

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: JACOBITE RISING OF 1745 (1745-46)


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: THE SEVEN YEARS WAR (1765-63)

Kingsley, Ronald F. and Alexander, Harvey J. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort [252]
Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War. See also: McCulloch, Ian Macpherson, “‘A Blanket of Inconsistencies’: The Battle of Ticonderoga, 2008.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.889-900.


Willis, Sam, “The Battle of Lagos, 1759.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.745-765. Though an indecisive engagement, Royal Navy Vice-Admiral Edward Boscawen’s (1711-1761) squadron weakened the French Mediterranean fleet that was sailing to join the French Atlantic fleet, thus serving as an important precursor to the Battle of Quiberon Bay, November, 1759.

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)**


Adelberg, Michael S. “The Scope and Severity of Civil Warfare in Revolutionary Monmouth County, New Jersey.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.9-47. Examines both how many of the residents of Monmouth County chose to participate on the opposing sides and how many lives were adversely affected by the war.


**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN:**

**FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**


Esdaile, Charles, “Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.

Davey, James, “The Repatriation of Spanish Troops from Denmark, 1808: The British Government, Logistics, and Maritime Supremacy.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.689-707. When Spain rebelled against French occupation, the British government responded by, among other things, preparing and executing the repatriation of the Spanish regiments formerly fighting for Napoleon in northern Europe.


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)

Black, Jeremy, “The North American Theater of the Napoleonic Wars, or, as it is sometimes Called, the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1053-1066. The challenge for Great Britain was to balance the demands of different naval commitments.


Graves, Donald E. “Why the White House was Burned: An Investigation into the British Destruction of Public Buildings at Washington in August 1814.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1095-1127. Encrusted with mythology by nineteenth century historians motivated by national chauvinism, the article considers whether the actions of the British forces were justified by the contemporary laws of war and/or as retaliation for the U.S. destruction of Canadian towns.


Dudley, William S. “Review Essay: War of 1812 Trilogy.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.747-751. Three works by the noted Canadian military historian, Donald E. Graves, on the Battles of the War of 1812 fought during the years 1813 to 1814.

McCranie, Kevin D. “Perception and Naval Dominance.: The British Experience during the War of 1812.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1067-1091. The defeat of three British frigates by U.S. counterparts had no actual effect on British sea power, but provoked a disproportionate reaction within society and the Royal Navy, inadvertently leading to beneficial changes.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: 19th CENTURY

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘A Signpost that was Missing?’ Reconsidering British Lessons from the American Civil War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.385-414. Focuses on the works of the military authors, notably General J.F.C. Fuller (1878-1966) and Captain Basil Liddell Hart (1895-1970), to consider the ‘lessons’ they perceived from their study of the U.S. Civil War.

Arndt, Jochen S. “Treacherous Savages & Merciless Barbarian: Knowledge, Discourse and
Violence during the Cape Frontier Wars, 1834 and 1853.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.709-735. Concludes that the British stereotypes of the Xhosa people of the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony, South Africa, that evolved during three wars fought between 1834 and 1853 were used to justify policies of dispossession and subjugation in the name of colonial security.

Varnava, Andrekos, “‘Martial Races’ in the Isle of Aphrodite.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1047-1067. The British attempt in the 1890s to form an indigenous defense force on Cyprus based on the ‘Martial Races’ concept and its enduring consequences.


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1901)


Miller, Stephen M. “In Support of the ‘Imperial Mission’? Volunteering for the South African War, 1899-1902.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.691-711. Inquires into the motives of British civilians who responded to the call for recruits by enlisting in the Volunteers, the
Militia, or the Imperial Yeomanry.

Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making.


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: EARLY 20th CENTURY


**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Sheffy, Yigal, “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

Winkler, Jonathan Reed, “Information Warfare in World War I.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.845-867. Presents both the British success in destroying the pre-war German system and the simultaneous German campaign against Allied communications, all within the broader economic, political, intelligence, and military context of modern conflict.


Nordlund, Alexander, “‘Done My Bit’: British Soldiers, the 1918 Armistice, and Understanding the First World War.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.425-446. Contrasts British soldiers’ reactions to the Armistice and their war experience with their later reflections.


Bullock, Mike; Lyons, Laurence, and Judkins, Philip, “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR I (1914-18) – THE WESTERN FRONT**

Gardner, Nikolas, “Command and Control in the ‘Great Retreat of 1914: The Disintegration of the British Cavalry Division.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.29-54. Suggests that the lack of experience in operating as a division, the division’s unwieldy size, the inefficiency of its commander and staff, and the independent mindset of its brigade commanders prevented it from operating effectively.

Palazzo, Albert P. “The British Army’s Counter-Battery Staff Office and Control of the
**Enemy in World War I.**" Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.55-74. Sets forth the argument that the critical turning point for the artillery occurred during the winter of 1916-1917, when, drawing upon the lessons of the Battle of the Somme, a corps-level Counter-Battery Staff Office was created.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the *Poilus* towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French and British troops fought alongside each other.


Dykstra, Bodie D. “‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

---

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR I (1914-18) – THE WAR BEYOND THE WESTERN FRONT**

Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation [259]
of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR I (1914-18) – THE NAVAL WAR

Lambert, Nicholas A. “‘Our Bloody Ships’ or ‘Our Bloody System’? Jutland and the Loss of the Battle Cruisers, 1916.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.29-55. Speculates that an emphasis on rapid fire led gunnery personnel to stockpile far more shells in their turrets than the regulated maximum of eight projectiles, resulting in catastrophic explosions when German shells found their mark.


Hines, Jason, “Sins of Omission and Commission: A Reassessment of the Role of Intelligence in the Battle of Jutland.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1117-1153. Sets forth the explanation that it was the higher priority that the Admiralty placed on security, at the expense of operational use, that interfered with British Admirals successfully exploiting the fruits of the Admiralty’s cryptographic organization at the Battle of Jutland.

Morgan-Owen, David, “War as it Might Have Been: British Sea Power and the First World War.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1095-1131. Argues that because of shortcomings in Britain’s strategic decision-making apparatus, the alternatives to the attrition on the Western
ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Bell, Christopher M. “‘Our Most Exposed Outpost’: Hong Kong and British Far Eastern Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.

Meilinger, Phillip, “Trenchard and ‘Morale Bombing’: The Evolution of Royal Air Force Doctrine before World War II.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.243-270. Deals with the inexact blend of the intended goals of the R.A.F.’s interwar strategic bombing doctrine: breaking the will of the enemy and / or breaking the enemy’s economy.


Jones, Mark C. “Give Credit where Credit is Due: The Dutch Role in the Development and Deployment of the Submarine Schnorkel.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.987-1012.

Orange, Vincent, “The German Air Force is Already ‘The Most Powerful in Europe’: Two Royal Air Force Officers Report on a Visit to Germany, 6-15 October, 1936.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1011-1028. Presents the contents of an unpublished report by two R.A.F. officers who toured Germany to investigate the Luftwaffe, where they were well received and given access to both the latest aircraft and high-ranking air force personnel.

Philpott, William and Alexander, Martin S. “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it played an important role in France’s preparations for war.
Parton, Neville, “The Development of Early R.A.F. Doctrine.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1155-1177. Rather than a monolithic focus on strategic bombing imposed by Hugh Trenchard (1873-1956), the article argues that R.A.F. doctrine between 1918 and 1923 was a more nuanced, balanced approach to developing and applying air power.

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘Young Turks, or Not So Young?: The Frustrated Quest of Major General J.F.C. Fuller and Captain B.H. Liddell Hart.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.147-175. A study of their motives and aspirations during the inter-war period.


Bell, Christopher M. “Winston Churchill and the Ten Year Rule.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1097-1128. Insists that criticisms of Churchill’s defense spending cutbacks during his tenure as Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924-29) exaggerate his authority and oversimplify his complex and shifting combination of political, financial, strategic, and bureaucratic goals.


Lund, Erik, “The Industrial History of Strategy: Re-evaluating the Wartime Record of the British Aviation Industry in Comparative Perspective, 1919-1945.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.75-99. Rejects the conventional notion that the Allies achieved victory by outproducing the Axis, insisting that, instead, more factors than mere volume played a role, as demonstrated by the British air sector that displayed greater flexibility, technological sophistication, and effectiveness than either its German or United States counterparts.


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) –

THE WAR IN EUROPE AND THE MEDITERRANEAN

[263]

Bechthold, B. Michael, “A Question of Success: Tactical Air Doctrine and Practice in North Africa, 1942-43.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), 821-851. Reveals that the tactical doctrine of the U.S. Army Air Force was found wanting in North Africa in 1942, leading to the adoption of the proven British Eighth Army Western Desert Air Force model of ground-air cooperation.

Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.

Buckley, John, “Tackling the Tiger: The Development of British Armoured Doctrine for Normandy 1944.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1161-1184. Asserts that the British Army’s loose approach to developing and imposing doctrine, despite inherent shortcomings, actually facilitated a flexibility that allowed the armoured forces to quickly and effectively modify their doctrines in the heat of battle.


Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) –
ALLIED STRATEGIC BOMBING OFFENSIVE, EUROPE

Gray, Peter, “A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic
Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.'s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.


Jacobs, W.A. “Royal Air Force Bomber Command, the ‘Overlord Air Diversion’, and ‘Precision’ Bombing at Night.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1161-1188. Takes account of the significant changes in procedure developed and adopted by Bomber Command and seeks to answer why further progress was limited through 1944 to 1945.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – THE NAVAL WAR

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.

Bell, Christopher M. “Air Power and the Battle of the Atlantic: Very Long Range Aircraft and the Delay in Closing the Atlantic ‘Air Gap’.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.691-719. Places the blame involving this failure to address this problem on the Royal Air Force’s Coastal Command rather than a prioritization of strategic bombing over the protection of maritime convoys.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) –

THE ASIA-PACIFIC THEATER

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.


Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: COLD WAR (1945-91)


Young, Ken, “No Blank Cheque: Anglo-American (Mis)Understandings and the Use of the English Airbases.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1133-1167. Deals with the diplomatic, political, and military issues surrounding the deployment of U.S. nuclear-capable strategic bombers to bases in Great Britain following the Berlin crisis of 1948.

Hatzivassiliou, Evanthis, “Cold War Pressures, Regional Strategies, and Relative Decline: British Military and Strategic Planning for Cyprus, 1950-1960.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1143-1166. Highlights the significance of Cyprus as a secure base in the Middle East for Great Britain during the Cold War, particularly after the loss of the Suez Canal.

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.


**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**

MacKenzie, S.P. “Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).


ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN:

INDONESIA-MALAYSIA CONFRONTATION (1963-66)


Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphant or revisionist interpretations suggest.

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN:

THE ‘TROUBLES’ IN NORTHERN IRELAND (1969-98)

Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

ERICSSON, JOHN (1803-89)


ESPARTERO, BALDOMERO (1793-1879)

ERITREA

Weldemichael, Awet T. “The Eritrean Long March: The Strategic Withdrawal of the Eritrean People’s Liberation Front (E.P.L.F.), 1978-1979.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1231-1271. Despite the battlefield victories achieved by the Soviet backed Ethiopian offensives, as a guerrilla force, the Eritrean proved to be more adaptable to the changing circumstances, enabling them to go over to the tactical offensive by 1980.

ESTONIA

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.

ETHIOPIA

Weldemichael, Awet T. “The Eritrean Long March: The Strategic Withdrawal of the Eritrean People’s Liberation Front (E.P.L.F.), 1978-1979.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1231-1271. Despite the battlefield victories achieved by the Soviet backed Ethiopian offensives, as a guerrilla force, the Eritrean proved to be more adaptable to the changing circumstances, enabling them to go over to the tactical offensive by 1980.


ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES

See Also: IMPERIALISM


As zones of interaction and contested sovereignty, it is not surprising that frontiers, throughout history, have witnessed armed conflict, just as armed conflicts have both established and changed frontiers.

Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: African Military History Comes of Age.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES: arranged chronologically by historical period
or conflict - ANCIENT AND MEDIEVAL PERIODS

Bachrach, Bernard S. “Review Essay: The Barbarian Hordes that never were.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.901-904. A critical assessment of Peter Heather’s 2009 book Empires and Barbarians: Migration, Development and the Birth of Europe, which covers the period from the decline of the Roman Empire to the age of the Viking.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period
or conflict - EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Kerner, Alex, “Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period
or conflict - U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period
or conflict - FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

Robertson, Claire, “Racism, the Military, and Abolitionism in the Late Eighteenth- and Early Nineteenth-Century Caribbean.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.433-461. Examines Governor [271]
of Guadeloupe, Victor Hugues (1762-1826), General Sir John Moore (1761-1809), Captain Thomas Southey, and Sir John Jeremie (1795-1841) and the impact of racism on the differences between the British and French conduct of warfare in the Caribbean.

Tozzi, Christopher, “Soldiers without a Country: Foreign Veterans in the Transition from Empire to Restoration.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.93-120. The article identifies and explores three trends: the exclusion of foreign veterans from the program of social healing that the Restoration Bourbons undertook, the limits of the modern French state’s care for veterans, and the ambiguity of national identity after the revolutionary era.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - 19th CENTURY


Arndt, Jochen S. “Treacherous Savages & Merciless Barbarian: Knowledge, Discourse and Violence during the Cape Frontier Wars, 1834 and 1853.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.709-735. Concludes that the British stereotypes of the Xhosa people of the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony, South Africa, that evolved during three wars fought between 1834 and 1853 were used to justify policies of dispossession and subjugation in the name of colonial security.

Varnava, Andrekos, “‘Martial Races’ in the Isle of Aphrodite.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1047-1067. The British attempt in the 1890s to form an indigenous defense force on Cyprus based on the ‘Martial Races’ concept and its enduring consequences.


Connor, John, “Climate, Environment, and Australian Frontier Wars: New South Wales, 1788-1841.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.985-1006. Attest that there was a strong correlation between the onset of drought in the inland region of south-eastern Australia and the eruption of armed conflict from 1824 to 1841, advocating a consideration of the impact of weather on the outbreak of war throughout history.

Hagstrom, Jacob, “‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French
officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period

or conflict - U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)


Bruce, Susannah Ural, “‘Remember Your Country and Keep up Its Credit’: Irish Volunteers and the Union Army, 1861-1865.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.331-359. Puts forward the explanation that a central theme in the support of Irish immigrants for the Union cause was their dual loyalties to both their new and original homelands, support that was tested by the rising casualties, Emancipation Proclamation, and the introduction of the draft.


ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period

or conflict - FROM U.S. CIVIL WAR TO WORLD WAR II


Schubert, Frank N. “The 25th Infantry at Brownsville, Texas: Buffalo Soldiers, the ‘Brownsville Six’, and the Medal of Honor.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1217-1224. Addresses the myth that there were six holders of the Medal of Honor among the Buffalo Soldiers who were dismissed after the August, 1906, shooting in Brownsville, Texas.

Schubert, Frank N. “Commemorative Essay: Sesquicentennial Reflection on the Black Regulars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1011-1016. To honor the sesquicentennial of the inclusion of African Americans in the regular U.S. Army, this brief essay considers how this precedent that came about in the wake of the service Black Volunteers in the Civil War pushed forward, albeit
all too slowly, social change in American society.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict -WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict -WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.


ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period

or conflict - THE COLD WAR (1945-91)

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.


Hutchinson, Robert W. “The Weight of History: Wehrmacht Officers, the U.S. Army Historical Division, and U.S. Military Doctrine, 1945-1956.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1321-1348. Suggests that, even within the ‘purely operational’ lessons provided by veteran German officers to the U.S. Army, a considerable element of Nazi racist ideology was transmitted.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period

or conflict – KOREAN WAR (1950-53)

Lerner, Mitchell, “‘Is It for This We Fought and Bled?’: The Korean War and the Struggle for Civil Rights.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.515-545. Explains the role of the Korean War in the African American struggle for Civil Rights.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged chronologically by historical period

or conflict - YUGOSLAV WARS (1991-2001)


ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country –

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN

Boyce, D. George, “From Assaye to the Assaye: Reflections on British Government, Force, and Moral Authority in India.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.643-668. Appraises the role of the threat and use of force in British rule, from the Battle of Assaye (1803) to the naval mutiny
of 1946, including how the reliance on force shaped the moral and ethical justifications for the British governing India.

Sundaram, Chandar S. “‘Treated with Scant Attention’: The Imperial Cadet Corps, Indian Nobles, and Anglo-Indian Policy, 1897-1917.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.41-70. Foreshadowing the Indianization of the Indian Army’s officer corps and the opening of the Indian Military Academy in 1932, the Imperial Cadet Corps offered officer training to Indian princes and gentlemen between 1901 and 1917.


Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.

ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country - FRANCE

Vandervort, Bruce, “When the French Colonial Mind Turns to Thoughts of War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.847-851. Looks at two recent works on French imperialism: one a two-volume collection of twenty-eight essays, the overwhelming majority of which are devoted to Africa, the other book is an attempt at a synthesis of French colonialism exclusively in Africa.

Woodfork, Jacqueline, “It is a Crime to be a Tirailleur in the Army.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.115-139. Presents the contrast between the rights of indigenous civilians in the French colony of Senegal and those of the Tirailleur sénégalais.

EUGENE OF SAVOY (1663-1736)

Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.

EUROPE – See: AUSTRIA; BELGIUM; BULGARIA; CZECHOSLOVAKIA; DENMARK; ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN; ESTONIA; FINLAND; FRANCE; GERMANY;
FAIRFAX, THOMAS (1612-71)


FARRAGUT, GLASGOW (1801-70)


FAYMONVILLE, PHILIP R. (1888-1962)


FINLAND


FIREARMS – See: TECHNOLOGY

FISHER, JOHN ‘JACKIE’ (1841-1920)


Ferreiro, Larrie D. “Horatio Nelson never Wrote ‘A Ship’s a Fool to Fight a Fort’: It was Jackie Fisher Who Invented the Attribution.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.855-856.

Dunley, Richard, “Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came withing hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.

FOCH, FERDINAND (1851-1929)

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. “General Ferdinand Foch and Unified Allied Command in 1918.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.997-1023. Examines the actions and decisions of General Foch (1851-1929), including four during the German Spring Offensives, two during the Allied counteroffensive, and one during the armistice negotiations.

FOREIGN VOLUNTEERS – See: RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION

FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE

Greenhalgh, Michael, “French Military Reconnaissance in the Ottoman Empire during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries as a Source for Our Knowledge of Ancient Monuments.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.359-388. Displays how a combination of the intellectual background of many French officers and the Ottoman reuse of Classical Greek and Roman ruins for military purposes resulted in valuable archaeological information in reports preserved in French military archives.

FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

France, John, “Historiographical Essay: Recent Writing on Medieval Warfare: From the Fall of Rome to c.1300.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.441-473. Primarily covering works that have been publishing in the last twenty-five years, the author reviews studies on the successor states to Rome, the Byzantine Empire, the thorny subject of feudalism, fortifications and siege operations, the naval dimension, the manner in which warfare was conducted in Europe.
during the High Middle Ages, 1000-1300, the employment of mercenaries, and the Crusades.

Bachrach, David S. “The Military Administration of England: The Royal Artillery (1216-1272).” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1083-1104. By describing an example of the sophisticated military administration during the reign of King Henry III, specifically involving siege engines, the author argues that much of the military innovations that have been attributed to Henry III’s successor, King Edward I, already existed before he ascended the throne.


Hale, Brian J. “Review Essay: Recent Literature on the Crusades.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1225-1272. Includes twenty-three recent titles that cover a wide variety of topics, such as the pre-Crusades struggles of Byzantium with the Turks, the Albigensian Crusade, fortifications in the Holy Land, logistics, and the role of women.


Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.
Kingsley, Ronald F. and Alexander, Harvey J. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War. See also: McCulloch, Ian Macpherson, “‘A Blanket of Inconsistencies’: The Battle of Ticonderoga, 2008.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.889-900.


McMahon, Daniel, “Geomancy and Walled Fortifications in Late Eighteenth Century China.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.373-393. Takes account of the role of geomancy based on fengshui in military planning and activity during the Qing Dynasty, including intelligence gathering, sabotage, and fortifications.

Ansani, Fabrizio, “‘This French Artillery is very good and very effective’: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.

Vigus, Robert T. “The Military Revolution and the Ancient Origins of the Trace Italienne.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.698-712. Points out that the trace italienne, in the form of angled bastions, that have been identified as a key and novel feature of the Early-Modern ‘Military Revolution’, had its roots in Ancient Greek and Roman treatises and the actual works constructed by Roman and Byzantine engineers, surviving examples of which could be seen in important trading and pilgrimage routes.

FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS


FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: 19th CENTURY


FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)
Erickson, Edward J. “Strength against Weakness: Ottoman Military Effectiveness at Gallipoli, 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.981-1011. In contrast to most studies, the author concentrates on Turkish preparations and performance, showing that the peninsula was heavily fortified and defended by the Empire’s finest divisions.

Dykstra, Bodie D. “‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: 1st INDOCHINA WAR (1946-54)


FORTIFICATIONS AND SIEGE WARFARE: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)


FOULOIS, BENJAMIN (1879-1967)


FOX, GUSTAVUS (1821-83)

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant, Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).

FRANCE
Greenhalgh, Michael, “French Military Reconnaissance in the Ottoman Empire during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries as a Source for Our Knowledge of Ancient Monuments.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.359-388. Displays how a combination of the intellectual background of many French officers and the Ottoman reuse of Classical Greek and Roman ruins for military purposes resulted in valuable archaeological information in reports preserved in French military archives.


Vandervort, Bruce, “When the French Colonial Mind Turns to Thoughts of War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.847-851. Looks at two recent works on French imperialism: one a two-volume collection of twenty-eight essays, the overwhelming majority of which are devoted to Africa, the other book is an attempt at a synthesis of French colonialism exclusively in Africa.

Woodfork, Jacqueline, “It is a Crime to be a Tirailleur in the Army.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.115-139. Presents the contrast between the rights of indigenous civilians in the French colony of Senegal and those of the Tirailleur sénégalais.

FRANCE: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Bachrach, Bernard, “Charlemagne and the Carolingian General Staff.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.313-357. Contends that the personnel and procedures relied upon by Emperor Charlemagne (747-814) for intelligence and planning fulfill the qualifications for a modern general staff.


Isaac, Steven, “The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.

FRANCE: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Lynn, John A. “Historiographical Essay: The Treatment of Military Subjects in Diderot’s
Encyclopédie.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.131-165. Concludes that while Denis Diderot’s (1713-1784) coverage of military topics was not the basis for reforms, they provide an excellent picture of the European art of war in the mid-eighteenth century.


Osman, Julia, “Guibert vs. Guibert: Competing Notions in the Essai general de Tactique and the Défense du système de guerre modern.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.43-65. Examines the apparently contradictory ideas about the conduct of war in two books written by the Enlightenment-era author, Jacques Antoine Hippolyte, the Comte de Guibert (1743-1790), who has been credited as the prophet of French Revolutionary and Napoleonic warfare.

Ansani, Fabrizio, “This French Artillery is very good and very effective’: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.

FRANCE: WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)

Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.

Dee, Darryl, “The Survival of France: Logistics and Strategy in the 1709 Flanders Campaign.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1021-1050. Shines a light on the significant role of logistics in the debate concerning whether the French field army in Flanders should pursue an aggressive or cautious strategy during the first year of the War of the Spanish Succession, 1701-1715, arguing that this established a pattern for the remainder of the conflict.

FRANCE: JACOBITE RISING OF 1745 (1745-46)

FRANCE: SEVEN YEARS WAR (1756-63)

Willis, Sam, “The Battle of Lagos, 1759.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.745-765. Though an indecisive engagement, Royal Navy Vice-Admiral Edward Boscawen’s (1711-1761) squadron weakened the French Mediterranean fleet that was sailing to join the French Atlantic fleet, thus serving as an important precursor to the Battle of Quiberon Bay, November, 1759.

FRANCE: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

See Also: VON CLAUSEWITZ, CARL

Schneid, Frederick C. “The Dynamics of Defeat: French Army Leadership, December 1812 – March 1813.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.7-28. Examines how, in the wake of the catastrophe in Russia, the remnants of the Grande Armée were preserved despite the departure of Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte (1769-1821).


McConachy, Bruce, “The Roots of Artillery Doctrine: Napoleonic Artillery Tactics Reconsidered.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.617-640. Puts forward the explanation that the changes in Napoleonic artillery practices beginning in 1807 were the results of years of experimentation and innovation, rather than compensation for a general decline in standards throughout the Grande Armée.


North, Johnathan, “General Hoche and Counterinsurgency.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.529-540. Louis Lazare Hoche (1768-1797) was a General of Revolutionary France whose service included the successful suppression of the Catholic Royalist Revolt in the Vendée.


Liaropoulos, Andrew N. “Revolutions in Warfare: Theoretical Paradigms and Historical Evidence: The Napoleonic and First World War Revolutions in Military Affairs.” Vol.70,
Black, Jeremy, “A Revolution in Military Cartography?: Europe 1650-1815.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.49-68. This article approaches the issue of cartography not only in tactical, operational and strategic terms, but also with reference to the mapping of war for public interest.

Morgan, John, “War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.

Esdaile, Charles, “Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.


Davey, James, “The Repatriation of Spanish Troops from Denmark, 1808: The British Government, Logistics, and Maritime Supremacy.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.689-707. When Spain rebelled against French occupation, the British government responded by, among other things, preparing and executing the repatriation of the Spanish regiments formerly fighting for Napoleon in northern Europe.


Dodman, Thomas, “1814 and the Melancholy of War.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.31-55. Through contemporary accounts, this article explores the emotional reaction of state officials, soldiers, military doctors, etc. to the collapse of Napoleon’s Empire.

Calvet, Stéphane, “The Painful Demobilization of the Napoleonic Grande Armée’s Officers.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.77-92. By examining the Western French Department of Charente, the author illustrates the diverse loyalties, motivations, and subsequent careers of the officers of Napoleon’s Grande Armée.


Osman, Julia, “Guibert vs. Guibert: Competing Notions in the Essai general de Tactique and the Défense du système de guerre modern.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.43-65. Examines the apparently contradictory ideas about the conduct of war in two books written by the Enlightenment-era author, Jacques Antoine Hippolyte, the Comte de Guibert (1743-1790), who has been credited as the prophet of French Revolutionary and Napoleonic warfare.

Hickey, Donald R. “Research Note: The Quasi-War.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.475-484. Traces the origins and use of the term ‘Quasi-War’ to identify the naval conflict fought between the United States and Revolutionary France, 1798-1801.


FRANCE: FROM 1815 TO 1914

Ripperger, Robert M. “The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.

Schneid, Frederick C. “A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships, so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.


Tozzi, Christopher, “Soldiers without a Country: Foreign Veterans in the Transition from Empire to Restoration.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.93-120. The article identifies and explores three trends: the exclusion of foreign veterans from the program of social healing that the Restoration Bourbons undertook, the limits of the modern French state’s care for veterans, and the ambiguity of national identity after the revolutionary era.


Hagstrom, Jacob, “‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.

FRANCE: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French and British troops fought alongside each other.


Moore, Andrew, “Monuments Men and Martyred Towns: The Arras Belfry by Fernand Sabatté.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1047-1057. Sabatté (1874-1940) served as a French officer in charge of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.


FRANCE: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Gershovich, Moshe, “The Ait Ya’qub Incident and the Crisis of French Military Policy in Morocco.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.57-73. Though small in scale, the author suggests that defeat at Ait Ya’qub, 8 June, 1929, was the final straw that led the French government to call into question the twin concepts of Maroc utile and peaceful penetration.


Philpott, William and Alexander, Martin S. “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it

[289]
played an important role in France’s preparations for war.

Orr, Andrew, “‘We call you to holy war’: Mustafa Kemal, Communism, and Germany in French Intelligence Nightmare, 1919-1923.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1095-1123. Explains how French military intelligence analysts chose to identify Mustafa Kemal (1881-1938) as the central figure in a communist-inspired, German controlled, anti-colonial enterprise that was closely allied to Islamist political movements, rather than the nationalist, secular, westernizing leader that he was.

FRANCE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison
Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.

Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

Goldstein, Cora Sol, “A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.

**FRANCE: COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**FRANCE: 1st INDOCHINA WAR (1946-54)**

FRANCO, FRANCISCO (1892-1975)

See Also: SPAIN: CIVIL WAR

Cerdá, Néstor, “Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.


FRANCO-PRUSSIAN WAR (1870-71)

Jackman, Steven D. “Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.


FRASER, SIMON (1729-77)

Harrington, Hugh T. and Jordan, Jim, “The Other Mystery Shot of the American Revolution: Did Timothy Murphy Kill British Brigadier General Simon Fraser at Saratoga?” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1037-1045. Attempts to disentangle the various accounts of the Battle of Saratoga, 1777, to determine the origins and validity of the Murphy legend, and its repetition by subsequent historians, along with the physics of musket fire.

FREDERICK THE GREAT (1712-86)


FULLER, BEN HEBARD (1870-1937)


FULLER, J.F.C. (1878-1966)

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘A Signpost that was Missing?’ Reconsidering British Lessons from the American Civil War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.385-414. Focuses on the works of the military authors, notably General J.F.C. Fuller (1878-1966) and Captain Basil Liddell Hart (1895-1970), to consider the ‘lessons’ they perceived from their study of the U.S. Civil War.

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘Young Turks, or Not So Young?’: The Frustrated Quest of Major General J.F.C. Fuller and Captain B.H. Liddell Hart.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.147-175. A study of their motives and aspirations during the inter-war period.

FUNSTON, FREDERICK (1865-1917)

Beckstrand, Alex, “Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitve Expedition of 1916-1917.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitve Expedition.

G

GALLIPOLI – See: WORLD WAR I: THE GALLIPOLI CAMPAIGN

THE GAMBIA
Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.

GENDER ISSUES


GENDER ISSUES arranged chronologically by period – MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Hale, Brian J. “Review Essay: Recent Literature on the Crusades.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1225-1272. Includes twenty-three recent titles that cover a wide variety of topics, such as the pre-Crusades struggles of Byzantium with the Turks, the Albigensian Crusade, fortifications in the Holy Land, logistics, and the role of women.

GENDER ISSUES arranged chronologically by period – WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


GENDER ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country – ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN


Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.

GENDER ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country - FRANCE

GENDER ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country - GERMANY

Willoughby, John, “The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.


Hagemann, Karen, “Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1055-1093. An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.

GENDER ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country – ISRAEL / PALESTINE


GENDER ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country – JAPAN

Walsh, Brian, “Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.

Walsh, Brian, “‘This Degrading Slavery’: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.

GENDER ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION

women’s combat experiences.

**GENDER ISSUES arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.**

Willoughby, John, “The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.


Reiss, Matthias, “Bronzed Bodies behind Barbed Wire: Masculinity and the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the United States in World War II.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.475-504. In contrast to other Allied nations, the War Department chose not to parole German P.O.W.s being held in the United States into the custody of employers because of concerns over the potential for women being attracted to these prisoners.


Walsh, Brian, “Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.
Krueger, David, “The Red Cross, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Origins of the Army Nurse Corps in the Spanish-American War.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.409-434. Determines that the work of contract nurses, promoted by the Daughters of the American Revolution Hospital Corps and the Red Cross, demonstrated the capability and necessity of female nurses in the military, the Army chose to establish a professional nurse corps rather than rely on volunteers.


Walsh, Brian, “This Degrading Slavery: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.

GENSOUL, MARCEL-BRUNO (1880-1973)


GERMANY: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)


Bachrach, Bernard S. and Bachrach, David S. “Bruno of Mersburg Saxon War: A Study in
Eleventh-Century German Military History.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.341-367. Bruno of Mersburg’s account of the civil wars fought by King Henry IV (1056-1106) provides valuable information on the nature and conduct of warfare in north-central Europe during this period.

GERMANY: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Croxton, Derek, “‘The Prosperity of Arms is Never Continual’: Military Intelligence, Surprise, and Diplomacy in 1640s Germany.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.981-1003.

Tzoref-Ashkenazi, Chen, “German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.

GERMANY: WAR OF THE AUSTRIAN SUCCESSION (1740-48)


GERMANY: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.

GERMANY: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


Hantraye, Jacques, “The Silence of the Woods: The 1815 Murder of a Prussian Soldier in Western France.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.57-76. Focuses on the murder of a Prussian soldier on 22 July, 1815, outside of the village of Unverre, located roughly ninety miles southwest of Paris, as a means of exploring the interactions between the forces of
occupation and the civilian population of postwar France.

GERMANY: 19th CENTURY

Echevarria, Antulio, “General Staff Historian Hugo Freiherr von Freytag-Loringhoven and the Dialectics of German Military Thought.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.471-494. Von Freytag-Loringhoven (1855-1924) was arguably the most prolific of Imperial Germany’s military authors and, notably, a historian of the Great General Staff, whose opposition to change served as an antithesis that forced his critics to justify and further develop their ideas.

Showalter, Dennis, “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.


Jackman, Steven D. “Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.

Larson, Robert H. “Max Jähns and the Writing of Military History in Imperial Germany.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.345-370. A career Prussian officer who taught military history at the elite War Academy for fourteen years and was a prolific author, Max Jähns’ (1837-1900) studies focused on the place of military institutions and practices in the context of general history.


Otte, T.G. “From Can-Can Diabolique to Sitzkrieg: The International China Expeditionary
**GERMANY: 20th CENTURY**


Echevarria, Antulio, “General Staff Historian Hugo Freiherr von Freytag-Loringhoven and the Dialectics of German Military Thought.”  Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.471-494.  Von Freytag-Loringhoven (1855-1924) was arguably the most prolific of Imperial Germany’s military authors and, notably, a historian of the Great General Staff, whose opposition to change served as an antithesis that forced his critics to justify and further develop their ideas.


Showalter, Dennis,  “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.”  Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710.  Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.

Jackman, Steven D.  “Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.”  Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.


Peifer, Douglas C.  “The Past in the Present: Passion, Politics, and the Historical Profession in the German and British Pardon Campaigns.”  Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1107-1132.  Long a peripheral matter, by the 1990s military justice during the World Wars had vaulted from the field of grassroots activism to the legislative, executive, and judicial arenas of government in Germany and Great Britain, resulting in official pardons for soldiers who had been court martialed in these conflicts.


Hagemann, Karen,  “Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.”  Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), [300]
An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.

**GERMANY: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**


Herwig, Holger H. “Germany and the ‘Short War’ Illusion: Toward a New Interpretation?” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.681-693. A reassessment based on newly accessed documents from the Reichsarchiv in the former East Germany suggest that Imperial Germany’s military leaders recognized that a conflict that they initiated might last up to two or more years.


McRandle, James and Quirk, James, “The Blood Test Revisited: A New Look at German Casualty Counts in World War I.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.667-701. Tests Winston Churchill’s (1874-1965) claim that the Allies generally suffered higher casualties in battle on the Western Front than their German opponents by examining the German Medical Corps’ official history.

McCall, Jack H., Jr. “‘Amazingly Indiscreet’: The Plot to Capture Wilhelm II.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.449-469. Relates how former U.S. Senator, Col. Luke Lea (1879-1945), planned to kidnap the deposed Kaiser from his exile in the Netherlands and bring him to
the Paris Peace Conference to be tried as a war criminal.

Winkler, Jonathan Reed, “Information Warfare in World War I.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.845-867. Presents both the British success in destroying the pre-war German system and the simultaneous German campaign against Allied communications, all within the broader economic, political, intelligence, and military context of modern conflict.

Foley, Robert T. “Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme 1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.

DiNardo, Richard L. “The Limits of Technology: The Invasion of Serbia, 1915.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.981-995. By focusing on the different forms of technology employed by the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

Wiens, Gavin, “Guardians and Go-betweens: Germany’s Military Plenipotentiaries during the First World War.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.344-371. Imperial German federalism was present in the German General Headquarters in the form of military plenipotentiaries from Bavaria, Saxony, and Württemberg who had some degree of responsibility over the units from these former kingdoms.

GERMANY: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Hancock, Eleanor, “Ernst Rohm and the Experience of World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.39-60. Inspects the role of the Great War service in the political rhetoric of the Chief of Staff of the National Socialist Sturmabteilung, including Rohm’s version of his war experiences as recounted in his 1928 autobiography.


Orange, Vincent, “The German Air Force is Already ‘The Most Powerful in Europe’: Two Royal Air Force Officers Report on a Visit to Germany, 6-15 October, 1936.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1011-1028. Presents the contents of an unpublished report by two R.A.F. officers who toured Germany to investigate the Luftwaffe, where they were well received and given access to both the latest aircraft and high-ranking air force personnel.

GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Foregger, Richard, “Two Sketch Maps of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.687-696. Asks whether or not the sketch maps in question would have provided the Allies with adequate information for the bombing of gas chambers.

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kriegsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.


Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.


Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.

Goldstein, Cora Sol, “A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.


Wilson, Evan and Schapira, Ruth, “German Perspectives on the U-Boat War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.
A. Jamie, “Bootstrapping the Battle of Britain.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.151-186. Using the statistical technique of weighted bootstrapping to provide a quantified assessment of the likelihood of German achievement of air superiority.

GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – ALLIED STRATEGIC BOMBING OFFENSIVE, EUROPE


GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – MEDITERRANEAN AND NORTH AFRICAN THEATERS (1941-43)

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.


GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – THE BALKANS THEATER

Stockings, Craig and Hancock, Eleanor, “Reconsidering the Luftwaffe in Greece, 1941.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.747-773. Despite its complete dominance of the Greek skies, the terror it inspired, and its almost continual operations against Allied positions, the author challenges the assumption that the Luftwaffe had a decisive impact on the campaign.

Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.

Trifković, Gaj, “The Yugoslav Partisans’ Lost Victories: Operations in Montenegro and Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1944-1945.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.95-124. Seeks to understand why the Germans were able to extricate their XXI Mountain Corps from two consecutive attempts at encirclement during October 1944 through April 1945.

GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – THE EASTERN FRONT

Fritz, Stephen G. “‘We are Trying…to Change the Face of the World’ – Ideology and
Motivation in the Wehrmacht on the Eastern Front: The View from Below.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.683-710. Appraises the influence of ‘positive’ National Socialist ideological beliefs on the average Landser’s motives to engage in combat.

Stolfi, Russell H.S. “A Critique of Pure Success: Inchon Revisited, Revised, and Contrasted.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.505-525. Critiques the performance of the ground forces that were successfully landed at Inchon, proposing that a comparative example of German operations in the Baltic in 1941 suggests greater boldness would have rewarded U.S. forces.


Wildermuth, David W. “‘I am fully aware of my guilt…’: Insights from a Soviet Military Tribunal’s Investigation of the German Army’s 35th Division, 1946-47.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1189-1212. Weighing the credibility of both perpetrator and eyewitness statements from Soviet tribunals for information on the actions of officers and soldiers of the German 35th Division during anti-partisan operations in April, 1944.


Rutherford, Jeff, “Germany’s Total War: Combat and Occupation around the Kursk Salient, 1943.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.954-979. Examines the changing approach of three German divisions to extract resources from the population living near the frontlines.

GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – NORTHWEST EUROPE THEATER (1944-45)


GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – THE HOLOCAUST

Foregger, Richard, “Two Sketch Maps of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.687-696. Asks whether or not the sketch maps in question would have provided the Allies with adequate information for the bombing of gas chambers.

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kriegsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.


GERMANY: COLD WAR (1945-1991)

Willoughby, John, “The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.


Trauschweizer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.

Lockenour, Jay, “Black and White Memories of War: Victimization and Violence in West German War Films of the 1950s.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.159-191. Contends that war films helped to construct a specifically West German identity as helpless victims or heroic nonconformists rather than historical actors and compliant, or even eager, collaborators by creating myths and memories important to the legitimacy of the new Federal Republic.


Goldstein, Cora Sol, “A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.

**Gernsback, Hugo (1884-1967)**


**Ghana**
Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.

GHORMLEY, ROBERT L. (1883-1958)


GOETHALS, GEORGE W. (1858-1928)

McGovern, Rory M. “The School of Experience: George W. Goethals and the U.S. Army, 1867-1907.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.395-424. Observes George W. Goethals (1858-1928) pre-Panama Canal / World War I career as an example of the career path of officers within the Gilded Age Army.

GRANT, ULYSSES S. (1822-85)


GREECE

See Also: ANCIENT PERIOD: GREEK CIVILIZATION

included U.S., British, Dutch, Greek, Italian, Turkish, and West German officers and men.


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.


Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

Delis, Panagiotis, “The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.

Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.
GREY, JEFFREY (1959-2016)

Dennis, Peter, “Historiographical Note: The Books that Influenced Jeff Grey.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1109-1112. Professor Jeffrey Grey (1959-2016, Australia’s most prominent military historian and the first President of the Society for Military History from outside of the United States.

GROVES, LESLIE R. (1896-1970)

Bernstein, Barton J. “Reconsidering the ‘Atomic General’: Leslie R. Groves.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.883-920. A critical review of the influential published works, the substantial archival sources, and an attempt to separate fact from fiction regarding specific controversial issues.

GRUNERT, GEORGE (1881-1971)


GUATEMALA

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

GUINEA-BISSAU

Dhada, Mustafah, “The Liberation War in Guinea-Bissau Reconsidered.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.571-593. Disputes the image of a straightforward march to victory for the Partido Africano de Independência de Guiné e Cabo Verde (P.A.I.G.C.), demonstrating that, instead, it was a struggle involving moves and countermoves by Portuguese forces and the P.A.I.G.C.,
each designed to maintain or regain specific initiatives, each designed to check or checkmate
the opponent.

GUNPOWDER WEAPONS – See: TECHNOLOGY

H

HACKETT, JOHN (1910-97)

inspiring the modern literary genre of the techno-thriller.

HAIG, DOUGLAS (1861-1928)


HAITI

military occupation of the Dominican Republic, from 1912 to 1924, Haiti, from 1915 to 1934, and Nicaragua, from 1927 to 1932.

**HALLECK, HENRY (1815-1872)**


**HALSEY, WILLIAM, Jr. (1882-1959)**


**HANSELL, HAYWOOD S., Jr. (1903-1988)**


**HAWKINS, HAMILTON S., III (1872-1950)**

HE YINGQIN (1890-1987)

Worthing, Peter, “The Road through Whampoa: The Early Career of He Yingqin.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.953-985. Determines that He Yingqin (1890-1987) owed his repeated promotions to his good working relationship with Jiang Jieshi (Chiang Kai-shek, 1887-1975), a relationship that was based on shared experiences and values.

HENDERSON, ARCHIBALD (1783-1859)

Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.

HERWIG, HOLGER (b.1941)


HIPPOLYTE, JACQUES ANTOINE (1743-90)

Osman, Julia, “Guibert vs. Guibert: Competing Notions in the Essai general de Tactique and the Défense du système de guerre modern.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.43-65. Examines the apparently contradictory ideas about the conduct of war in two books written by the Enlightenment-era author, Jacques Antoine Hippolyte, the Comte de Guibert (1743-1790), who has been credited as the prophet of French Revolutionary and Napoleonic warfare.

HISTORIOGRAPHY

See Also: ACADEMIC RESEARCH AND STUDY

Black, Jeremy, “Historiographical Essay: Military Organisations and Military Change in Historical Perspective.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.871-892. Presents an explanatory model of change based on military organization, including both unit and command structures,
and intersection and interaction with wider social patterns and practices.


Black, Jeremy, “Determinisms and Other Issues.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1217-1232. Addresses the multiple problems surrounding the ways in which the role of technology in history has been interpreted.


Spiller, Roger, “Historiographical Essay: Military History and Its Fictions.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1081-1097. Observes that military history’s intellectual authority has declined as other disciplines have taken more adventurous approaches to the study of war and assumed a more prominent role in contemporary military criticism.


Reid, Brian Holden, “Michael Howard and the Evolution of Modern War Studies.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.869-904. Chart the efforts of Sir Michael Howard (1922-2019), beginning in 1950, to impart a framework on the study of the relationship between war and society to the extent that it has been shaped by organizational and moral forces.


Bacevich, Andrew J. “The Revisionist Imperative: Rethinking Twentieth Century Wars.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.333-342. Insists that historians need to replace the familiar and morally reassuring story of a Short Twentieth Century with a less familiar and morally ambiguous story of a still unfolding Long Twentieth Century.


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

LATE ANTIQUITY (235-750)

Bachrach, Bernard S. “Review Essay: The Barbarian Hordes that never were.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.901-904. A critical assessment of Peter Heather’s 2009 book Empires and Barbarians: Migration, Development and the Birth of Europe, which covers the period from the decline of the Roman Empire to the age of the Viking.

HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

France, John, “Historiographical Essay: Recent Writing on Medieval Warfare: From the Fall of Rome to c.1300.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.441-473. Primarily covering works that have been publishing in the last twenty-five years, the author reviews studies on the successor states to Rome, the Byzantine Empire, the thorny subject of feudalism, fortifications and siege operations, the naval dimension, the manner in which warfare was conducted in Europe during the High Middle Ages, 1000-1300, the employment of mercenaries, and the Crusades.

HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


Lynn, John A. “Historiographical Essay: The Treatment of Military Subjects in Diderot’s Encyclopedie.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.131-165. Concludes that while Denis Diderot’s (1713-1784) coverage of military topics was not the basis for reforms, they
provide an excellent picture of the European art of war in the mid-eighteenth century.


Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.


Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

Esdaille, Charles, “Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)


Graves, Donald E. “Why the White House was Burned: An Investigation into the British Destruction of Public Buildings at Washington in August 1814.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1095-1127. Encrusted with mythology by nineteenth century historians motivated by national chauvinism, the article considers whether the actions of the British forces were justified by the contemporary laws of war and/or as retaliation for the U.S. destruction of Canadian towns.


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Castel, Albert, “Liddell Hart’s Sherman: Propaganda as History.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.405-426. Concludes that Liddell Hart’s 1929 biography of U.S. Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-1891) is seriously flawed, both factually and analytically, because it was written to validate the author’s concept of the ‘indirect approach’ in warfare.


[318]


Petty, Adam H. “Reconsidering the Wilderness’s Role in Battle, 4-6 May 1864.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.413-438. Questions the existing consensus regarding the influence of the forest known as the Wilderness on the battle of the same name.

**HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –**

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**


Sheffy, Yigal. “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

**HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –**

**2nd SINO-JAPANESE WAR (1937-45)**


**HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –**

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

ARAB-ISRAELI WARS

KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

1st INDOCHINA WAR (1946-54)


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged chronologically by historical periods or conflict –

INDONESIA-MALAYSIA CONFRONTATION (1963-66)

Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.

HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - AUSTRALIA

Parkin, Russell, “Colonel E.G. Keogh and the Making of the Australian Army Journal.” Vol.81,
Dennis, Peter. “Historiographical Note: The Books that Influenced Jeff Grey.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1109-1112. Professor Jeffrey Grey (1959-2016, Australia’s most prominent military historian and the first President of the Society for Military History from outside of the United States.

HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - FRANCE


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - GERMANY

Hagemann, Karen. “Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1055-1093. An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.

HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - ITALY

Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.
HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - NORWAY

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.

HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - POLAND


HISTORIOGRAPHY arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.


Linn, Brian M. and Weigley, Russell F. “The American Way of War Revisited.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.501-533. The author challenges some of the conclusions in Dr. Weigley’s (1930-2004) classic study of the manner in which in which the United States Army has conducted warfare through the length of its history.


Epstein, Katherine C. “‘No One can Afford to Say ‘Damn the Torpedoes’: Battle Tactics and the U.S. Naval History before World War I.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.491-520.


Finch, Michael P.M. “Theodore Ropp’s Makers of Modern Strategy Revisited and the Course of Military History, 1945-1981.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1231-1257. Though it was never completed, Theodore Ropp’s (1911-2000) project to update his 1943 edition reflected some of the ways in which military history had developed since the conclusion of World War II.

HITLER, ADOLF (1889-1945)


HITTITES – See: ANCIENT PERIOD

HOCHE, LOUIS LAZARE (1768-97)

North, Johnathan, “General Hoche and Counterinsurgency.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.529-540. Louis Lazare Hoche (1768-1797) was a General of Revolutionary France whose service included the successful suppression of the Catholic Royalist Revolt in the Vendée.
THE HOLOCAUST

Foregger, Richard, “Two Sketch Maps of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.687-696. Asks whether or not the sketch maps in question would have provided the Allies with adequate information for the bombing of gas chambers.

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kreigsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.


HOME FRONT: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788)

Hurl-Eamon, Jennine, “Husbands, Sons, Brothers, and Neighbors: Eighteenth-Century Soldiers’ Efforts to Maintain Civilian Ties.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.299-320. Endeavors to understand the conflict between army regulations restricting British servicemen’s ability to visit and provide for their kin with the efforts of soldiers to maintain the connections to the communities they left.

HOME FRONT: GERMANY - 20TH CENTURY

Hagemann, Karen, “Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1055-1093. An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.

HOME FRONT: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Bruce, Susannah Ural, “‘Remember Your Country and Keep up Its Credit’: Irish Volunteers and the Union Army, 1861-1865.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.331-359. Puts forward the explanation that a central theme in the support of Irish immigrants for the Union cause was their dual loyalties to both their new and original homelands, support that was tested by the rising casualties, Emancipation Proclamation, and the introduction of the draft.
Smith, David G. “‘Clear the Valley’: The Shenandoah Valley and the Genesis of the Gettysburg Campaign.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1069-1096. Brings to light an overlooked motivation for General Robert E. Lee’s (1807-1870) Gettysburg Campaign, the need to clear the Shenandoah Valley of occupying U.S. troops due to a combination of home front discontent and logistical issues.


Hunter, Antwain K. “‘Patriots, Cowards, and Men Disloyal at Heart’: Labor and Politics at the Springfield Armory, 1861-1865.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.51-81. Demonstrates that while the Springfield Armory was vocal in its support for the cause of the Union during the Civil War, it nevertheless contained employees who expressed criticism of the Lincoln administration and support for the Confederacy.

HOME FRONT: U.S.A. - WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


HOME FRONT: U.S.A. - WORLD WAR II (1939-41)


Reiss, Matthias, “Bronzed Bodies behind Barbed Wire: Masculinity and the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the United States in World War II.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.475-504. In contrast to other Allied nations, the War Department chose not to parole German P.O.W.s being held in the United States into the custody of employers because of concerns over the potential for women being attracted to these prisoners.


Dudley, William S. “A Soldier, His Family, and the Impact of the Pacific War, 1942-1945.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.187-192. A three-volume biography of Wilber Bradt of Washington State who served as a Field Artillery officer in the 43rd Infantry Division as it fought its way through the Solomons, New Guinea, and the Philippines. Based on a trove of preserved correspondence and interviews, this account is as much about his family on the home front as it is about Bradt on the frontlines.


**HOME FRONT: U.S.A. - THE COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**HOME FRONT: U.S.A. - KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**

Lerner, Mitchell, “‘Is It for This We Fought and Bled?’: The Korean War and the Struggle for Civil Rights.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.515-545. Explains the role of the Korean War in the African American struggle for Civil Rights.

**HONG KONG**

See Also: CHINA
Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.


HOPLITES – See: ANCIENT PERIOD: GREEK CIVILIZATION

HORSES – See: ANIMALS, USE OF IN WAR; CAVALRY

HOWARD, MICHAEL (1922-1019)

Reid, Brian Holden, “Michael Howard and the Evolution of Modern War Studies.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.869-904. Chart the efforts of Sir Michael Howard (1922-2019), beginning in 1950, to impart a framework on the study of the relationship between war and society to the extent that it has been shaped by organizational and moral forces.

HUNGARY


Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

HUNTINGTON, SAMUEL P. (1927-2008)


HUSSEIN, SADDAM (1937-2006)


THE IMJIN WAR (1592-98)

Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

IMPERIALISM

Black, Jeremy, “War and the World, 1450-2000.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.669-681. After a consideration of the circumstances of the study of military in the academy, the author focuses primarily on European states’ military interaction with civilizations throughout the
globe in the context of the ‘Military Revolution’ theory.


Black, Jeremy, “Frontiers and Military History.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1047-1059. As zones of interaction and contested sovereignty, it is not surprising that frontiers, throughout history, have witnessed armed conflict, just as armed conflicts have both established and changed frontiers.

Tzoref-Ashkenazi, Chen, “German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.

Laband, John, “The Slave Soldiers of Africa.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.9-38. Presents a broad overview of the long history of African military slavery, which the author notes was not limited to Muslim states, was adapted by European colonial powers, and has re-emerged in the phenomenon of child soldiers.

Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: African Military History Comes of Age.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.


Eichhorn, Niels, “A ‘Century of Peace’ that was not: War in the Nineteenth Century.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1051-1077. Challenges the notion of a century of peace between 1815 and 1914, pointing to a series of devastating wars that were fought, not only in Europe, but throughout the globe.

IMPERIALISM: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN

Bell, Christopher M. “‘Our Most Exposed Outpost’: Hong Kong and British Far Eastern Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.

Boyce, D. George, “From Assaye to the Assaye: Reflections on British Government, Force, and Moral Authority in India.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.643-668. Appraises the role of the threat and use of force in British rule, from the Battle of Assaye (1803) to the naval mutiny of 1946, including how the reliance on force shaped the moral and ethical justifications for the British governing India.

Tan Tai-Yong, “An Imperial Home-Front: Punjab and the First World War.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.371-410. Looks at how, during the war, the civil administration of the State of Punjab ended up concentrating on recruiting men for the Indian Army.


Bryant, G.J. “Asymmetric Warfare: The British Experience in Eighteenth-Century India.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.431-469. Juxtaposes the adaption to new circumstance of Indian versus British military forces, proposing that while the British were able to retain their military superiority, Indian rulers were unable to overcome political obstacles that interfered with the adoption of European methods.

Roy, Kaushik, “Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.

Miller, Stephen M. “In Support of the ‘Imperial Mission’? Volunteering for the South African War, 1899-1902.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.691-711. Inquires into the motives of British civilians who responded to the call for recruits by enlisting in the Volunteers, the Militia, or the Imperial Yeomanry.
Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making.


Tripodi, Christian, “‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802. Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.


Arndt, Jochen S. “Treacherous Savages & Merciless Barbarian: Knowledge, Discourse and Violence during the Cape Frontier Wars, 1834 and 1853.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.709-735. Concludes that the British stereotypes of the Xhosa people of the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony, South Africa, that evolved during three wars fought between 1834 and 1853 were used to justify policies of dispossession and subjugation in the name of colonial security.

Sundaram, Chandar S. “‘Treated with Scant Attention’: The Imperial Cadet Corps, Indian Nobles, and Anglo-Indian Policy, 1897-1917.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.41-70. Foreshadowing the Indianization of the Indian Army’s officer corps and the opening of the Indian Military Academy in 1932, the Imperial Cadet Corps offered officer training to Indian princes and gentlemen between 1901 and 1917.


Connor, John, “Climate, Environment, and Australian Frontier Wars: New South Wales, 1788-1841.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.985-1006. Attests that there was a strong correlation between the onset of drought in the inland region of south-eastern Australia and the eruption of armed conflict from 1824 to 1841, advocating a consideration of the impact of weather on the outbreak of war throughout history.


**IMPERIALISM: FRANCE**

Gershovich, Moshe, “The Ait Ya’qub Incident and the Crisis of French Military Policy in Morocco.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.57-73. Though small in scale, the author suggests that defeat at Ait Ya’qub, 8 June, 1929, was the final straw that led the French government to call into question the twin concepts of *Maroc utile* and peaceful penetration.


Vandervort, Bruce, “When the French Colonial Mind Turns to Thoughts of War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.847-851. Looks at two recent works on French imperialism: one a two-volume collection of twenty-eight essays, the overwhelming majority of which are devoted to Africa, the other book is an attempt at a synthesis of French colonialism exclusively in Africa.

Woodfork, Jacqueline, “It is a Crime to be a Tirailleur in the Army.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.115-139. Presents the contrast between the rights of indigenous civilians in the French colony of Senegal and those of the Tirailleur sénégalais.


Hagstrom, Jacob, “‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.

**IMPERIALISM: ITALY**

third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.

**IMPERIALISM: THE NETHERLANDS**

Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

**IMPERIALISM: PORTUGAL**

Dhada, Mustafah, “The Liberation War in Guinea-Bissau Reconsidered.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.571-593. Disputes the image of a straightforward march to victory for the Partido Africano de Independência de Guiné e Cabo Verde (P.A.I.G.C.), demonstrating that, instead, it was a struggle involving moves and countermoves by Portuguese forces and the P.A.I.G.C., each designed to maintain or regain specific initiatives, each designed to check or checkmate the opponent.


Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

**IMPERIALISM: SPAIN**

Tone, John Lawrence, “The Machete and the Liberation of Cuba.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.7-28. Disputes the importance attached to the machete, arguing that the significance of its symbolic value has overshadowed the fact that the Cuban Liberation Army relied, first and foremost, on the use of rifles, in which they surpassed their Spanish opponents.

IMPERIALISM: TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE

DeVries, Kelly, “The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.

IMPERIALISM: U.S.A.

Birtle, Andrew J. “The U.S. Army’s Pacification of Marinduque, Philippine Islands, April 1900 – April 1901.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.255-282. Observes that the common image of the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign in the Philippines that emphasizes the political ‘Nation Building’ approach obscures the equally if not more important harsh military measures indispensable for pacification.

INDIA


INDIA: ANCIENT PERIOD

Boesche, Roger, “Kautilya’s Arthaśāstra on War and Diplomacy in Ancient India.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.9-37. Kautilya is believed to have been an adviser to the founder of the Mauryan Empire, Chandragupta (c.317-293 B.C.E.).


INDIA: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Bryant, G.J. “Asymmetric Warfare: The British Experience in Eighteenth-Century India.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.431-469. Juxtaposes the adaption to new circumstance of Indian versus British military forces, proposing that while the British were able to retain their military superiority, Indian rulers were unable to overcome political obstacles that interfered with the adoption of European methods.

Tzoref-Ashkenazi, Chen, “German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.

Nath, Pratyay, “Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

INDIA: LATE 18th TO EARLY 19th CENTURY

Roy, Kaushik, “Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.

INDIA: THE BRITISH RAJ (1858-1947)

Boyce, D. George, “From Assaye to the Assaye: Reflections on British Government, Force, and Moral Authority in India.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.643-668. Appraises the role of the threat and use of force in British rule, from the Battle of Assaye (1803) to the naval mutiny of 1946, including how the reliance on force shaped the moral and ethical justifications for the British governing India.

Fitzpatrick, David J. “Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.


Tripodi, Christian, “‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802. Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

Sundaram, Chandar S. “‘Treated with Scant Attention’: The Imperial Cadet Corps, Indian Nobles, and Anglo-Indian Policy, 1897-1917.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.41-70. Foreshadowing the Indianization of the Indian Army’s officer corps and the opening of the Indian Military Academy in 1932, the Imperial Cadet Corps offered officer training to Indian princes and gentlemen between 1901 and 1917.


INDIA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Tan Tai-Yong, “An Imperial Home-Front: Punjab and the First World War.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.371-410. Looks at how, during the war, the civil administration of the State of Punjab ended up concentrating on recruiting men for the Indian Army.

INDIA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


INDIA: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


INDIANS, AMERICAN – See: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS
1st INDOCHINA WAR (1946-54)


INDONESIA


Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY


Tripodi, Christian, “‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802. Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: African Military History Comes of Age.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS


Watt, Robert N. “‘An Exodus to Nowhere’?: Victorio’s Tres Castillos Campaign, September-October 1880.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1037-1072. Undertakes to show that, rather than being the conclusion to aimless wandering in the deserts of northern Mexico, the campaign was based on the traditional Apache conduct of guerrilla warfare.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY:

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

North, Johnathan, “General Hoche and Counterinsurgency.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.529-540. Louis Lazare Hoche (1768-1797) was a General of Revolutionary France whose service included the successful suppression of the Catholic Royalist Revolt in the Vendée.

Morgan, John, “War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.

[340]
Esdaile, Charles, “Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Rafuse, Ethan S. “‘Little Phil’, a ‘Bad Old Man’, and the ‘Gray Ghost’: Hybrid Warfare and the Fight for the Shenandoah Valley, August-November 1864.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.775-801. Uses Major General Philip Sheridan’s (1831-1888) successful campaign against the combination of Confederate regular and irregular forces as a case study of addressing the challenges of hybrid warfare.


INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY:

CUBAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE (1895-98)

Tone, John Lawrence, “The Machete and the Liberation of Cuba.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.7-28. Disputes the importance attached to the machete, arguing that the significance of its symbolic value has overshadowed the fact that the Cuban Liberation Army relied, first and foremost, on the use of rifles, in which they surpassed their Spanish opponents.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902)


INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: PHILIPPINE-U.S. WAR (1899-1902)
Birtle, Andrew J. “The U.S. Army’s Pacification of Marinduque, Philippine Islands, April 1900 – April 1901.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.255-282. Observes that the common image of the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign in the Philippines that emphasizes the political ‘Nation Building’ approach obscures the equally if not more important harsh military measures indispensable for pacification.

**INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**

Gershovich, Moshe, “The Ait Ya’qub Incident and the Crisis of French Military Policy in Morocco.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.57-73. Though small in scale, the author suggests that defeat at Ait Ya’qub, 8 June, 1929, was the final straw that led the French government to call into question the twin concepts of Maroc utile and peaceful penetration.


**INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


Trifković, Gaj, “The Yugoslav Partisans’ Lost Victories: Operations in Montenegro and Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1944-1945.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.95-124. Seeks to understand why the Germans were able to extricate their XXI Mountain Corps from two consecutive attempts at encirclement during October 1944 through April 1945.

Wildermuth, David W. “I am fully aware of my guilt…: Insights from a Soviet Military Tribunal’s Investigation of the German Army’s 35th Division, 1946-47.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1189-1212. Weighing the credibility of both perpetrator and eyewitness statements from Soviet tribunals for information on the actions of officers and soldiers of the German 35th Division during anti-partisan operations in April, 1944.

Lim, Preston Jordan, “Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the
mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: CHINESE CIVIL WAR (1946-49)

Tanner, Harold M. “Guerrilla, Mobile, and Base Warfare in Communist Military Operations in Manchuria, 1945-1947.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1177-1222. Relates how, after initial setbacks while relying on a conventional war strategy, the Communists developed a hybrid strategy that turned the tide of the Civil War, enabling them to make a more successful transition from guerrilla to conventional warfare.


INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: GREEK CIVIL WAR (1946-49)


INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: VIETNAM WAR (1955-75): U.S.A.


Boylan, Kevin M. “The Red Queen’s Race: Operation Washington Green and Pacification in Binh Dinh Province, 1969-70.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1195-1230. Examines the operations conducted by the 173rd Airborne Brigade in Binh Dinh Province closely, which matched recommendations made by many of the critics of the way U.S. military forces was
conducted the war and, therefore, offers insight into the likely effectiveness of an alternate strategy focused on population control.


Harris, J.P. “The Early Military History of the Second Indochina War and the Mayor Thesis.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.734-763. Contests the interpretation of Mark Moyar that by mid-1962 the South Vietnamese government was conducting a successful counter-insurgency campaign that was cut short by the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem (1901-1963).

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY:

ERITREAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE (1961-91)

Weldemichael, Awet T. “The Eritrean Long March: The Strategic Withdrawal of the Eritrean People’s Liberation Front (E.P.L.F.), 1978-1979.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1231-1271. Despite the battlefield victories achieved by the Soviet backed Ethiopian offensives, as a guerrilla force, the Eritrean proved to be more adaptable to the changing circumstances, enabling them to go over to the tactical offensive by 1980.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY:

NORTHERN YEMEN CIVIL WAR (1962-70)

Witty, David M. “A Regular Army in Counterinsurgency Operations: Egypt in North Yemen, 1962-1967.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.401-439. The Egyptian campaign in Yemen may have contributed to a compromise peace settlement, but it adversely impacted the Egyptian Army’s capacity to fight conventional wars.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY:

THE GUINEA-BISSAU WAR OF INDEPENDENCE (1963-74)
Dhada, Mustafah, “The Liberation War in Guinea-Bissau Reconsidered.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.571-593. Disputes the image of a straightforward march to victory for the Partido Africano de Independência de Guiné e Cabo Verde (P.A.I.G.C.), demonstrating that, instead, it was a struggle involving moves and countermoves by Portuguese forces and the P.A.I.G.C., each designed to maintain or regain specific initiatives, each designed to check or checkmate the opponent.

INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: OMAN (1963-76)


INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: THE AFGHANISTAN WAR (2001-21)


INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY: THE IRAQ WAR (2003-11)


INTELLIGENCE – See: DECEPTION AND INTELLIGENCE

INTERPRETERS

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38) arranged chronologically by conflict –

RUSSO-POLISH WAR (1919-21)


INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38) arranged chronologically by conflict –

THE RIF WAR (1921-26)


INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38) arranged chronologically by conflict –

THE CHACO WAR (1932-35)

 Hughes, Matthew, “Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38) arranged chronologically by conflict –

THE SPANISH CIVIL WAR (1936-39)

 Cerdá, Néstor, “Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38) arranged chronologically by conflict –

2nd SINO-JAPANESE WAR (1937-45)


of War.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.76-94. Focuses on the impact of urban and rural environments on the manner in which the Imperial Japanese and Nationalist Chinese forces fought one another.

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39) arranged alphabetically by country – ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN

Bell, Christopher M. “‘Our Most Exposed Outpost’: Hong Kong and British Far Eastern Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.


Bell, Christopher M. “Winston Churchill and the Ten Year Rule.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1097-1128. Insists that criticisms of Churchill’s defense spending cutbacks during his tenure as Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924-29) exaggerate his authority and oversimplify his complex and shifting combination of political, financial, strategic, and bureaucratic goals.


INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39) arranged alphabetically by country – FRANCE

Philpott, William and Alexander, Martin S. “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it played an important role in France’s preparations for war.

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39) arranged alphabetically by country – ITALY

Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications
of official histories.

De Ninno, Fabio, “A Technological Fiasco: Scientific Research, Institutional Culture, and Fascism in the Italian Navy (1919-1940).” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.798-824. Explains that the failure of the Italian Navy to develop and adopt new technologies, such as radar and sonar, was rooted in an opposition to technological change within the culture of the officer corps, compounded by inter-service rivalry and the chaos of the Fascist regime.

**INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39) arranged alphabetically by country – POLAND**


Czarnecki, Jacek, “The Rebirth and Progress of the Polish Military during the Interwar Years.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.747-768. Challenges the notion that the Polish Army’s cavalry reflected a failure of modernization, enshrined in the myth of Polish lancers charging Panzers in 1939.

**INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-1939) arranged alphabetically by country – ROMANIA**

Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.

**INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-1939) arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION**


Stone, David R. “Misreading Svechin: Attrition, Annihilation, and Historicism.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.673-693. Debunks the interpretation that the Soviet military theorist Aleksandr Svechin (1878-1938) favored attrition over annihilation, demonstrating, instead, that he was a historicist, who saw the precise balance between attrition and annihilation, or defense and offense, as constantly shifting as a result of changing material circumstances.


INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-1939) arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.


Hofmann, George F. “The Tactical and Strategic Use of Attaché Intelligence: The Spanish Civil War and the U.S. Army’s Misguided Quest for a Modern Tank Doctrine.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.101-134. Asserts that the analysis of the employment of tanks in the war was distorted by the cultural bias of the infantry, cavalry, and artillery branch chiefs, leaving the U.S. Army without an armored doctrine on the eve of World War II.

Winton, Harold R. “Toward an American Philosophy of Command.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1035-1060. Considers the particular blend of intellectual and psychological qualities articulated within the practice of command in the U.S. Army during the interwar period.


Irish, Kerry E. “Apt Pupil: Dwight Eisenhower and the 1930 Industrial Mobilization Plan.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.31-61. While the detailed plan for industrial mobilization drawn up by Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.


1936 Tentative Manual for Defense of Advance Bases was uncovered, a manual that displays the culmination of decades of doctrinal thinking about the defense of island bases against enemy amphibious, naval, and aerial assaults.

Kellner, Katrina E. and Perras, Galen Roger, “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.

Irish, Kerry, “Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.


Holwitt, Joel I. “Review Essay: Reappraising the Interwar U.S. Navy.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.193-210. New studies demonstrate that the interwar U.S. was frequently led by innovative leaders, willing to experiment with new technologies and able to use fleet exercises and an internal review process to creatively, but realistically, generate a strategy that worked within the geographical and treaty constraints of an expected war in the Pacific.

IRAN

Cogan, Charles G. “Desert One and Its Disorders.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.201-216. Argues that the failure of the attempt to rescue the hostages in Iran, 1980, provoked the principle of joint operations in the U.S. Armed Forces and the consolidation of Special Forces under a Special Operations Command.


IRAQ: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


IRAQ: ARAB-ISRAELI WARS


IRAQ: THE IRAN-IRAQ WAR (1980-88)


IRAQ: THE IRAQ WAR (2003-11)


IRELAND: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Bruce, Susannah Ural, “‘Remember Your Country and Keep up Its Credit’: Irish Volunteers and the Union Army, 1861-1865.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.331-359. Puts forward the explanation that a central theme in the support of Irish immigrants for the Union cause was their dual loyalties to both their new and original homelands, support that was tested by the rising casualties, Emancipation Proclamation, and the introduction of the draft.

IRELAND: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


IRELAND: THE ‘TROUBLES’ IN NORTHERN IRELAND (1969-98)

Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

ISOROKU YAMAMOTO (1884-1943)


ISRAEL / PALESTINE: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


ISRAEL / PALESTINE: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Ehrlich, Michael, “The Battle of Ain al-Mallāha, 19 June 1157.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.31-42. An examination of the victory of Nūr al-Dīn’s (1146-1174) Syrian forces over a Frankish army led by the King of Jerusalem, Baldwin III (r.1143-1163), in the northern Jordan Valley that relates written sources to a careful examination of the terrain of the actual battlefield.
Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

ISRAEL / PALESTINE: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

Sheffy, Yigal, “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

ISRAEL / PALESTINE: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


ISRAEL / PALESTINE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


ISRAEL / PALESTINE: ARAB-ISRAELI WARS


ISRAEL / PALESTINE: ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1948)


[353]
Cline, Eric H. and Sutter, Anthony, “Battlefield Archaeology at Armageddon: Cartridge Cases and the 1948 Battle for Megiddo, Israel.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.159-190. Israeli Archaeologists investigating the ancient history of Megiddo, came across 213 spent Czechoslovakian cartridge cases, with which they attempted to reconstruct the fighting that took place at that location during the 1948 war.

Arielli, Nir, “When are Foreign Volunteers Useful? Israel’s Transnational Soldiers in the War of 1948 Re-examined.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.703-724. Assesses the military and political utility for Israel of Machal (overseas volunteers) by comparing them with alternate examples of this phenomenon in other twentieth century conflicts.

**ISRAEL / PALESTINE: ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1967)**


**ISRAEL / PALESTINE: ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1973)**


Joseph, Uri Bar, “Strategic Surprise or Fundamental Flaws? The Source of Israel’s Military Defeat at the Beginning of the 1973 War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.509-530. Suggests that that the deficient deployment of Israeli forces that met the Egyptian assault was due to a failure of intelligence to provide sufficient warning.

Young, James L., Jr. “The Heights of Ineptitude: The Syrian Army’s Assault on the Golan Heights.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.847-870. Argues that, during the 1973 Yom Kippur War, it was primarily the Syrian’s tactical incompetence and failure to adhere to Soviet operational doctrine that ensured Israeli victory on the Golan Heights, notwithstanding the bravery of the Israeli troops.


ISRAEL / PALESTINE: IRAN-IRAQ WAR (1980-88)


ITALY: ANCIENT PERIOD: LATE ANTIQUITY (235-750)

Linn, Jason, “Attila’s Appetite: The Logistics of Attila the Hun’s Invasion of Italy in 452.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.325-246. Offers the explanation that Attila the Hun’s (406-453) decision to withdraw from Italy was not due to either Pope Leo the Great (400-461) or hunger and disease, but the approach of winter.

ITALY: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788)

Sherer, Idan, “‘All of Us, in One Voice, Demand what’s Owed Us’: Mutiny in the Spanish Infantry during the Italian Wars, 1525-1538.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.893-926. The author notes the similarities between these all too frequent mutinies and strikes initiated and resolved by modern employees.

Ansani, Fabrizio, “‘This French Artillery is very good and very effective’: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.

Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

ITALY: 19th CENTURY TO 1914

Schneid, Frederick C. “A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships,
so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.


Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: Italian Imperialism and the Onset of the Great War.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1121-1126. Three books about the Italo-Turkish War, 1911-1912, and a third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.


ITALY: WORLD WAR I (1914-1918)

Ungari, Andrea, “The Official Inquiry into the Italian Defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917).” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.695-726. Addresses the question of why the general officer most responsible for the catastrophe not only managed to evade being charged for his failures but instead ended up as the Chief of Staff of the Italian Army.

ITALY: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-1939)

Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.


Jones, Mark C. “Give Credit where Credit is Due: The Dutch Role in the Development and Deployment of the Submarine Schnorkel.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.987-1012.

Wagner, Erich, “Ingenuity, Excess, Incompetence, and Luck: Air-Resupply Anecdotes in

De Ninno, Fabio, “A Technological Fiasco: Scientific Research, Institutional Culture, and Fascism in the Italian Navy (1919-1940).” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.798-824. Explains that the failure of the Italian Navy to develop and adopt new technologies, such as radar and sonar, was rooted in an opposition to technological change within the culture of the officer corps, compounded by inter-service rivalry and the chaos of the Fascist regime.

ITALY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany,
Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.

ITALY: COLD WAR (1945-91)


J

JACOBITE RISINGS – See: SCOTLAND

JACKSON, ANDREW (1767-1845)


JACKSON, THOMAS JONATHAN ‘STONEWALL’ (1824-63)

Richenbacher, Wayne E. “The Demise of Stonewall Jackson: A Civil War Medical Case Study.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.635-655. Chronicles the eight days between General Stonewall Jackson’s (1824-1863) wounding at the Battle of Chancellorsville, 2 May, 1863, and his death, considering the care provided his surgeon,

JAMES, DANIEL, Jr. (1920-78)

JÄNS, MAX (1837-1900)

Larson, Robert H. “Max Jähns and the Writing of Military History in Imperial Germany.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.345-370. A career Prussian officer who taught military history at the elite War Academy for fourteen years and was a prolific author, Max Jähns’ (1837-1900) studies focused on the place of military institutions and practices in the context of general history.

JAPAN: PRE-MODERN PERIOD

Parker, Geoffrey, “The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

Serebriakova, Polina and Orbach, Danny, “Irregular Warfare in Late Medieval Japan: Towards a Historical Understanding of the Ninja.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.997-1020. Separating the contemporary myth from what we can actually determine based on surviving primary sources.

JAPAN: IMJIN WAR (1592-98)

Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

JAPAN: BOXER REBELLION (1899-1901)


JAPAN: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Overlack, Peter, “The Force of Circumstances: Graf Spee’s Options for the East Asian Cruiser Squadron in 1914.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.657-682. Investigates how the denial of coaling stations by both Japan’s decision to join the Entente Powers and the actions of Australia
and New Zealand severely constricted the choices available to Vice-Admiral Maximilian Reichsgraf von Spee (1861-1914).

**JAPAN: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**


**JAPAN: 2nd SINO-JAPANESE WAR (1937-45)**


**JAPAN: WORLD WAR II (1941-45)**


Hadley, Gregory and Oglethorpe, James, “Mackay’s ‘Betrayal’: Solving the Mystery of the


JAPAN: WORLD WAR II (1941-45): PACIFIC THEATER


Fuquea, David C. “Advantage Japan: The Imperial Japanese Navy’s Superior High Seas Refueling Capability.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.213-235. Addresses an understudied factor that made the Japanese victories at Pearl Harbor and beyond possible, one that at least initially, was not available to the U.S. Navy.

JAPAN: WORLD WAR II (1941-45): AUSTRALASIA THEATER


JAPAN: WORLD WAR II (1941-45): U.S. STRATEGIC BOMBING CAMPAIGN, ASIA


JAPAN: COLD WAR AND POST COLD WAR PERIODS

possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.

Spector, Ronald H. “*After Hiroshima: Allied Military Occupations and the Fate of Japan’s Empire, 1945-1947.*” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.1121-1136. The Allies confronted problems far beyond the disarming of Japanese troops in occupied China, Korea, and Southeast Asia, where internal conflicts rendered the plans of the Allied powers irrelevant.


Walsh, Brian, “*Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.*” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.

Walsh, Brian, “‘This Degrading Slavery’: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.

**JEFFERSON, THOMAS (1743-1826)**


**JOFFRE, JOSEPH (1852-1931)**


JOHNSON, LYNDON B. (1908-73)


JOINT OPERATIONS

See Also: AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE

JOINT OPERATIONS: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - EARLY 20th CENTURY


JOINT OPERATIONS: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


JOINT OPERATIONS: GERMANY - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


JOINT OPERATIONS: JAPAN - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

JOINT OPERATIONS: U.S.A. - SEMINOLE WARS (1816-1858)

Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.

JOINT OPERATIONS: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)


JOINT OPERATIONS: U.S.A. - INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Wadle, Ryan, “Failing to Speak the same Language: The Roots of ‘Jointness’ in the United States, 1919-1941.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1097-1126. Sizes up the problems that interfered with attempts to create an interservice culture, promoted in efforts to integrate strategic planning, in professional military education, and large-scale joint exercises.

JOINT OPERATIONS: U.S.A. - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


JOINT OPERATIONS: U.S.A. - COLD WAR (1945-91)
Cogan, Charles G. “Desert One and Its Disorders.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.201-216. Argues that the failure of the attempt to rescue the hostages in Iran, 1980, provoked the principle of joint operations in the U.S. Armed Forces and the consolidation of Special Forces under a Special Operations Command.


JOINT OPERATIONS: U.S.A. - VIETNAM WAR (1955-75)


JOINT OPERATIONS: U.S.A. - POST COLD WAR PERIOD


JORDON


JOURNALISTS – See: MEDIA
KATANGA – See: CONGO

KENNY, GEORGE C. (1889-1977)


KENYA

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

KEOGH, EUSTACE GRAHAM (1899-1981)


KIMMEL, HUSBAND E. (1882-1968)


KING, ERNEST J. (1878-1956)

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid
political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.

**KING, MACKENZIE (1874-1950)**


**KOREA: THE IMJIN WAR (1592-98)**

Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

**KOREA: COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**KOREA: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**


Millett, Allan R. “The George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Introduction to
Stolfi, Russell H.S. “A Critique of Pure Success: Inchon Revisited, Revised, and Contrasted.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.505-525. Critiques the performance of the ground forces that were successfully landed at Inchon, proposing that a comparative example of German operations in the Baltic in 1941 suggests greater boldness would have rewarded U.S. forces.


Werrell, Kenneth P. “Across the Yalu: Rules of Engagement and the Communist Air Sanctuary during the Korean War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.451-475. U.S. warplanes violated Chinese air space during the Korean War more frequently than was generally acknowledged, often encouraged and sometimes led by field grade officers, with few pilots suffering punishment.


KOREAN WAR (1950-53): UNITED NATIONS COALITION


Uyar, Mesut and Güvenç, Serhat, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.

KOREAN WAR (1950-53): U.S. FORCES

Fautua, David T. “The ‘Long Pull’ Army: NSC 68, the Korean War, and the Creation of the Cold War Army.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.93-120. Endeavors to distinguish the
changes to the U.S. Army in the early 1950s resulting from National Security Council paper 68 from those prompted by the Korean War (1950-1953).


Donnelly, William M. “‘The Best Army that can be put in the Field in the Circumstances’: The U.S. Army, July 1951 – July 1953.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.809-847. Reckons with the difficulties faced by career soldiers during the Korean War due to limited national mobilization and the cuts to the Army’s budget by President Harry S. Truman (1945-1953).

Coleman, Bradley Lynn, “Recovering the Korean War Dead, 1950-1958: Graves Registration, Forensic Anthropology, and Wartime Memorialization.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.179-222. The Graves Registration Service, U.S. Quartermaster Corps, developed an innovative system during the Korean War in which the dead were recovered and repatriated to the United States during major combat operations.


Lerner, Mitchell, “‘Is It for This We Fought and Bled?: The Korean War and the Struggle for Civil Rights.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.515-545. Explains the role of the Korean War in the African American struggle for Civil Rights.

KOREAN WAR (1950-53): BRITISH COMMONWEALTH FORCES

MacKenzie, S.P. “Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).


KOREAN WAR (1950-53): THE AIR WAR


Crane, Conrad C. “Raiding the Beggar’s Pantry: The Search for Airpower Strategy in the Korean War.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.885-920. Contrasts the need to fight a limited war with the newly independent U.S. Air Force’s focus on nuclear warfare.


KRUEGER, WALTER (1881-1967)

has to be judged within the context of circumstances beyond anyone’s control.

L

LANSDALE, EDWARD G. (1908-87)


LAOS


Xiaoming Zhang, “China’s Involvement in Laos during the Vietnam War, 1963-1975.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1141-1166. Shows that the competition between Hanoi and Beijing for control over the Laotian Communists reflected an underlying mistrust between the two governments.


Deitchman, Seymour J. “The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.

LATVIA

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.
LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES

Reid, Brian Holden, “Michael Howard and the Evolution of Modern War Studies.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.869-904. Chart the efforts of Sir Michael Howard (1922-2019), beginning in 1950, to impart a framework on the study of the relationship between war and society to the extent that it has been shaped by organizational and moral forces.


LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


Lee, Wayne E. “Peace Chiefs and Blood Revenge: Patterns of Restraint in Native American Warfare, 1500-1800.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.701-741. Although eastern Native American societies were willing to attempt to destroy an enemy, including indiscriminate killing, patterns of restraint inherent to their social authority, cultural values, and methods of warfare tended to limit escalation and the overall level of violence.

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.


LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: 19th CENTURY


Van de Logt, Mark, “‘The Powers of the Heavens Shall Eat of my Smoke’: The Significance of Scalping in Pawnee Warfare.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.71-104. Explains that there were a range of motives for Pawnee warriors to seek scalps, including improved status and marriage prospects for the warrior, revenge for the killing of tribal members, to end the mourning period of those who had lost a relative or friend, and, when sacrificed in a special ceremony, to improve the spiritual well-being of the Pawnee people.

Crawford, Michael J. “The Abolition of Prize Money in the United States Navy Reconsidered.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.105-132. Sizes up the efforts to eliminate prize money for the capture of enemy warships and merchant ships, which began shortly after the War of 1812, but only came about in 1899 due to a confluence of motives.

Hagstrom, Jacob, “‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.

LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)

Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking
Graves, Donald E. “Why the White House was Burned: An Investigation into the British Destruction of Public Buildings at Washington in August 1814.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1095-1127. Encrusted with mythology by nineteenth century historians motivated by national chauvinism, the article considers whether the actions of the British forces were justified by the contemporary laws of war and / or as retaliation for the U.S. destruction of Canadian towns.

Leiner, Frederick C. “ ‘The Sport of Arbitrary Men’: The Privateer Nonsuch and a Search at Sea in the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1147-1164. An incident involving the Baltimore Privateer Nonsuch’s seizure of the schooner Ann Maria, which resulted in court cases that led all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court.

Leiner, Frederick C. “Privateers in the War of 1812.” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), Pp.1225-1250. Seeks to answer the question, ‘Was privateering profitable?’

**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**


Davis, Robert S. “Escape from Andersonville: A Study in Isolation and Imprisonment.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1065-1081. Seeks to understand why only some two dozen Union prisoners escaped from Andersonville within the larger context of the P.O.W. experience in later conflicts.


**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902)**


**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: BALKAN WARS (1912-13)**

Delis, Panagiotis, “The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.

**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**


McCall, Jack H., Jr. “‘Amazingly Indiscreet’: The Plot to Capture Wilhelm II.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.449-469. Relates how former U.S. Senator, Col. Luke Lea (1879-1945), planned to kidnap the deposed Kaiser from his exile in the Netherlands and bring him to the Paris Peace Conference to be tried as a war criminal.

**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**

Meilinger, Phillip, “Trenchard and ‘Morale Bombing’: The Evolution of Royal Air Force Doctrine before World War II.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.243-270. Deals with the inexact blend of the intended goals of the R.A.F.’s interwar strategic bombing doctrine: breaking the will of the enemy and / or breaking the enemy’s economy.

**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

See Also: THE HOLOCAUST

Vance, Jonathan F. “Men in Manacles: The Shackling of Prisoners of War, 1942-1943.” Vol.59, No.3 (July, 1995), pp.483-504. Appraises the wartime relationship of the Dominion nations with Great Britain as reflected in the success of Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King’s (1874-
1950) government in convincing Churchill (1874-1965) to abandon the retaliatory shackling of German P.O.W.s.

Searle, Thomas R. “‘It made a Lot of Sense to Kill Skilled Workers’: The Firebombing of Tokyo in March 1945.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.103-133. Demonstrates that the firebombing of Japanese cities was not a radical departure from U.S.A.A.F. tactics used against Germany, that it was not an abandonment of concentrating on targeting industry, and that it was based on long-term planning.

Jeans, Roger B. “Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.


Hughes, Matthew, “War without Mercy? American Armed Forces and the Deaths of Civilians during the Battle for Saipan, 1944.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.93-123. Despite this being the first Central Pacific Island on which U.S. forces encountered large numbers of civilians, including Japanese and Korean migrants, and native Chamorro and Carolinian peoples, the military histories of the battle for Saipan generally neglect how noncombatants were treated.

Gray, Peter, “A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.


Wildermuth, David W. “‘I am fully aware of my guilt…’: Insights from a Soviet Military
Tribunal’s Investigation of the German Army’s 35th Division, 1946-47.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1189-1212. Weighing the credibility of both perpetrator and eyewitness statements from Soviet tribunals for information on the actions of officers and soldiers of the German 35th Division during anti-partisan operations in April, 1944.

Rutherford, Jeff, “Germany’s Total War: Combat and Occupation around the Kursk Salient, 1943.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.954-979. Examines the changing approach of three German divisions to extract resources from the population living near the frontlines.

**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**

MacKenzie, S.P. “Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).

**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)**


**LAWS OF WAR AND WAR CRIMES: EL SALVADORAN CIVIL WAR (1980-92)**


**LEA, LUKE (1879-1945)**

McCall, Jack H., Jr. “‘Amazingly Indiscreet’: The Plot to Capture Wilhelm II.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.449-469. Relates how former U.S. Senator, Col. Luke Lea (1879-1945), planned to kidnap the deposed Kaiser from his exile in the Netherlands and bring him to the Paris Peace Conference to be tried as a war criminal.
LEBANON


LEE, CHARLES (1732-82)


LEE, HENRY, III (1756-1818)


LEE, ROBERT E. (1807-70)

Smith, David G. “‘Clear the Valley’: The Shenandoah Valley and the Genesis of the Gettysburg Campaign.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1069-1096. Brings to light an overlooked motivation for General Robert E. Lee’s (1807-1870) Gettysburg Campaign, the need to clear the Shenandoah Valley of occupying U.S. troops due to a combination of home front discontent and logistical issues.

Carney, James T. “The Great Silence of Robert E. Lee.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.97-126. Concludes that the primary reason Gen. Robert E. Lee (1807-1870) failed to advocate for an end to the war when, by November, 1864, it was clear that the Confederacy had lost, was his loyalty to his friend, President Jefferson Davis (1808-1889).

LeMAY, CURTIS E. (1906-90)

LÊ MINH ĐẢO (1933-2020)


LEND-LEASE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


LIBERIA

Shellum, Brian G. “African American Officers in Liberia, 1910-1942.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.739-757. Seventeen African American officers from the U.S. Army reorganized, trained, and commanded the Liberian Frontier Force that enabled it to defend the nation’s borders and defeat a number of indigenous uprisings.

LIBYA

Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: Italian Imperialism and the Onset of the Great War.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1121-1126. Three books about the Italo-Turkish War, 1911-1912, and a third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.
LIDDELL HART, BASIL (1895-1970)


Castel, Albert, “Liddell Hart’s Sherman: Propaganda as History.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.405-426. Concludes that Liddell Hart’s 1929 biography of U.S. Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-1891) is seriously flawed, both factually and analytically, because it was written to validate the author’s concept of the ‘indirect approach’ in warfare.

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘A Signpost that was Missing?’ Reconsidering British Lessons from the American Civil War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.385-414. Focuses on the works of the military authors, notably General J.F.C. Fuller (1878-1966) and Captain Basil Liddell Hart (1895-1970), to consider the ‘lessons’ they perceived from their study of the U.S. Civil War.

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘Young Turks, or Not So Young?’: The Frustrated Quest of Major General J.F.C. Fuller and Captain B.H. Liddell Hart.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.147-175. A study of their motives and aspirations during the inter-war period.

LOGISTICS: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


Kagan, Kimberly, “Redefining Roman Grand Strategy.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.333-362. By scrutinizing the patterns of troop movements provided by surviving sources, the author proposes that Roman Emperors directed how to allocate resources empire-wide to meet objectives, which satisfies the definition of a grand strategy.

Linn, Jason, “Attila’s Appetite: The Logistics of Attila the Hun’s Invasion of Italy in 452.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.325-246. Offers the explanation that Attila the Hun’s (406-453) decision to withdraw from Italy was not due to either Pope Leo the Great (400-461) or hunger and disease, but the approach of winter.

LOGISTICS: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)
Harari, Yuval Noah, “Strategy and Supply in Fourteenth-Century Western European Invasion Campaigns.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.297-333. Seeks to understand both how food for men and animals was ensured by logistical trains versus plunder, and to what extent the chosen or imposed form of supply placed restrictions on strategy.


Larnach, Matthew, “The Battle of the Gates of Trajan, 986: A Reassessment.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.9-34. An investigation of the destruction of Emperor Basil II’s (r.976-1025) Byzantine army by the Bulgarians that incorporates the issue of logistics and an examination of terrain to ascertain the reasons for victory and defeat.

LOGISTICS: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.

LOGISTICS: CHINA - ANCIENT PERIOD

Dreyer, Edward L. “Zhao Chongguo: A Professional Soldier of the Former Han Dynasty.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.665-725. Claims that the Former Han Dynasty general, Zhao Chongguo (137-52 B.C.E.) best known innovation, tuntian (military farms), was intended to deny the enemy land for grazing and growing crops, rather than as a means of providing food for troops involved in distant campaigns.

LOGISTICS: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

LOGISTICS: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

systems of supply during the French Revolutionary and Napoleonic Wars, 1793-1815, and a third concerning medical care from 1805 to 1916.

LOGISTICS: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)

Compeau, Timothy, “The Royal Navy’s Psyche on Lake Ontario: A British Experiment with Prefabricated Warships in the War of 1812.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.321-343. Narrates the British effort to transport four pre-fabricated vessels to Lake Ontario, of which only one, the 56-gun frigate H.M.S. Psyche, reached its destination.

LOGISTICS: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


LOGISTICS: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


LOGISTICS: FRANCE - WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)

Dec, Darryl, “The Survival of France: Logistics and Strategy in the 1709 Flanders Campaign.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1021-1050. Shines a light on the significant role of logistics in the debate concerning whether the French field army in Flanders should pursue an aggressive or cautious strategy during the first year of the War of the Spanish Succession, 1701-1715, arguing that this established a pattern for the remainder of the conflict.

LOGISTICS: FRANCE - FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

Morgan, John, “War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.

LOGISTICS: FRANCE - 2nd ITALIAN WAR OF UNIFICATION

[382]
Schneid, Frederick C. “A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships, so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.

LOGISTICS: GERMANY - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Tunwell, David Passmore and Harrison, Stephan, “An Evaluation of Allied Intelligence in the Tactical Bombing of German Supply Depots during the Normandy Campaign, 1944.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.825-842. Sets forth the proposition that had Allied intelligence regarding German supply activities been more accurate, a decisive crippling of German logistics could have enabled Allied troops to achieve victory sooner than was the case.

Rutherford, Jeff, “Germany’s Total War: Combat and Occupation around the Kursk Salient, 1943.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.954-979. Examines the changing approach of three German divisions to extract resources from the population living near the frontlines.

LOGISTICS: ITALY - 2nd ITALIAN WAR OF UNIFICATION

Schneid, Frederick C. “A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships, so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.

LOGISTICS: JAPAN - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Fuquea, David C. “Advantage Japan: The Imperial Japanese Navy’s Superior High Seas Refueling Capability.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.213-235. Addresses an understudied factor that made the Japanese victories at Pearl Harbor and beyond possible, one that at least initially, was not available to the U.S. Navy.

LOGISTICS: NORTH VIETNAM - VIETNAM WAR (1955-75)

Deitchman, Seymour J. “The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally
successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.

**LOGISTICS: PARAGUAY - CHACO WAR (1932-35)**

Hughes, Matthew, “Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.

**LOGISTICS: RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

Hayward, Joel, “Too Little, Too Late: An Analysis of Hitler’s Failure in August 1942 to Damage Soviet Oil Production.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.769-794. Claims that, had Adolf Hitler not been so fixated on Stalingrad, Luftwaffe assets could have been used to significantly disrupt the supply of oil to Soviet factories and forces.

Gilbin, Daniel F. “Seeds of Victory: Satisfying the needs of the Red Army and the Soviet State during the Formation of the Kursk Salient, February – May 1943.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1157-1188. Reviews an example of the Soviet Army’s practice of incorporating the civilian population in the rear areas near the frontlines in various forms of support, including the role of re-installed civilian government in recently liberated territory.

**LOGISTICS: SPAIN - PORTUGUESE RESTORATION WAR (1640-68)**

White, Lorraine, “Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climactic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.

**LOGISTICS: U.S.A. - REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)**


**LOGISTICS: U.S.A. - CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**
Smith, David G. “‘Clear the Valley’: The Shenandoah Valley and the Genesis of the Gettysburg Campaign.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1069-1096. Brings to light an overlooked motivation for General Robert E. Lee’s (1807-1870) Gettysburg Campaign, the need to clear the Shenandoah Valley of occupying U.S. troops due to a combination of home front discontent and logistical issues.

Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Rivers, Rails, and Rebels: Logistics and Struggle to Supply U.S. Army Depot at Nashville, 1862-1865.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.713-746. Highlights the indispensable support provided by the U.S. Army depot at Nashville, Tennessee, for Union operations in the Western Theater, which, in turn, depended upon the Louisville-Nashville railway line and the Cumberland River kept open by the U.S. Navy.

Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Logistics of U.S. Grant’s 1863 Mississippi Campaign: From the Amphibious Landing at Bruinsburg to the Siege of Vicksburg.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.573-611. Approaches the much-studied Vicksburg Campaign of General Ulysses S. Grant (1869-1877) from the neglected perspective of logistics, assessing how the interactions of the environment and logistical requirements impacted battle plans, command decisions, and tactics.

LOGISTICS: U.S.A. - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Atkinson, Rick, “The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.


LOGISTICS: U.S.A. - VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)

Ruth, Richard A. “Ham and Mothers: C-Ration Revelry and Revulsion in the Vietnam War.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.1004-1028. observes that the comradery of troops was facilitated by the love-hate relations with their rations.

LONGSTREET, JAMES (1821-1904)

LOW COUNTRIES – See: BELGIUM; THE NETHERLANDS

M

MacARTHUR, DOUGLAS (1880-1964)


Meixsel, Richard, “A Uniform Story.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.791-799. Debunks the often-repeated story that Douglas MacArthur (1880-1964) designed a field marshal’s uniform for his role as Philippine military advisor in the 1930s.

Irish, Kerry, “Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.


MACHIAVELLI, NICCOLÒ (1469-1527)


Cassidy, Ben, “Machiavelli and the Ideology of the Offensive: Gunpowder Weapons in The Art of War.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.381-404. Disputes the interpretation that, in his Art of War, Niccolò Machiavelli (1469-1527) completely rejects the use of both cannon and hand-held firearms, explaining that his downplaying of the use of gunpowder weapons was due to Machiavelli’s association of cannons and handguns with the defensive, while he endorsed the offensive.

MacKINDER, HALFORD (1861-1947)


MADAGASCAR


MADISON, JAMES (1751-1836)

Kastor, Peter J. “Toward ‘The Maritime War Only’: The Question of Naval Mobilization, 1811-1812.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.455-480. Applies the broader context of the ‘New Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.
MAGYARS – See: MEDIEVAL PERIOD: EARLY MIDDLE AGES

MAHAN, ALFRED THAYER (1840-1914)


MAHAN, DENNIS (1802-71)

Geissler, Suzanne, “Professor Dennis Mahan Speaks out on West Point Chapel Issues, 1850.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.505-519. An 1850 letter from West Point professor to the Secretary of War in which Mahan (1802-1871) expressed his opposition to the academy’s Chaplain always having to be Episcopalian and mandatory chapel attendance for staff.

MALARIA – See: BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES

MALAWI

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

MALAYA

See Also: INDONESIA; SINGAPORE

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.

MAO ZEDONG (1893-1976)


MARCH, PEYTON C. (1864-1955)

Neumann, Brian, “‘A Question of Authority’: Reassessing the March-Pershing ‘Feud’ in the First World War.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1117-1142. Ascertains that the conflict between John J. Pershing (1860-1940) and Peyton C. March (1864-1955) was the result of a lack of a clearly defined command structure within the U.S. Army rather than a matter of opposing personalities.

MARINES: BRITISH ROYAL MARINES

Bittner, Donald F. “Shattering Images: Officers of the Royal Marines, 1867-1913.” Vol.59, No.1 (January, 1995), pp.27-52. Demonstrates that Great Britain’s Royal Marines provided members of the middle class with the opportunity to earn a commission.

MARINES: U.S. MARINE CORPS


No.3 (July, 1996), pp.513-538. Claims that the same hard-headed pragmatism that made General Shoup (1904-83) a reliable Marine Corps officer led him to conclude that U.S. involvement in Vietnam was ultimately a pointless waste of American lives.


Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.


Stevenson, Matthew, “Memoirs: War’s End on Okinawa: In Search of Captain Robert Fowler.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.517-528. U.S.M.C. Captain Fowler, who was killed on Okinawa on 12 June, 1945, was a close friend of the author’s father.


Terrar, Toby, “First Landing on Guam: The Difficulties of a Naval Aviator during the Invasion.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1265-1270. Gives an account of the rivalry between the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps for landing the first plane on the newly liberated island of Guam, in which the Navy pilot, Ed Terrar, won the honor on 30 July, 1944.

Conflicting outlooks between the State Department and the Marine Corps on the U.S. military occupation of the Dominican Republic, from 1912 to 1924, Haiti, from 1915 to 1934, and Nicaragua, from 1927 to 1932.


MARSHALL, GEORGE C. (1880-1959)


MARSHALL, SAMUEL LYMAN ATWOOD (1900-77)

Jordan, Kelly C. “Right for the Wrong Reasons: S.L.A. Marshall and the Ratio of Fire in

MASSACHUSETTS, U.S.A.

Stentiford, Barry M. “The Meaning of a Name: The Rise of the National Guard and the End of a Town Militia.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.727-754. Recounts the changing relationship between the community of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and its town militia, the Richardson Light Guard, when the unit became part of the National Guard in 1916.

MEADE, GEORGE GORDON (1815-72)

Lovelace, Alexander G. “Meade and the Media: Civil War Journalism and the New History of War Reporting.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.907-929. Employs a new approach in which War Correspondents are seen as powerful actors who could influence the decision-making process of commanders.

MECHANIZED WARFARE


Hofmann, George F. “The Tactical and Strategic Use of Attaché Intelligence: The Spanish Civil War and the U.S. Army’s Misguided Quest for a Modern Tank Doctrine.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.101-134. Asserts that the analysis of the employment of tanks in the war was distorted by the cultural bias of the infantry, cavalry, and artillery branch chiefs, leaving the U.S. Army without an armored doctrine on the eve of World War II.


Holmes, Terence M. “Classical Blitzkrieg: The Untimely Modernity of Schlieffen’s Cannae Programme.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.745-771. Reveals that the Chief of the Prussian General Staff, Count Alfred von Schlieffen (1891-1906), only adopted the Cannae paradigm
in 1909, four years after he had formulated his plans for war with France, and that this paradigm inadvertently fit subsequent concepts for mechanized warfare.


Trauschweizer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.

Milner, Marc, “Stopping the Panzers: Reassessing the Role of 3rd Canadian Infantry Division in Normandy, 7-10 June, 1944.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.491-522. Reveals that the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division’s beachhead battles of 7-10 June against the 12th Hitler Youth Panzer Division are fundamentally misunderstood as failed breakout attempts when, in fact, they were successful defensive operations.


Buckley, John, “Tackling the Tiger: The Development of British Armoured Doctrine for Normandy 1944.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1161-1184. Asserts that the British Army’s loose approach to developing and imposing doctrine, despite inherent shortcomings, actually facilitated a flexibility that allowed the armoured forces to quickly and effectively modify their doctrines in the heat of battle.

Forrester, Charles, “Field Marshal Montgomery’s Role in the Creation of the British 21st Army Group’s Combined Arms Doctrine for the Final Assault on Germany.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1295-1320.


Zaloga, Steven J. “Debunking an Omaha Beach Legend: The Use of the ‘Armored Funnies’ on D-Day.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.134-162. Confronts the notion that one of the reasons the landing force on Omaha Beach suffered heavy casualties was the U.S. Army’s
resistance to the use of specialized tanks developed by the British for the D-Day invasion.

MEDIA


Goldstein, Cora Sol, “A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.


MEDIA: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788)

Lynn, John A. “Historiographical Essay: The Treatment of Military Subjects in Diderot’s Encyclopédie.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.131-165. Concludes that while Denis Diderot’s (1713-1784) coverage of military topics was not the basis for reforms, they provide an excellent picture of the European art of war in the mid-eighteenth century.


Black, Jeremy, “A Revolution in Military Cartography?: Europe 1650-1815.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.49-68. This article approaches the issue of cartography not only in tactical, operational and strategic terms, but also with reference to the mapping of war for public interest.

Probasco, Nate, “The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.

MEDIA: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

Black, Jeremy, “A Revolution in Military Cartography?: Europe 1650-1815.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.49-68. This article approaches the issue of cartography not only in tactical, operational and strategic terms, but also with reference to the mapping of war for public interest.


MEDIA: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)


MEDIA: SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR (1898)

interest in the explosion of the U.S.S. Maine and the subsequent war made the business of movies lucrative once more.

MEDIA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


Moore, Andrew, “Monuments Men and Martyred Towns: The Arras Belfry by Fernand Sabatté.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1047-1057. Sabatté (1874-1940) served as a French officer in charge of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.


Donaldson, Peter, “‘A New and Deadly Game’: British Sporting Culture in the First World War.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.83-114. Popular journalism, memoirs, novels, and poetry provided the British public with a diet of war stories and reportage in which athletic endeavor and organized games featured prominently, demonstrating that the association between games and combat survived the horrors of industrial killing between 1914 and 1918.


MEDIA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Loss, Christopher P. “Reading between Enemy Lines: Armed Services Editions and World War II.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.811-834.


publication, considering parallels with the 2001 anthrax ‘scare.’


MEDIA: COLD WAR (1945-91)

Grandstaff, Mark R. “Making the Military American: Advertising, Reform, and the Demise of an Antistanding Military Tradition, 1945-1955.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.299-323. Establishes that, while concerns over the spread of communism and nuclear war played a role, both reforms within the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.


Lockenour, Jay, “Black and White Memories of War: Victimization and Violence in West German War Films of the 1950s.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.159-191. Contends that war films helped to construct a specifically West German identity as helpless victims or heroic nonconformists rather than historical actors and compliant, or even eager, collaborators by creating myths and memories important to the legitimacy of the new Federal Republic.


MEDIA: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


MEDIA: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)

Daddis, Gregory A. “Historiographical Essay: Mansplaining Vietnam: Male Veterans and
America’s Popular Image of the Vietnam War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.181-207. Explores how various media, such as memoirs, have excluded the story of the roughly 7,500 U.S. women who served in the Vietnam War.

**MEDIA: POST COLD WAR PERIOD**


**MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)**


France, John, “Historiographical Essay: Recent Writing on Medieval Warfare: From the Fall of Rome to c.1300.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.441-473. Primarily covering works that have been publishing in the last twenty-five years, the author reviews studies on the successor states to Rome, the Byzantine Empire, the thorny subject of feudalism, fortifications and siege operations, the naval dimension, the manner in which warfare was conducted in Europe during the High Middle Ages, 1000-1300, the employment of mercenaries, and the Crusades.

May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

Hale, Brian J. “Review Essay: Recent Literature on the Crusades.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1225-1272. Includes twenty-three recent titles that cover a wide variety of topics, such as the pre-Crusades struggles of Byzantium with the Turks, the Albigensian Crusade, fortifications in the Holy Land, logistics, and the role of women.


Rogers, Clifford J. “Medieval Strategy and the Economics of Conquest.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.709-738. Approaching the question in a quantitative fashion, the author seeks to show how Medieval kings could make war pay for war, especially in urbanized areas and in times and places where it was permitted to enslave enemy populations.

[398]

Vigus, Robert T. “The Military Revolution and the Ancient Origins of the Trace Italiennne.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.698-712. Points out that the trace italiennne, in the form of angled bastions, that have been identified as a key and novel feature of the Early-Modern ‘Military Revolution’, had its roots in Ancient Greek and Roman treatises and the actual works constructed by Roman and Byzantine engineers, surviving examples of which could be seen in important trading and pilgrimage routes.

MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480): EARLY MIDDLE AGES (476-1000)

Bachrach, Bernard, “Charlemagne and the Carolingian General Staff.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.313-357. Contends that the personnel and procedures relied upon by Emperor Charlemagne (747-814) for intelligence and planning fulfill the qualifications for a modern general staff.


Bachrach, Bernard S. “Review Essay: The Barbarian Hordes that never were.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.901-904. A critical assessment of Peter Heather’s 2009 book Empires and Barbarians: Migration, Development and the Birth of Europe, which covers the period from the decline of the Roman Empire to the age of the Viking.


Kolberg, Are Skarstein, “There is Power in a Cohort: Development of Warfare in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.9-30. Questions the degree to which Scandinavian society was organized for warfare and the extent to which tactics in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia were influenced by external examples.

Larnach, Matthew, “The Battle of the Gates of Trajan, 986: A Reassessment.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.9-34. An investigation of the destruction of Emperor Basil II’s (r.976-1025) Byzantine army by the Bulgarians that incorporates the issue of logistics and an examination of terrain to ascertain the reasons for victory and defeat.

MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480): HIGH MIDDLE AGES (1000-1300)

Bachrach, David S. “The Military Administration of England: The Royal Artillery (1216-1272).” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1083-1104. By describing an example of the sophisticated military administration during the reign of King Henry III, specifically involving siege engines, the author argues that much of the military innovations that have been attributed to Henry III’s successor, King Edward I, already existed before he ascended the throne.

Harari, Tuval Noah, “Armchairs, Coffee, and Authority: Eye-witnesses and Flesh-witnesses Speak about War, 1100-1200.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.53-78. The possibility and utility of understanding the experience of war from first-hand accounts.

Isaac, Steven, “The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

MEDIEVAL PERIOD: CRUSADES IN THE MIDDLE EAST (1095-1291)

Kostick, Conor, “*Iuvenes and the First Crusade (1096-99): Knights in Search of Glory?”* Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.369-392. *Iuvenes* was a term applied to a category of knights who were not necessarily young in age, but were ‘young’ in their careers, a category of knights who, despite a degree of recklessness and indiscipline, played an important role in the First Crusade.

Berkovich, Ilya, “*The Battle of Forbie and the Second Frankish Kingdom of Jerusalem.*” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.9-44. Inquires into the disastrous defeat of the Second Kingdom of Jerusalem’ coalition Franko-Syrian army at the Battle of Forbie, 1244, which reduced it to a pawn in the power politics of neighboring Muslim kingdoms.

Hale, Brian J. “*Review Essay: Recent Literature on the Crusades.*” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1225-1272. Includes twenty-three recent titles that cover a wide variety of topics, such as the pre-Crusades struggles of Byzantium with the Turks, the Albigensian Crusade, fortifications in the Holy Land, logistics, and the role of women.

Ehrlich, Michael, “*The Battle of Ain al-Mallāha, 19 June 1157.*” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.31-42. An examination of the victory of Nūr al-Dīn’s (1146-1174) Syrian forces over a Frankish army led by the King of Jerusalem, Baldwin III (r.1143-1163), in the northern Jordan Valley that relates written sources to a careful examination of the terrain of the actual battlefield.

Fulton, Michael S. “*The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.*” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

Marvin, Laurence W. “*The Battle of Fariskur (29 August 1219) and the Fifth Crusade: Causes, Course, and Consequences.*” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.597-618. Seeks to understand the neglected Battle of Fariskur, fought between a force of Crusaders and the army of the Sultan of Egypt, Al-Kamil (circa 1177-1238).

**MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480): LATE MIDDLE AGES (1300-1480)**

DeVries, Kelly, “*The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).*” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.

Harari, Yuval Noah, “*Strategy and Supply in Fourteenth-Century Western European Invasion Campaigns.*” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.297-333. Seeks to understand both how food for...
men and animals was ensured by logistical trains versus plunder, and to what extent the chosen or imposed form of supply placed restrictions on strategy.

Stone, John, “Technology, Society, and the Infantry Revolution of the Fourteenth Century.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.361-380. Challenges the concept of changes in warfare provoking changes in society, insisting, instead, that the opposite was case, calling for a new approach to understanding late-Medieval military developments based on a greater appreciation of the societies from which armies were raised.

Kagay, Donald J. “The Defense of the Crown of Aragon during the War of the Two Pedros (1356-1366).” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.11-33. Undertakes to show that the War of the Two Pedros established the administrative and military forces that would ultimately lead toward a unified Spanish kingdom in the fifteenth century.

Guilmartin, John F., Jr. “The Earliest Shipboard Gunpowder Ordnance: An Analysis of its Technical Parameters and Tactical Capabilities.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.649-669. Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.


MEMORIALS – See: REMEMBERANCE

MEXICO: SPANISH CONQUEST OF THE AZTEC EMPIRE (1519-21)

Kerner, Alex, “Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.

MEXICO: U.S.-MEXICAN WAR (1846-48)

Levinson, Irving W. “A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in
order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.

Arndt, Jochen S. “The True Napoleon of the West: General Winfield Scott’s Mexico City Campaign [1847] and the Origins of the U.S. Army’s Combined-Arms Combat Division.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.649-671. Ventures to prove that General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) organized the Army of the Invasion of Mexico according to the French system of combined arms divisions, enabling him to replicate the Napoleonic era’s aggressive operational tactics.

MEXICO: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS

Watt, Robert N. “‘An Exodus to Nowhere’?: Victorio’s Tres Castillos Campaign, September-October 1880.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1037-1072. Undertakes to show that, rather than being the conclusion to aimless wandering in the deserts of northern Mexico, the campaign was based on the traditional Apache conduct of guerrilla warfare.

MEXICO: PUNATIVE EXPEDITION (1916-17)

Beckstrand, Alex, “Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitive Expedition of 1916-1917.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.

MEXICO: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


MIDDLE EAST – See: CYPRUS; IRAN; IRAQ; ISRAEL / PALESTINE; JORDAN; LEBANON;oman; SYRIA; TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE; YEMEN

MILITARY OPERATIONS OTHER THAN WAR

See Also: OCCUPATION, MILITARY


Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.


MILITARY REVOLUTION DEBATE


Paul, Michael C. “The Military Revolution in Russia, 1550-1682.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.

versus British military forces, proposing that while the British were able to retain their military superiority, Indian rulers were unable to overcome political obstacles that interfered with the adoption of European methods.

Black, Jeremy, “Determinisms and Other Issues.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1217-1232. Addresses the multiple problems surrounding the ways in which the role of technology in history has been interpreted.


Black, Jeremy, “Frontiers and Military History.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1047-1059. As zones of interaction and contested sovereignty, it is not surprising that frontiers, throughout history, have witnessed armed conflict, just as armed conflicts have both established and changed frontiers.


Staiano-Daniels, Lucian E. “Determining Early Modern Army Strength: The Case of Electoral Saxony.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1001-1020. Questions the issues of the ‘Military Revolution’ thesis that larger armies both reflected a revolution in warfare and forced states to adopt more efficient means of raising revenue by examining the experience of Saxony during the Thirty Years War (1618-1648).

Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars
Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

Vigus, Robert T. “The Military Revolution and the Ancient Origins of the Trace Italienne.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.698-712. Points out that the trace italienne, in the form of angled bastions, that have been identified as a key and novel feature of the Early-Modern ‘Military Revolution’, had its roots in Ancient Greek and Roman treatises and the actual works constructed by Roman and Byzantine engineers, surviving examples of which could be seen in important trading and pilgrimage routes.

Nath, Pratyay, “Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

MITCHELL, ‘BILLEY’ WILLIAM (1879-1936)


Kellner, Katrina E. and Perras, Galen Roger, “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.

MONGOLS

See Also: CHINA; MEDIEVAL PERIOD

May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-
1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

MONTGOMERY, BERNARD (1887-1976)

Forrester, Charles, “Field Marshal Montgomery’s Role in the Creation of the British 21st Army Group’s Combined Arms Doctrine for the Final Assault on Germany.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1295-1320.


MOROCCO

Gershovich, Moshe, “The Ait Ya’qub Incident and the Crisis of French Military Policy in Morocco.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.57-73. Though small in scale, the author suggests that defeat at Ait Ya’qub, 8 June, 1929, was the final straw that led the French government to call into question the twin concepts of Maroc utile and peaceful penetration.

MOVIES, See: MEDIA

MOYAR, MARK (b.1971)

Harris, J.P. “The Early Military History of the Second Indochina War and the Mayor Thesis.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.734-763. Contests the interpretation of Mark Moyar that by mid-1962 the South Vietnamese government was conducting a successful counter-insurgency campaign that was cut short by the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem (1901-1963).

MUHAMMAD ALI PASHA (1769-1849)

Dunn, John, “Egypt’s Nineteenth-Century Armaments Industry.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.231-254. Explains that the efforts of Muhammad Ali Pasha (1769-1849) and Khedive
Ismail to establish a modern arms industry in Egypt was doomed in part due to haphazard implementation and inadequate funding, but, in a broader context, failure sprang from an unwillingness and / or inability to impose major political, cultural, and social changes.

**MUNITIONS MANUFACTURING: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)**


Isaac, Steven, “The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.

**MUNITIONS MANUFACTURING: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**


Ansani, Fabrizio, “This French Artillery is very good and very effective: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.

**MUNITIONS MANUFACTURING: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**


Hunter, Antwain K. “Patriots, Cowards, and Men Disloyal at Heart: Labor and Politics at the Springfield Armory, 1861-1865.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.51-81. Demonstrates that while the Springfield Armory was vocal in its support for the cause of the Union during the Civil War, it nevertheless contained employees who expressed criticism of the Lincoln administration and support for the Confederacy.

**MUNITIONS MANUFACTURING: 19th to EARLY 20th CENTURY**

Dunn, John, “Egypt’s Nineteenth-Century Armaments Industry.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.231-254. Explains that the efforts of Muhammad Ali Pasha (1769-1849) and Khedive Ismail to establish a modern arms industry in Egypt was doomed in part due to haphazard implementation and inadequate funding, but, in a broader context, failure sprang from an unwillingness and / or inability to impose major political, cultural, and social changes.


MUNITIONS MANUFACTURING: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Williams, William J. “Josephus Daniels and the U.S. Navy’s Shipbuilding Program During World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.7-38. Observes how Daniels (1862-1948), with no naval or maritime background, applied himself conscientiously to shifting the Navy’s building program from capitol ships to destroyers designed to address the U-Boat threat.

MUNITIONS MANUFACTURING: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Lund, Erik, “The Industrial History of Strategy: Re-evaluating the Wartime Record of the British Aviation Industry in Comparative Perspective, 1919-1945.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.75-99. Rejects the conventional notion that the Allies achieved victory by outproducing the Axis, insisting that, instead, more factors than mere volume played a role, as demonstrated by the British air sector that displayed greater flexibility, technological sophistication, and effectiveness than either its German or United States counterparts.

Irish, Kerry E. “Apt Pupil: Dwight Eisenhower and the 1930 Industrial Mobilization Plan.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.31-61. While the detailed plan for industrial mobilization drawn up by Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.

Lacey, James, “World War II’s Real Victory Program.” Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.811-834. Challenges Maj. Albert C. Wedemeyer’s assertion that he was the author of the United States’ Victory Program.


Atkinson, Rick, “The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.


MUSIC – See: CULTURE: MUSIC

MUSSOLINI, BENITO (1883-1945)

Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.

Churchill, Adolf Hitler, Yamamoto Isoroku, Benito Mussolini, Franklin Roosevelt, and Josef Stalin, as well as the Yalta Conference, the Morgenthau Plan for Germany, and the ubiquity of horses in the Second World War.

N

NAPOLEONIC WARS – See: FRANCE:
FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS

NATIONAL GUARD, UNITED STATES


Stentiford, Barry M. “The Meaning of a Name: The Rise of the National Guard and the End of a Town Militia.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.727-754. Recounts the changing relationship between the community of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and its town militia, the Richardson Light Guard, when the unit became part of the National Guard in 1916.

NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS


Van de Logt, Mark, “‘The Powers of the Heavens Shall Eat of my Smoke’: The Significance of Scalping in Pawnee Warfare.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.71-104. Explains that there were a range of motives for Pawnee warriors to seek scalps, including improved status and marriage prospects for the warrior, revenge for the killing of tribal members, to end the mourning period of those who had lost a relative or friend, and, when sacrificed in a special ceremony, to improve the spiritual well-being of the Pawnee people.


**NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**


Lee, Wayne E. “Peace Chiefs and Blood Revenge: Patterns of Restraint in Native American Warfare, 1500-1800.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.701-741. Although eastern Native American societies were willing to attempt to destroy an enemy, including indiscriminate killing, patterns of restraint inherent to their social authority, cultural values, and methods of warfare tended to limit escalation and the overall level of violence.


Kerner, Alex, “Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.

Muehlbauer, Matthew S. “Holy War and Just War in Early New England, 1630-1655.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.667-692. Questions the uneven application of these concepts by the New England colonies in relation to both wars and efforts to avoid war with both Native American tribes and the neighboring colony of New Netherlands.

Haggard, Dixie Ray, “The First Invasion of Georgia and the myth of Westo Power, 1656-1684.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.533-556. Narrates the two decades long assault on Native American towns of central Georgia by a mysterious people known as the ‘Westos’, seeking to better understand the reasons for their success.

**NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS: EARLY U.S. REPUBLIC TO CIVIL WAR (1783-1861)**

Birtle, Andrew J. “The Origins of the Legion of the United States.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1249-1262. Offers the possibility that the reorganization of the U.S. Army in 1792 was based on the writings of Colonel Henry Bouquet (1719-1765), a noted veteran of the Indian Frontier.

**NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)**

Wyandot communities in the Old Northwest within a broader temporal context beyond the beginning and end dates of the War of 1812.

**NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS: LATE 19TH CENTURY**


McGinnis, Anthony R. “When Courage was not Enough: Plains Indians at War with the United States Army.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.454-473. Considers why the Native American tribes of the Great Plains continued to rely on their own specific style of limited warfare in the face of the U.S. Army newcomers when this style of warfare was unable to achieve any permanent success against the ‘Blue Coats’.

Watt, Robert N. “‘An Exodus to Nowhere’?: Victorio’s Tres Castillos Campaign, September-October 1880.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1037-1072. Undertakes to show that, rather than being the conclusion to aimless wandering in the deserts of northern Mexico, the campaign was based on the traditional Apache conduct of guerrilla warfare.


**NAVAL WARFARE**

**NAVAL WARFARE – See Also: AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE**


**NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**PREMODERN PERIOD (to 1789)**

Palmer, Michael A. “‘The Soul’s Right Hand’: Command and Control in the Age of Fighting Sail, 1652-1827.” Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.679-705. Suggests that the ‘rationalism’ of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries had a detrimental impact on methods of command
and control, emphasizing centralization which, in turn, favored the single line ahead formation that has been blamed for the indecisiveness of naval battles in this period.


France, John, “Historiographical Essay: Recent Writing on Medieval Warfare: From the Fall of Rome to c.1300.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.441-473. Primarily covering works that have been publishing in the last twenty-five years, the author reviews studies on the successor states to Rome, the Byzantine Empire, the thorny subject of feudalism, fortifications and siege operations, the naval dimension, the manner in which warfare was conducted in Europe during the High Middle Ages, 1000-1300, the employment of mercenaries, and the Crusades.

Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

Guilmartin, John F., Jr. “The Earliest Shipboard Gunpowder Ordnance: An Analysis of its Technical Parameters and Tactical Capabilities.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.649-669. Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.

Naiden, F.S. “Spartan Naval Performance in the Decelean War, 413-404 B.C.E.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.729-744. Identifies improvements in Sparta’s cadre of naval officers as the reason for Spartan naval victories during the final phase of the Peloponnesian War.

Willis, Sam, “The Battle of Lagos, 1759.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.745-765. Though an indecisive engagement, Royal Navy Vice-Admiral Edward Boscawen’s (1711-1761) squadron weakened the French Mediterranean fleet that was sailing to join the French Atlantic fleet, thus
serving as an important precursor to the Battle of Quiberon Bay, November, 1759.


Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

19th CENTURY

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison
Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.

FitzSimonds, James R. “Aircraft Carrier versus Battleships in War and Myth: Demythologizing Carrier Air Dominance at Sea.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.843-865. Claims that a closer examination of the evidence from World War II demonstrates that the battleship was far from powerless in the face of air strikes and that it was the battleship, and not the Aircraft Carrier, that determined control of the sea.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

WORLD WAR II (1939-45): MEDITERRANEAN THEATER


Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

WORLD WAR II (1939-45): PACIFIC THEATER

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.


Jones, Mark C. “In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia,
from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.


Bankoff, Greg, “From the Art of Practical Sailing to the Electronic Science of Navigation: Typhoons, Seamanship, and U.S. Naval Operations in the Northwest Pacific, 1944-1945.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.949-972. Concerned with the challenges faced by ship’s commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.

**NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict – COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**NAVAL WARFARE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict – KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**


Tian Ser Seah, Joshua-John, “Singapore, Hong Kong, and the Royal Navy’s War in Korea, [417]

**NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –**

**CANADA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN**


Ferreiro, Larrie D. “Horatio Nelson never Wrote ‘A Ship’s a Fool to Fight a Fort’: It was Jackie Fisher Who Invented the Attribution.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.855-856.

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**

Morgan, John, “War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.

Davey, James, “The Repatriation of Spanish Troops from Denmark, 1808: The British Government, Logistics, and Maritime Supremacy.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.689-707. When Spain rebelled against French occupation, the British government responded by, among other things, preparing and executing the repatriation of the Spanish regiments formerly fighting for Napoleon in northern Europe.

[418]


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: 19th CENTURY**


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)**


McCranie, Kevin D. “Perception and Naval Dominance.: The British Experience during the War of 1812.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1067-1091. The defeat of three British frigates by U.S. counterparts had no actual effect on British sea power, but provoked a disproportionate reaction within society and the Royal Navy, inadvertently leading to beneficial changes.

Compeau, Timothy, “The Royal Navy’s Psyche on Lake Ontario: A British Experiment with Prefabricated Warships in the War of 1812.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.321-343. Narrates the British effort to transport four pre-fabricated vessels to Lake Ontario, of which only one, the 56-gun frigate H.M.S. Psyche, reached its destination.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: 19th CENTURY TO 1914**


Lambert, Nicholas A. “Admiral Sir John Fisher and the Concept of Flotilla Defence, 1904-


**NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –**

**ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Lambert, Nicholas A. “‘Our Bloody Ships’ or ‘Our Bloody System’? Jutland and the Loss of the Battle Cruisers, 1916.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.29-55. Speculates that an emphasis on rapid fire led gunnery personnel to stockpile far more shells in their turrets than the regulated maximum of eight projectiles, resulting in catastrophic explosions when German shells found their mark.


Hines, Jason, “Sins of Omission and Commission: A Reassessment of the Role of Intelligence
in the Battle of Jutland.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1117-1153. Sets forth the explanation that it was the higher priority that the Admiralty placed on security, at the expense of operational use, that interfered with British Admirals successfully exploiting the fruits of the Admiralty’s cryptographic organization at the Battle of Jutland.

Morgan-Owen, David, “War as it Might Have Been: British Sea Power and the First World War.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1095-1131. Argues that because of shortcomings in Britain’s strategic decision-making apparatus, the alternatives to the attrition on the Western Front offered by British Sea Power never received due consideration.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –
ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –
ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Bell, Christopher M. “Air Power and the Battle of the Atlantic: Very Long Range Aircraft and the Delay in Closing the Atlantic ‘Air Gap’.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.691-719. Places the blame involving this failure to address this problem on the Royal Air Force’s Coastal Command rather than a prioritization of strategic bombing over the protection of maritime convoys.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –
GERMANY: 19th CENTURY TO 1914

Epkenhans, Michael, “Krupp and the Imperial German Navy, 1898-1914: A Reassessment.”
Kelly, Patrick J. “Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY: 20th CENTURY


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kreigsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.

Wilson, Evan and Schapira, Ruth, “German Perspectives on the U-Boat War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

GERMANY: COLD WAR (1945-91)


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

ITALY: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-1939)

Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.

De Ninno, Fabio, “A Technological Fiasco: Scientific Research, Institutional Culture, and Fascism in the Italian Navy (1919-1940).” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.798-824. Explains that the failure of the Italian Navy to develop and adopt new technologies, such as radar and sonar, was rooted in an opposition to technological change within the culture of the officer corps, compounded by inter-service rivalry and the chaos of the Fascist regime.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

JAPAN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Fuquea, David C. “Advantage Japan: The Imperial Japanese Navy’s Superior High Seas Refueling Capability.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.213-235. Addresses an understudied factor that made the Japanese victories at Pearl Harbor and beyond possible, one that at least initially, was not available to the U.S. Navy.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

THE NETHERLANDS: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38)
Jones, Mark C. “Give Credit where Credit is Due: The Dutch Role in the Development and Deployment of the Submarine Schnorkel.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.987-1012.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

POLAND: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

PORTUGAL: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Davies, Brian, “The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: EARLY 20th CENTURY


NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: LATE 19th CENTURY

[424]

**NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.: 19th CENTURY**

Kastor, Peter J. “Toward ‘The Maritime War Only’: The Question of Naval Mobilization, 1811-1812.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.455-480. Applies the broader context of the ‘New Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.

Angevine, Robert G. “The Rise and Fall of the Office of Naval Intelligence, 1882-1892: A Technological Perspective.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.291-312. Advances the argument that the first peacetime military intelligence organization, by successfully gathering, overtly and covertly, information on foreign naval technology, enabled the United States to build a modern fleet as quickly and inexpensively as possible.

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Magic Touch of Reform: Samuel Francis Du Pont and the Efficiency Board of 1855.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.471-504. Using previously neglected sources, this article considers how political and military leaders, notably Commander Du Pont (1803-1865), broke the logjam produced by a system of promotion based exclusively on seniority.


Epstein, Katherine C. “No One can Afford to Say ‘Damn the Torpedoes’: Battle Tactics and the U.S. Naval History before World War I.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.491-520.

Crawford, Michael J. “The Abolition of Prize Money in the United States Navy Reconsidered.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.105-132. Sizes up the efforts to eliminate prize money for the capture of enemy warships and merchant ships, which began shortly after the War of 1812, but only came about in 1899 due to a confluence of motives.
Crawford, Michael J. “Avast Swabbing! The Medical Campaign to reform Swabbing the Decks in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.127-156. Delves into the conflict between Navy officers, who prioritized the clean appearance of their ships, and Navy doctors, who believed that the humid air produced by swabbing the decks facilitated the spread of diseases that afflicted sailors.

Sheppard, Thomas, “There will still remain Heroes and Patriots: The Politics of Resignation in the Early American Navy, 1794-1815.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.369-394. Establishes that early secretaries of the navy worked to end the practice of officers resigning their commissions, or using the threat to do so, as a bargaining tactic with the Navy Department, something that they had largely accomplished by the end of the War of 1812.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

U.S.A.: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)


Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

U.S.A.: CIVIL WAR (1861-65)


Wolters, Timothy S. “Electric Torpedoes in the Confederacy: Reconciling Conflicting Histories.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.755-783. The article seeks to clarify the linkages between memory, history, and technology by examining the claims of Hunter Davidson, Beverley Kennon, Stephen Mallory, Matthew, and Gabriel Rains to contributing to the development of electric torpedoes for the Confederacy.

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of
Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant, Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).


Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Rivers, Rails, and Rebels: Logistics and Struggle to Supply U.S. Army Depot at Nashville, 1862-1865.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.713-746. Highlights the indispensable support provided by the U.S. Army depot at Nashville, Tennessee, for Union operations in the Western Theater, which, in turn, depended upon the Louisville-Nashville railway line and the Cumberland River kept open by the U.S. Navy.


Jeffrey, Thomas E. “Commodore’ Edison Joins the Navy: Thomas Alva Edison and the Naval Consulting Board.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.411-445. Claims that the impetus for the formation of the Naval Consulting Board headed by Edison (1847-1931), which was intended to provide advice on naval warfare technology, was Edison’s chief engineer, who conceived it as the centerpiece of a marketing campaign to sell Edison designed batteries to the Navy for their submarines.

Williams, William J. “Josephus Daniels and the U.S. Navy’s Shipbuilding Program During World War I (1914-18)”
World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.7-38. Observes how Daniels (1862-1948), with no naval or maritime background, applied himself conscientiously to shifting the Navy’s building program from capitol ships to destroyers designed to address the U-Boat threat.

**NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –**

**U.S.A.: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**

Wildenber, Thomas, “In Support of the Battle Line: Gunnery’s Influence on the Development of Carrier Aviation in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.697-711. Debunks the presumed anti-aviation attitude of ‘battleship admirals’ and describes how carrier aviation was a mission driven, rather than a technological driven, affair that proceeded incrementally over the course of several years.


Holwitt, Joel I. “Review Essay: Reappraising the Interwar U.S. Navy.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.193-210. New studies demonstrate that the interwar U.S. was frequently led by innovative leaders, willing to experiment with new technologies and able to use fleet exercises and an internal review process to creatively, but realistically, generate a strategy that worked within the geographical and treaty constraints of an expected war in the Pacific.


**NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –**

**U.S.A.: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


Boyd, Carl, “U.S. Navy Radio Intelligence during the Second World War and the Sinking of


Sturma, Michael, “U.S. Submarine Patrol Reports during World War II: Historical Evidence and Literary Flair.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.475-490. Insists that the patrol reports of U.S. submariners should be approached with caution due, among other things, to the ‘fog of war’, intentional fabrication, and deliberate omissions for security reasons or to avoid censure.


Sturma, Michael, “Coco Solo Submarines: Protecting the Panama Canal, 1941-1942.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1039-1057. While these submarine patrols may have contributed little to repelling any threat to the Canal Zone, they did provide useful training and experience for a significant number of U.S. submariners.

Hone, Trent, “Learning to Win: The Evolution of U.S. Navy Tactical Doctrine During the Guadalcanal Campaign.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.817-841. Challenges the notion that the U.S. Navy suffered complete failure in surface night combat, contending, instead, that it was particularly skilled in integrating combat lessons and, accordingly, modifying its tactical doctrine.

NAVAL WARFARE arranged alphabetically by country –

U.S.A.: COLD WAR (1945-91)


Holwitt, Joel I. “The Loss of U.S.S. Thresher: Technological and Cultural Change and the Cold War U.S. Navy.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.843-872. Advances the proposition that the response to the 10 April, 1963, loss of the U.S.S. Thresher with all hands led to a cultural shift within the U.S. naval officer development from a ‘generalist’ to a ‘technical specialist’ model.
NELSON, HORATIO (1858-1805)

Ferreiro, Larrie D. “Horatio Nelson never Wrote ‘A Ship’s a Fool to Fight a Fort’: It was Jackie Fisher Who Invented the Attribution.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.855-856.

THE NETHERLANDS: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Muehlbauer, Matthew S. “Holy War and Just War in Early New England, 1630-1655.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.667-692. Questions the uneven application of these concepts by the New England colonies in relation to both wars and efforts to avoid war with both Native American tribes and the neighboring colony of New Netherlands.

Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

THE NETHERLANDS: EIGHTY YEARS WAR (1566-1648)

Parker, Geoffrey, “The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

THE NETHERLANDS: 1st ANGLO-DUTCH WAR (1652-54)

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

THE NETHERLANDS: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)
Van Tuyll, Hubert P. “The Dutch Mobilization of 1914: Reading the ‘Enemy’s’ Intentions.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.711-737. Establishes that the Dutch Armed Forces were aware that Von Schlieffen intended to violate Dutch neutrality and their response resulted in a change in Germans plans for war with France.

THE NETHERLANDS: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


Van Tuyll, Hubert, “Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.

THE NETHERLANDS: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.


Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to
cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

Jones, Mark C. “In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia, from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.

THE NETHERLANDS: COLD WAR (1945-91)


NEUTRALITY

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.

Van Tuyll, Hubert P. “The Dutch Mobilization of 1914: Reading the ‘Enemy’s’ Intentions.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.711-737. Establishes that the Dutch Armed Forces were aware that Von Schlieffen intended to violate Dutch neutrality and their response resulted in a change in Germans plans for war with France.


by the air crews that landed in Switzerland and their consequences.


Van Tuyll, Hubert, “Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.

NEW JERSEY, U.S.A.

Adelberg, Michael S. “The Scope and Severity of Civil Warfare in Revolutionary Monmouth County, New Jersey.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.9-47. Examines both how many of the residents of Monmouth County chose to participate on the opposing sides and how many lives were adversely affected by the war.

NEW ZEALAND


Tuck, Christopher, “‘Cut the bonds which bind our hands’: Deniable Operations during the Confrontation with Indonesia, 1963-1966.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.599-623. Describes the British confrontation with Indonesia and the problems with cross-border
operations.


Tuck, Christopher, “Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.

Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.

NEWSPAPERS, See: MEDIA

NICARAGUA


Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).
NGERIA

Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.

NINJA – See: JAPAN

NIXON, RICHARD (1913-94)


NGO DINH DIEM (1901-63)

Harris, J.P. “The Early Military History of the Second Indochina War and the Mayor Thesis.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.734-763. Contests the interpretation of Mark Moyar that by mid-1962 the South Vietnamese government was conducting a successful counter-insurgency campaign that was cut short by the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem (1901-1963).

NORMANDY INVASION – See: WORLD WAR II (1939-45): NORTHWESTERN EUROPE CAMPAIGN (1944-45)

NORSTAD, LAURIS (1907-88)


NORTH AFRICA – See: ALGERIA; EGYPT; LIBYA; MOROCCO
NORTH AMERICA – See: CANADA; MEXICO; UNITED STATES OF AMERICA

NORTH ATLANTIC TREATY ORGANIZATION (N.A.T.O.) –
See: COALITION WARFARE: COLD WAR

NORTH CAROLINA, U.S.A.

Maass, John R. “‘Too Grievous for a People to Bear’: Impressment and Conscription in Revolutionary North Carolina.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1091-1115. The government of North Carolina, faced with the challenges of fighting a revolutionary war, chose to impose impressment and conscription, which produced antipathy and resistance to Patriot authorities, undermining support for the new state, and added to the disorders within the state during the war.

NORTHWEST FRONTIER – See: AFGHANISTAN; INDIA; PAKISTAN

NORWAY

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.


Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.

Germany in the context of Norway’s gaining independence in 1905.


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.

NUCLEAR WEAPONS – See: WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION

O

OCCUPATION, MILITARY

Goldstein, Cora Sol, “A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.

OCCUPATION, MILITARY:

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

Morgan, John, “War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.

OCCUPATION, MILITARY: U.S.-MEXICAN WAR (1846-48)

Levinson, Irving W. “A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.

OCCUPATION, MILITARY: EARLY 20TH CENTURY


OCCUPATION, MILITARY: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


OCCUPATION: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


OCCUPATION, MILITARY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


McCreedy, Kenneth O. “Planning the Peace: Operation Eclipse and the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.713-739. Indicates that Operation Eclipse, which was planned simultaneously with Overlord, had the dual goals of thoroughly eliminating Nazism in Germany.

Muschamp, Amy, “Living Under Allied Military Government in Southern Italy during the

Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.

OCCUPATION, MILITARY: COLD WAR (1945-91)

Willoughby, John, “The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.


Walsh, Brian, “Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.

Walsh, Brian, “‘This Degrading Slavery’: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.

OMAN

OMAN, CHARLES (1860-1946)


OPPOSITION TO WAR

Van De Mark, Brian, “Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.339-357. Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.


Jeans, Roger B. “Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.

Maass, John R. “‘Too Grievous for a People to Bear’: Impressment and Conscription in Revolutionary North Carolina.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1091-1115. The government of North Carolina, faced with the challenges of fighting a revolutionary war, chose to impose impressment and conscription, which produced antipathy and resistance to Patriot authorities, undermining support for the new state, and added to the disorders within the state during the war.

Hogan, David W. “Head and Heart: The Dilemmas of American Attitudes towards War.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1021-1054. Modernist challenges to the old uniform attitudes towards war in a larger, more pluralistic society has made consensus difficult, if not impossible, to reach.

revisionist literature of the interwar period on the Neutrality Acts of the mid-1930s demonstrates how ‘history’s lessons’ without context can mislead rather than inform.


ORGANIZATION – See: RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION

OTTOMAN EMPIRE – See: TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE

OTTONIAN DYNAST (919-1024) – See: GERMANY: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

OVERLORD, OPERATION - See: WORLD WAR II (1939-45): NORTHWESTERN EUROPE CAMPAIGN (1944-45)

P

PAIS, SIDÓNIO (1872-1918)

De Meneses, Filipe Rineiro, “‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.

PAKISTAN

PALESTINE – See: ISRAEL / PALESTINE

PAMPHLETS - See: MEDIA

PANAMA

Sturma, Michael, “Coco Solo Submarines: Protecting the Panama Canal, 1941-1942.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1039-1057. While these submarine patrols may have contributed little to repelling any threat to the Canal Zone, they did provide useful training and experience for a significant number of U.S. submariners.

PARAGUAYAN WAR / WAR OF THE TRIPLE ALLIANCE (1864-70)

Hughes, Matthew, “Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.

PARSONS, WILLIAM STERLING (1901-1953)


PAWNEE – See: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS:

PEACE, SEEKING OF: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788)

Muehlbauer, Matthew S. “Holy War and Just War in Early New England, 1630-1655.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.667-692. Questions the uneven application of these concepts by the New England colonies in relation to both wars and efforts to avoid war with both Native American tribes and the neighboring colony of New Netherlands.

PEACE, SEEKING OF: U.S.-MEXICAN WAR (1846-48)
Levinson, Irving W. “A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.

**PEACE, SEEKING OF: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**

Carney, James T. “The Great Silence of Robert E. Lee.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.97-126. Concludes that the primary reason Gen. Robert E. Lee (1807-1870) failed to advocate for an end to the war when, by November, 1864, it was clear that the Confederacy had lost, was his loyalty to his friend, President Jefferson Davis (1808-1889).

**PEACE, SEEKING OF: LATE 19th CENTURY**


**PEACE, SEEKING: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**


Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. “General Ferdinand Foch and Unified Allied Command in 1918.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.997-1023. Examines the actions and decisions of General Foch (1851-1929), including four during the German Spring Offensives, two during the Allied counteroffensive, and one during the armistice negotiations.

**PEACE, SEEKING OF: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

to develop into formal communications.

**PEACE, SEEKING OF: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**


**PEACE, SEEKING OF: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)**


**PEACEKEEPING – See: MILITARY OPERATIONS OTHER THAN WAR**

**PERSHING, JOHN J. (1860-1940)**

Neumann, Brian, “‘A Question of Authority’: Reassessing the March-Pershing ‘Feud’ in the First World War.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1117-1142. Ascertainment that the conflict between John J. Pershing (1860-1940) and Peyton C. March (1864-1955) was the result of a lack of a clearly defined command structure within the U.S. Army rather than a matter of opposing personalities.

Beckstrand, Alex, “Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitive Expedition of 1916-1917.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.

**PERSIA – See: IRAN**

**PERU**

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

**PETER THE GREAT (1672-1725)**

Davies, Brian, “The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).

**PHILIPPINES: PHILIPPINE-U.S. WAR (1899-1902)**

Birtle, Andrew J. “The U.S. Army’s Pacification of Marinduque, Philippine Islands, April 1900 – April 1901.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.255-282. Observes that the common image of the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign in the Philippines that emphasizes the political ‘Nation Building’ approach obscures the equally if not more important harsh military measures indispensable for pacification.

**PHILIPPINES: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38)**

Meixsel, Richard, “A Uniform Story.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.791-799. Debunks the often-repeated story that Douglas MacArthur (1880-1964) designed a field marshal’s uniform for his role as Philippine military advisor in the 1930s.

Irish, Kerry, “Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.

**PHILIPPINES: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


POLAND: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.

POLAND: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Ponichtera, Robert M. “The Military Thought of Wladyslaw Sikorski.” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the
Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.

Czarnecki, Jacek, “The Rebirth and Progress of the Polish Military during the Interwar Years.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.747-768. Challenges the notion that the Polish Army’s cavalry reflected a failure of modernization, enshrined in the myth of Polish lancers charging Panzers in 1939.

**POLAND: RUSSO-POLISH WAR (1919-21)**


**POLAND: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

Ponichtera, Robert M. “The Military Thought of Wladyslaw Sikorski.” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.
Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

POLAND: COLD WAR (1945-91)

Marchio, James D. “Risking General War in Pursuit of Limited Objectives: U.S. Military Contingency Planning for Poland in the Wake of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.783-812. Reveals that the various problems in exploring options for coming to the defense of Poland in the wake of the suppression of the Hungarian uprising led the Eisenhower administration to develop more response options to compliment the doctrine of massive nuclear retaliation.

POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN

See Also: CIVIL-MILITARY RELATIONS

Peifer, Douglas C. “The Past in the Present: Passion, Politics, and the Historical Profession in the German and British Pardon Campaigns.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1107-1132. Long a peripheral matter, by the 1990s military justice during the World Wars had vaulted from the field of grassroots activism to the legislative, executive, and judicial arenas of government in Germany and Great Britain, resulting in official pardons for soldiers who had been court martialed in these conflicts.

POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: U.S.A.

Herrera, Ricardo A. “Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.21-52. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.

Rodgers, Thomas E. “Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.

POLITICS: INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN:

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)
Tozzi, Christopher, “Soldiers without a Country: Foreign Veterans in the Transition from Empire to Restoration.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.93-120. The article identifies and explores three trends: the exclusion of foreign veterans from the program of social healing that the Restoration Bourbons undertook, the limits of the modern French state’s care for veterans, and the ambiguity of national identity after the revolutionary era.


POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1961-65)


Noe, Kenneth W, “‘Damned North Carolinians’ and ‘Brave Virginians’: The Lane-Mahone Controversy, Honor, and Civil War Memory.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1089-1115. Charts the feud between the North Carolina commander, James Henry, and William Mahone over the question of who deserved credit for capturing three enemy flags at the Battle of Spotsylvania, 1864, a feud that was influenced by a culture of honor and post-war politics.

Johnson, Mark W. “Emory Upton’s Twenty-Six: Desertion and Divided Loyalty of the U.S. Army Soldiers, 1860-1861.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.747-774. Contrary to common assumptions, the enlisted men of the regular peace-time Army were as conflicted in their loyalties as their officers, resulting in over 500 deserting during the secession crisis to serve in what became the Army of the Confederate States of America.

POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902)


POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Hancock, Eleanor, “Ernst Rohm and the Experience of World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.39-60. Inspects the role of the Great War service in the political rhetoric of the Chief of Staff of the National Socialist Sturmabteilung, including Rohm’s version of his war
experiences as recounted in his 1928 autobiography.


**POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: SPANISH CIVIL WAR (1936-39)**

Cerdá, Néstor, “Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.

**POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

Fritz, Stephen G. “‘We are Trying…to Change the Face of the World’ – Ideology and Motivation in the Wehrmacht on the Eastern Front: The View from Below.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.683-710. Appraises the influence of ‘positive’ National Socialist ideological beliefs on the average Landser’s motives to engage in combat.

Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.


**POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: COLD WAR (1945-91)**

political and gender assumptions when he appointed a pro-New Deal, Jewish immigrant woman, Anna M. Rosenberg (1899-1983), as the Assistant Secretary of Defense for Manpower.

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

POLITICS, INTEREST AND INVOLVEMENT IN: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)

MacKenzie, S.P. “Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).

Lerner, Mitchell, “‘Is It for This We Fought and Bled?’: The Korean War and the Struggle for Civil Rights.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.515-545. Explains the role of the Korean War in the African American struggle for Civil Rights.

POLYNESIA


PORTUGAL: PRE-MODERN PERIOD (to 1789)


White, Lorraine, “Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climactic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.

Technical Parameters and Tactical Capabilities.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.649-669. Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.


Murteira, André, “Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

PORTUGAL: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


PORTUGAL: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

De Meneses, Filipe Rineiro, “‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.

PORTUGAL: COLD WAR (1945-91)

Dhada, Mustafah, “The Liberation War in Guinea-Bissau Reconsidered.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.571-593. Disputes the image of a straightforward march to victory for the Partido Africano de Independência de Guiné e Cabo Verde (P.A.I.G.C.), demonstrating that, instead, it was a struggle involving moves and countermoves by Portuguese forces and the P.A.I.G.C., each designed to maintain or regain specific initiatives, each designed to check or checkmate the opponent.
POST TRAUMATIC STRESS DISORDER (P.T.S.D.) – See: PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES

PRISONERS OF WAR: 1st ANGLO-DUTCH WAR (1652-54)

Rommelse, Gijs and Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

PRISONERS OF WAR: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.


PRISONERS OF WAR: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Davis, Robert S. “Escape from Andersonville: A Study in Isolation and Imprisonment.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1065-1081. Seeks to understand why only some two dozen Union prisoners escaped from Andersonville within the larger context of the P.O.W. experience in later conflicts.

PRISONERS OF WAR: BALKANS WARS (1912-13)

Delis, Panagiotis, “The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.

PRISONERS OF WAR: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.


**PRISONERS OF WAR: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


Nenninger, Timothy K. “United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.


Reiss, Matthias, “Bronzed Bodies behind Barbed Wire: Masculinity and the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the United States in World War II.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.475-504. In contrast to other Allied nations, the War Department chose not to parole German P.O.W.s being held in the United States into the custody of employers because of concerns over the potential for women being attracted to these prisoners.


Conclusively demonstrates that the suppression of a supposed Japanese massacre of Allied prisoners working in a gold mine in Aikawa on Sado island in 1945 as presented in James MacKay’s 1996 book, Betrayal in High Places, is an intentional forgery.


Wylie, Neville, “Allied Special Forces and Prisoner of War Recovery Operations in Europe, 1944-1945.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.469-489. Contrary to contemporary and historical judgements, Allied plans to secure the safety of P.O.W.s in German hands were reasonable, realistic, and provided a template for similar operations in the Pacific Theater and beyond.

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.

**PRISONERS OF WAR: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**

MacKenzie, S.P. “Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).

**PRIVATEERS – See: NAVAL WARFARE**

**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: 19th CENTURY**


**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: CANADA - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: CHINA - EARLY 20th CENTURY**
Worthing, Peter, “The Road through Whampoa: The Early Career of He Yingqin.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.953-985. Determines that He Yingqin (1890-1987) owed his repeated promotions to his good working relationship with Jiang Jieshi (Chiang Kai-shek, 1887-1975), a relationship that was based on shared experiences and values.

Sacca, John Wanda, “Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at American Military Colleges, 1904-37.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.703-742. Relates how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership in any alumni associations.

**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK - EGYPT: 19TH CENTURY**


**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN**

Bittner, Donald F. “Shattering Images: Officers of the Royal Marines, 1867-1913.” Vol.59, No.1 (January, 1995), pp.27-52. Demonstrates that Great Britain’s Royal Marines provided members of the middle class with the opportunity to earn a commission.

**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: FRANCE - 19TH CENTURY**

Calvet, Stéphane, “The Painful Demobilization of the Napoleonic Grande Armée’s Officers.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.77-92. By examining the Western French Department of Charente, the author illustrates the diverse loyalties, motivations, and subsequent careers of the officers of Napoleon’s Grande Armée.

**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: ITALY - WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**
Ungari, Andrea. “The Official Inquiry into the Italian Defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917).” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.695-726. Addresses the question of why the general officer most responsible for the catastrophe not only managed to evade being charged for his failures but instead ended up as the Chief of Staff of the Italian Army.

PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION -
INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: SPAIN - CIVIL WAR (1936-39)

Cerdá, Néstor, “Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.

PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE


PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: U.S.A. - REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Lapp, Derrick E. “Did They Really ‘Take None but Gentlemen’? Henry Hardman, the Maryland Line, and a Reconsideration of the Socioeconomic Composition of the Continental Officer Corps.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1239-1261.

PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: U.S.A. -
EARLY REPUBLIC TO CIVIL WAR (1787-1861)

Weddle, Kevin J. “‘The Magic Touch of Reform’: Samuel Francis Du Pont and the Efficiency Board of 1855.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.471-504. Using previously neglected sources, this article considers how political and military leaders, notably Commander Du Pont (1803-1865),
broke the logjam produced by a system of promotion based exclusively on seniority.


Smith, Mark A. “The Politics of Military Professionalism: The Engineer Company and the Political Activities of the Antebellum U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.355-387. Addresses the tensions presented by both internal politicking in the Corps and the lobbying of officers in promoting the nation’s defensive needs.

PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: U.S.A. - WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)

Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.

Leiner, Frederick C. “‘The Sport of Arbitrary Men’: The Privateer Nonsuch and a Search at Sea in the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1147-1164. An incident involving the Baltimore Privateer Nonsuch’s seizure of the schooner Ann Maria, which resulted in court cases that led all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court.

Leiner, Frederick C. “Privateers in the War of 1812.” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), Pp.1225-1250. Seeks to answer the question, ‘Was privateering profitable?’

PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: U.S.A. - LATE 19th CENTURY

McGovern, Rory M. “The School of Experience: George W. Goethals and the U.S. Army, 1867-1907.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.395-424. Observes George W. Goethals (1858-1928) pre-Panama Canal / World War I career as an example of the career path of officers within the Gilded Age Army.

PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: U.S.A. - INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Meixsel, Richard, “A Uniform Story.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.791-799. Debunks the often-repeated story that Douglas MacArthur (1880-1964) designed a field marshal’s uniform for his role as Philippine military advisor in the 1930s.
**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: U.S.A. - COLD WAR (1945-91)**


**PROMOTION AND MILITARY RANK: U.S.A. - VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)**

Birtle, Andrew James, “Advisory Service in Vietnam: Detrimental to an Officer’s Career?” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.871-877. By examining the extent to which former Vietnam advisers achieved general officer rank in the U.S. Army, the article seeks to test the common belief among officers that the Army did not assign its best men for service as advisors and that promotion boards discriminated against these advisors.

**PROPAGANDA – See: MEDIA**

**PRUSSIA, KINGDOM OF – See: GERMANY**

**PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)**

Pearson, Elizabeth, “Decimation and Unit Cohesion: Why were Roman Legionaries willing to Perform Decimation?” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.665-688. Analyzes the practice in light of ‘primary group’ theory, arguing that it reintegrated offending units through collective acceptance of both guilt and the necessity for punishment.

**PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)**


**PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**

Dodman, Thomas, “1814 and the Melancholy of War.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.31-55. Through contemporary accounts, this article explores the emotional reaction of state officials,
soldiers, military doctors, etc. to the collapse of Napoleon’s Empire.

**PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)**

Stagg, J.C.A. “United States Army Officers in the War of 1812: A Statistical and Behavioral Portrait.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1001-1034. An examination of 334 general court martials demonstrates that officers were judged more harshly for their moral and character defects than for their shortcomings in performing routine duties.


**PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: 19th CENTURY TO 1914**

Showalter, Dennis, “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.

Paret, Peter, “The Impact of Clausewitz’s Early Life on His Theories and Politics.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.35-50. Proposes that the angry quarrels with his father led Clausewitz (1780-1831) to develop a combative relationship with authority throughout his life that impacted the development of his theories.

**PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**

Davis, Robert S. “Escape from Andersonville: A Study in Isolation and Imprisonment.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1065-1081. Seeks to understand why only some two dozen Union prisoners escaped from Andersonville within the larger context of the P.O.W. experience in later conflicts.


**PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

[460]
Nordlund, Alexander, “‘Done My Bit’: British Soldiers, the 1918 Armistice, and Understanding the First World War.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.425-446. Contrasts British soldiers’ reactions to the Armistice and their war experience with their later reflections.

PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Winton, Harold R. “Toward an American Philosophy of Command.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1035-1060. Considers the particular blend of intellectual and psychological qualities articulated within the practice of command in the U.S. Army during the interwar period.

PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Jones, Edgar, “‘L.M.F.’: The Use of Psychiatric Stigma in the Royal Air Force during the Second World War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.439-458. Explores the consequences of the introduction by the R.A.F. of the term ‘Lack of Moral Fibre’ in April, 1940, which was intended to stigmatize aircrew who, without a medical reason, refused to fly.

Stockings, Craig and Hancock, Eleanor, “Reconsidering the Luftwaffe in Greece, 1941.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.747-773. Despite its complete dominance of the Greek skies, the terror it inspired, and its almost continual operations against Allied positions, the author challenges the assumption that the Luftwaffe had a decisive impact on the campaign.


PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)

Ruth, Richard A. “Ham and Mothers: C-Ration Revelry and Revulsion in the Vietnam War.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.1004-1028. Observes that the comradery of troops was facilitated by the love-hate relations with their rations.

[461]
PSYCHOLOGICAL ISSUES: POST COLD WAR PERIOD


PUBLIC OPINION: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Probasco, Nate, “The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.

PUBLIC OPINION: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - LATE 19th CENTURY TO 1914

Miller, Stephen M. “In Support of the ‘Imperial Mission’? Volunteering for the South African War, 1899-1902.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.691-711. Inquires into the motives of British civilians who responded to the call for recruits by enlisting in the Volunteers, the Militia, or the Imperial Yeomanry.


PUBLIC OPINION: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

endeavor and organized games featured prominently, demonstrating that the association between games and combat survived the horrors of industrial killing between 1914 and 1918.

PUBLIC OPINION: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Gray, Peter, “A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.

PUBLIC OPINION: ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN -

THE ‘TROUBLES’ IN NORTHERN IRELAND (1969-98)

Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

PUBLIC OPINION: FRANCE -

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


PUBLIC OPINION: GERMANY - COLD WAR (1945-91)


PUBLIC OPINION: JAPAN - COLD WAR AND POST COLD WAR

Jeans, Roger B. “Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.

PUBLIC OPINION: RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION - EARLY 20th CENTURY


PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A.

Herrera, Ricardo A. “Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.21-52. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.

Rodgers, Thomas E. “Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.

Hogan, David W. “Head and Heart: The Dilemmas of American Attitudes towards War.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1021-1054. Modernist challenges to the old uniform attitudes towards war in a larger, more pluralistic society has made consensus difficult, if not impossible, to reach.

PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A. - CIVIL WAR (1861-65)


Kaplan, Mike, “Review Essay: Grant’s Drinking... The Beast that will not Die.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1109-1119.

Hunter, Antwain K. “‘Patriots, Cowards, and Men Disloyal at Heart’: Labor and Politics at the Springfield Armory, 1861-1865.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.51-81. Demonstrates that while the Springfield Armory was vocal in its support for the cause of the Union during the Civil War, it nevertheless contained employees who expressed criticism of the Lincoln administration and support for the Confederacy.

[464]
Lovelace, Alexander G. “Meade and the Media: Civil War Journalism and the New History of War Reporting.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.907-929. Employs a new approach in which War Correspondents are seen as powerful actors who could influence the decision-making process of commanders.

PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A. - LATE 19th TO EARLY 20th CENTURY

Pope, Steven W. “An Army of Athletes: Playing Fields, Battlefields, and the American Military Sporting Experience, 1890-1920.” Vol.59, No.3 (July, 1995), pp.435-456. Looks at the efforts of a reformist generation of officers, who were committed to their soldiers’ welfare, to utilize athletics and sports as a means of combatting desertion and vice, which contributed to a transformation in the public image of both sports and the Army.


Schubert, Frank N. “Commemorative Essay: Sesquicentennial Reflection on the Black Regulars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1011-1016. To honor the sesquicentennial of the inclusion of African Americans in the regular U.S. Army, this brief essay considers how this precedent that came about in the wake of the service Black Volunteers in the Civil War pushed forward, albeit all too slowly, social change in American society.


PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A. - WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


**PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A. - INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**

Stentiford, Barry M. “The Meaning of a Name: The Rise of the National Guard and the End of a Town Militia.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.727-754. Recounts the changing relationship between the community of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and its town militia, the Richardson Light Guard, when the unit became part of the National Guard in 1916.

**PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A. - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


**PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A. - COLD WAR (1945-91)**

Grandstaff, Mark R. “Making the Military American: Advertising, Reform, and the Demise of an Antistanding Military Tradition, 1945-1955.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.299-323. Establishes that, while concerns over the spread of communism and nuclear war played a role, both reforms within the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.

Willoughby, John, “The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.


perceptions of the war and the Holocaust.


PUBLIC OPINION: U.S.A. - POST COLD WAR PERIOD


Kohn, Richard H. “The Danger of Militarization in an Endless ‘War’ on Terrorism.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.177-208. The identification of Americans with and use of war images and thinking, and a belief in the primacy of standing military forces for the safety of the country, have become normalized, so that the pursuit of an endless ‘war’ on terrorism only further threatens to militarize the nation.

PUERTO RICO


QUASI-WAR BETWEEN THE U.S.A. AND FRANCE (1798-1801)

Hickey, Donald R. “Research Note: The Quasi-War.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.475-484. Traces the origins and use of the term ‘Quasi-War’ to identify the naval conflict fought between the United States and Revolutionary France, 1798-1801.

QUESADA, ELWOOD R. (1904-93)

R

RACIAL ISSUES – See: ETHNIC AND RACIAL ISSUES

RAILWAYS – See: LOGISTICS

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION


Wilson, Peter H. “Defining Military Culture.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.11-41. Puts forward the notion that military culture is a specific form of institutional culture and that viewing armies from this perspective offers new insight into both how they functioned and the nature of their interaction with state and society.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


Bertosa, Brian, “The Supply of Hoplite Equipment by the Athenian State down to the Lamian War [323-322 B.C.E.].” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.361-379. Covers the break with tradition in the polis of Athens in 335 B.C.E. when arms and armor were provided to citizens, including, for the for the first time, the thetes (poor), who had not previously been able to serve as hoplites.


[468]
Kolberg, Are Skarstein, “There is Power in a Cohort: Development of Warfare in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.9-30. Questions the degree to which Scandinavian society was organized for warfare and the extent to which tactics in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia were influenced by external examples.


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

France, John, “Historiographical Essay: Recent Writing on Medieval Warfare: From the Fall of Rome to c.1300.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.441-473. Primarily covering works that have been publishing in the last twenty-five years, the author reviews studies on the successor states to Rome, the Byzantine Empire, the thorny subject of feudalism, fortifications and siege operations, the naval dimension, the manner in which warfare was conducted in Europe during the High Middle Ages, 1000-1300, the employment of mercenaries, and the Crusades.

Stone, John, “Technology, Society, and the Infantry Revolution of the Fourteenth Century.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.361-380. Challenges the concept of changes in warfare provoking changes in society, insisting, instead, that the opposite was case, calling for a new approach to understanding late-Medieval military developments based on a greater appreciation of the societies from which armies were raised.

Kagay, Donald J. “The Defense of the Crown of Aragon during the War of the Two Pedros (1356-1366).” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.11-33. Undertakes to show that the War of the Two Pedros established the administrative and military forces that would ultimately lead toward a unified Spanish kingdom in the fifteenth century.


Bachrach, David S. “Restructuring the Eastern Frontier: Henry I of Germany, 924-936.”

Kolberg, Are Skarstein, “There is Power in a Cohort: Development of Warfare in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.9-30. Questions the degree to which Scandinavian society was organized for warfare and the extent to which tactics in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia were influenced by external examples.


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - EIGHTY YEARS WAR (1566-1648)

Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - 19th CENTURY


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - U.S.-MEXICAN WAR (1846-48)

Arndt, Jochen S. “The True Napoleon of the West: General Winfield Scott’s Mexico City Campaign [ 1847 ] and the Origins of the U.S. Army’s Combined-Arms Combat Division.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.649-671. Ventures to prove that General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) organized the Army of the Invasion of Mexico according to the French system of combined arms divisions, enabling him to replicate the Napoleonic era’s aggressive operational tactics.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

[470]
Bruce, Susannah Ural, “‘Remember Your Country and Keep up Its Credit’: Irish Volunteers and the Union Army, 1861-1865.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.331-359. Puts forward the explanation that a central theme in the support of Irish immigrants for the Union cause was their dual loyalties to both their new and original homelands, support that was tested by the rising casualties, Emancipation Proclamation, and the introduction of the draft.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902)

Miller, Stephen M. “In Support of the ‘Imperial Mission’? Volunteering for the South African War, 1899-1902.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.691-711. Inquires into the motives of British civilians who responded to the call for recruits by enlisting in the Volunteers, the Militia, or the Imperial Yeomanry.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1948)

Arielli, Nir, “When are Foreign Volunteers Useful? Israel’s Transnational Soldiers in the War of 1948 Re-examined.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.703-724. Assesses the military and political utility for Israel of Machal (overseas volunteers) by comparing them with alternate examples of this phenomenon in other twentieth century conflicts.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – [471]
AFGHANISTAN


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

AUSTRIA: MID 19th CENTURY


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

CANADA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

CHINA: EARLY 20th CENTURY

Sacca, John Wanda, “Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at American Military Colleges, 1904-37.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.703-742. Relates how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership in any alumni associations.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

CHINA: CHINESE CIVIL WAR (1946-49)

Tanner, Harold M. “Guerrilla, Mobile, and Base Warfare in Communist Military Operations in Manchuria, 1945-1947.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1177-1222. Relates how, after initial setbacks while relying on a conventional war strategy, the Communists developed a hybrid strategy
that turned the tide of the Civil War, enabling them to make a more successful transition from guerrilla to conventional warfare.

**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country - ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1481-1788)**


**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country - FRANCE**

Vandervort, Bruce, “When the French Colonial Mind Turns to Thoughts of War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.847-851. Looks at two recent works on French imperialism: one a two-volume collection of twenty-eight essays, the overwhelming majority of which are devoted to Africa, the other book is an attempt at a synthesis of French colonialism exclusively in Africa.

Woodfork, Jacqueline, “It is a Crime to be a Tirailleur in the Army.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.115-139. Presents the contrast between the rights of indigenous civilians in the French colony of Senegal and those of the Tirailleur sénégalais.

**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**

Tzoref-Ashkenazi, Chen, “German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.

**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY: THIRTY YEARS WAR (1618-48)**

Staiano-Daniels, Lucian E. “Determining Early Modern Army Strength: The Case of Electoral Saxony.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1001-1020. Questions the issues of the ‘Military Revolution’ thesis that larger armies both reflected a revolution in warfare and forced states to adopt more efficient means of raising revenue by examining the experience of Saxony during the Thirty Years War (1618-1648).

**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

[473]
Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kriegsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.

Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

GERMANY: COLD WAR (1945-91)

Trauscheiwer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

INDIA: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Roy, Kaushik, “Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

**INDIA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Tan Tai-Yong, “An Imperial Home-Front: Punjab and the First World War.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.371-410. Looks at how, during the war, the civil administration of the State of Punjab ended up concentrating on recruiting men for the Indian Army.

**LIBERIA: EARLY 20th CENTURY**

Shellum, Brian G. “African American Officers in Liberia, 1910-1942.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.739-757. Seventeen African American officers from the U.S. Army reorganized, trained, and commanded the Liberian Frontier Force that enabled it to defend the nation’s borders and defeat a number of indigenous uprisings.

**THE NETHERLANDS: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Van Tuyll, Hubert P. “The Dutch Mobilization of 1914: Reading the ‘Enemy’s’ Intentions.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.711-737. Establishes that the Dutch Armed Forces were aware that Von Schlieffen intended to violate Dutch neutrality and their response resulted in a change in Germans plans for war with France.

**THE NETHERLANDS: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-38)**

Van Tuyll, Hubert, “Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.

**THE NETHERLANDS: COLD WAR (1945-91)**


[475]
PHILIPPINES: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Irish, Kerry, “Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION

Wirtschafter, Elise Kimerling, “Social Misfits: Veterans and Soldier’s Families in Servile Russia [1682-1874].” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.215-235. Endeavors to understand the relationship between military service and social categories in Imperial Russia, beginning with the reign of Peter the Great in 1682 up to the introduction of universal conscription in 1874.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Paul, Michael C. “The Military Revolution in Russia, 1550-1682.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.


Halperin, Charles J. “Ivan IV’s State Cossacks.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.357-371. During the reign of Ivan IV (1533-1584) Muscovite ‘State Cossacks’ lived in urban enclaves, fought under the command of a government-appointed colonels, most were infantry, and a large
percentage were armed with firearms.

**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country - RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**


**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country - RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – SERBIA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Lyon, James M.B. “‘A Peasant Mob’: The Serbian Army on the Eve of the Great War.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.481-502. In contrast to previous studies, this article seeks to assess the Army’s preparedness on the eve of World War I based on Serbian archival sources, as opposed to Hapsburg sources.

**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country – SPAIN: THE ITALIAN WARS (1494-1559)**

Sherer, Idan, “‘All of Us, in One Voice, Demand what’s Owed Us’: Mutiny in the Spanish Infantry during the Italian Wars, 1525-1538.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.893-926. The author notes the similarities between these all too frequent mutinies and strikes initiated and resolved by modern employees.

**RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.**

Maass, John R. “‘Too Grievous for a People to Bear’: Impressment and Conscript in Revolutionary North Carolina.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1091-1115. The government of North Carolina, faced with the challenges of fighting a revolutionary war, chose to impose impressment and conscription, which produced antipathy and resistance to Patriot authorities, undermining support for the new state, and added to the disorders within the state during the war.


Lapp, Derrick E. “Did They Really ‘Take None but Gentlemen’? Henry Hardman, the Maryland Line, and a Reconsideration of the Socioeconomic Composition of the Continental Officer Corps.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1239-1261.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

U.S.A.: EARLY REPUBLIC TO CIVIL WAR (1783-1861)

Kastor, Peter J. “Toward ‘The Maritime War Only’: The Question of Naval Mobilization, 1811-1812.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.455-480. Applies the broader context of the ‘New Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.

Birtle, Andrew J. “The Origins of the Legion of the United States.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1249-1262. Offers the possibility that the reorganization of the U.S. Army in 1792 was based on the writings of Colonel Henry Bouquet (1719-1765), a noted veteran of the Indian Frontier.

Watson, Samuel, “Trusting to ‘the Chapter of Accidents’: Contingency, Necessity, and Self-Constraint in Jeffersonian National Security Policy.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.973-1000. Ascertains how the U.S. war effort was crippled by the antipathy of the Democratic-Republican Party of Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826) towards taxation, debt, a standing army, federal aid to infrastructure, and a national bank

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

U.S.A.: CIVIL WAR (1861-65)


Johnson, Mark W. “Emory Upton’s Twenty-Six: Desertion and Divided Loyalty of the U.S. Army Soldiers, 1860-1861.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.747-774. Contrary to common assumptions, the enlisted men of the regular peace-time Army were as conflicted in their loyalties as their officers, resulting in over 500 deserting during the secession crisis to serve in what became the Army of the Confederate States of America.

RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

U.S.A.: LATE 19th CENTURY

Fitzpatrick, David J. “Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.


RECRUITMENT AND ORGANIZATION arranged alphabetically by country –

U.S.A.: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Sorley, Lewis and Pernell, Ralph McT. “Too Good for the Infantry?” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.704-705. This is a 1942 letter from New Mexico Congressman Clinton P. Anderson in response to a request for an individual to be reassigned out of a rifle squad.

Lock-Pullan, Richard, “‘An Inward Looking Time’: The United States Army, 1973-1976.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.483-511. Rejects the explanation that the immediate post-Vietnam War reforms were primarily shaped by the recent conflict in Southeast Asia, insisting, instead, that of greater importance was the end of the draft and the lessons drawn from the 1973 Arab-Israeli War by General William E. DePuy (1919-1992).


Donnelly, William M. “‘The Best Army that can be put in the Field in the Circumstances’: The U.S. Army, July 1951 – July 1953.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.809-847. Reckons with the difficulties faced by career soldiers during the Korean War due to limited national mobilization and the cuts to the Army’s budget by President Harry S. Truman (1945-1953).

Kohn, Richard H. “The Danger of Militarization in an Endless ‘War’ on Terrorism.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.177-208. The identification of Americans with and use of war images and thinking, and a belief in the primacy of standing military forces for the safety of the country, have become normalized, so that the pursuit of an endless ‘war’ on terrorism only further threatens to militarize the nation.
RED CROSS – See: BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES

RELIGION


Geissler, Suzanne, “Professor Dennis Mahan Speaks out on West Point Chapel Issues, 1850.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.505-519. An 1850 letter from West Point professor to the Secretary of War in which Mahan (1802-1871) expressed his opposition to the academy’s Chaplain always having to be Episcopalian and mandatory chapel attendance for staff.

Van de Logt, Mark, “‘The Powers of the Heavens Shall Eat of my Smoke’: The Significance of Scalping in Pawnee Warfare.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.71-104. Explains that there were a range of motives for Pawnee warriors to seek scalps, including improved status and marriage prospects for the warrior, revenge for the killing of tribal members, to end the mourning period of those who had lost a relative or friend, and, when sacrificed in a special ceremony, to improve the spiritual well-being of the Pawnee people.


McMahon, Daniel, “Geomancy and Walled Fortifications in Late Eighteenth Century China.” [481]
Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.373-393. Takes account of the role of geomancy based on fengshui in military planning and activity during the Qing Dynasty, including intelligence gathering, sabotage, and fortifications.


Muehlbauer, Matthew S. “Holy War and Just War in Early New England, 1630-1655.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.667-692. Questions the uneven application of these concepts by the New England colonies in relation to both wars and efforts to avoid war with both Native American tribes and the neighboring colony of New Netherlands.

Goldman, David I. “‘Charlie’ Chaplains in the Great War: Chaplains’ Experiences in the U.S. Army, 1917-1919.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.395-426. Due to budget cuts, the section of the U.S. Army’s official history of participation in world War I concerning the service of Chaplains was never completed. Nevertheless, the material for such a section in the form of letters, photos, and documents has survived and provides a largely overlooked source for the United States involvement in the Great War.

REMEMBRENCE

Harari, Yuval Noah, “Martial Illusions: War and Disillusionment in Twentieth-Century and Renaissance Military memoirs.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.43-72. Sets forth the notion that the change in the image of war from one that was positive and romantic to disillusionment owed more to soldiers’ self-perceptions and expectations that developments in technology produced.

REMEMBRENCE: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Harari, Tuval Noah, “Armchairs, Coffee, and Authority: Eye-witnesses and Flesh-witnesses Speak about War, 1100-1200.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.53-78. The possibility and utility of understanding the experience of war from first-hand accounts.

REMEMBRENCE: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Lender, Mark Edward and Martin, James Kirby, “Target New London: Benedict Arnold’s Raid, [482]
Just War, and ‘Homegrown Terror’ Reconsidered.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.67-95. Challenges the traditional Patriot depiction of Benedict Arnold’s (1741-1801) attack on the privateer base of New London, Connecticut, 6 September, 1781, arguing that it was conducted according to the contemporary rules of ‘civilized warfare.’

REMEMBRENCE: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)


REMEMBRENCE: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Wolters, Timothy S. “Electric Torpedoes in the Confederacy: Reconciling Conflicting Histories.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.755-783. The article seeks to clarify the linkages between memory, history, and technology by examining the claims of Hunter Davidson, Beverley Kennon, Stephen Mallory, Matthew, and Gabriel Rains to contributing to the development of electric torpedoes for the Confederacy.

Noe, Kenneth W, “‘Damned North Carolinians’ and ‘Brave Virginians’: The Lane-Mahone Controversy, Honor, and Civil War Memory.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1089-1115. Charts the feud between the North Carolina commander, James Henry, and William Mahone over the question of who deserved credit for capturing three enemy flags at the Battle of Spotsylvania, 1864, a feud that was influenced by a culture of honor and post-war politics.

Seidule, James Tyrus, “Treason is Treason: Civil War Memory at West Point, 1861-1902.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.427-452. Asserts that West Point during the Gilded Age neither forgot nor forgave graduates who had chosen to fight against the U.S. Army as officers in the Confederate forces and that memorials were created during the 1890s to highlight the role of its graduates in preserving the Union.


REMEMBRENCE: U.S.A.: EARLY 20th CENTURY

Schubert, Frank N. “The 25th Infantry at Brownsville, Texas: Buffalo Soldiers, the ‘Brownsville Six’, and the Medal of Honor.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1217-1224. Addresses the myth that there were six holders of the Medal of Honor among the Buffalo Soldiers who were dismissed after the August, 1906, shooting in Brownsville, Texas.
Hancock, Eleanor, “Ernst Rohm and the Experience of World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.39-60. Inspects the role of the Great War service in the political rhetoric of the Chief of Staff of the National Socialist Sturmabteilung, including Rohm’s version of his war experiences as recounted in his 1928 autobiography.


Hagemann, Karen, “Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1055-1093. An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.


Van Tuyll, Hubert, “Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.

Nordlund, Alexander, “‘Done My Bit’: British Soldiers, the 1918 Armistice, and Understanding the First World War.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.425-446. Contrasts British soldiers’ reactions to the Armistice and their war experience with their later reflections.

Donaldson, Peter, “‘A New and Deadly Game’: British Sporting Culture in the First World War.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.83-114. Popular journalism, memoirs, novels, and poetry provided the British public with a diet of war stories and reportage in which athletic endeavor and organized games featured prominently, demonstrating that the association between games and combat survived the horrors of industrial killing between 1914 and 1918.


Blazich, Frank A. “Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.

**REMEMBRANCE: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.


Wehrmacht deserters during World War II.

Stevenson, Matthew, “Memoirs: War’s End on Okinawa: In Search of Captain Robert Fowler.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.517-528. U.S.M.C. Captain Fowler, who was killed on Okinawa on 12 June, 1945, was a close friend of the author’s father.


Jeans, Roger B. “Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.

Biddle, Tami Davis, “Dresden 1945: Reality, History, and Memory.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.413-449. This essay is an effort to untangle a complicated and much misunderstood episode in the history of modern warfare and to make sense of it in the context in which it occurred.

Salaita, George D. “Embellishing Omaha Beach.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.531-534. Clarifies the misconceptions surrounding Company ‘A’, 116th Infantry Regiment, 29th Infantry Division, a lead unit in the landing on Omaha Beach.


Hagemann, Karen, “Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1055-1093. An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.

Lockenour, Jay, “Black and White Memories of War: Victimization and Violence in West German War Films of the 1950s.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.159-191. Contends that war films helped to construct a specifically West German identity as helpless victims or heroic nonconformists rather than historical actors and compliant, or even eager, collaborators by creating myths and memories important to the legitimacy of the new Federal Republic.


Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.

**REMEMBRENCE: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)**


**REMEMBRENCE: POST COLD WAR PERIOD**

an apologia for contemporary U.S. policy, and ultimately as a weapon of intimidation to silence doubt, dissent, disagreement, and even debate, which serves neither the cause of history, nor of policy and strategy formulation, nor even of democracy in a moment of national peril.

RHODESIA – See: ZIMBABWE / RHODESIA

RIDGWAY, MATTHEW (1895-1993)

Bacevich, A.J. “The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.

RIF WAR (1921-26)


RIVERINE WARFARE


Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Rivers, Rails, and Rebels: Logistics and Struggle to Supply U.S. Army Depot at Nashville, 1862-1865.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.713-746. Highlights the indispensable support provided by the U.S. Army depot at Nashville, Tennessee, for Union operations in the Western Theater, which, in turn, depended upon the Louisville-Nashville railway line and the Cumberland River kept open by the U.S. Navy.

ROBINS, AUGUSTINE WARNER (1882-1940)

ROMANIA


Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.


ROMMEL, ERWIN (1891-1944)

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.

ROOSEVELT, FRANKLIN (1882-1945)


ROOSEVELT, THEODORE (1901-09)

his role in accelerating the pace of military technological modernization, including involvement with battleships, submarines, aircraft, and machine guns.

**ROPP, THEODORE (1911-2000)**

Finch, Michael P.M. “Theodore Ropp’s *Makers of Modern Strategy Revisited and the Course of Military History, 1945-1981.*” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1231-1257. Though it was never completed, Theodore Ropp’s (1911-2000) project to update his 1943 edition reflected some of the ways in which military history had developed since the conclusion of World War II.

**ROSENBERG, ANNA M. (1899-1983)**


**ROSTOW, WALT (1916-2003)**


**RUMSFELD, DONALD H. (1932-2021)**


**RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION**

the relationship between military service and social categories in Imperial Russia, beginning with the reign of Peter the Great in 1682 up to the introduction of universal conscription in 1874.


RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Paul, Michael C. “The Military Revolution in Russia, 1550-1682.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.


Halperin, Charles J. “Ivan IV’s State Cossacks.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.357-371. During the reign of Ivan IV (1533-1584) Muscovite ‘State Cossacks’ lived in urban enclaves, fought under the command of a government-appointed colonels, most were infantry, and a large percentage were armed with firearms.

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.
RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: THE SEVEN YEARS WAR (1756-63)

Davies, Brian, “The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).

RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION:

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: BOXER REBELLION (1899-1901)


RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: EARLY 20th CENTURY


RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Corum, James S. “The Spanish Civil War: Lessons Learned and not Learned by the Great
Powers.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.313-334. Considers what the British, French, German, Italian, Soviet, and United States armed forces learned or failed to learn from the study of the air war in Spain within the context of how armed forces undergo reform.


Stone, David R. “Misreading Svechin: Attrition, Annihilation, and Historicism.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.673-693. Debunks the interpretation that the Soviet military theorist Aleksandr Svechin (1878-1938) favored attrition over annihilation, demonstrating, instead, that he was a historicist, who saw the precise balance between attrition and annihilation, or defense and offense, as constantly shifting as a result of changing material circumstances.

Matthews, James, “Battling Bolshevik Bogeymen: Spain’s Cordon Sanitaire against Revolution from a European Perspective, 1917-1923.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.725-755. The violent social unrest experienced by Spain after 1917 represented the broader impact of the Russian Revolution that effected countries, whether they were belligerents in the Great War or neutrals like Spain.


RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: RUSSO-POLISH WAR (1919-21)


RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: RUSSO-FINNISH WINTER WAR (1939-40)

[493]

RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Perras, Galen Roger, “We have Opened the Door to Tokyo: United States Plans to Seize the Kurile Islands, 1943-1945.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.65-91. Proposals to defeat Imperial Japan by attacking the Home Islands through a campaign in the Northern Pacific, including the potential complications for U.S.-Soviet relations.


Jacobs, Harry A. “Operation Strakonice: In Pursuit of the Soviet Order of Battle.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.391-400. Chronicles the successful mission of the U.S. military intelligence unit, Order of Battle Team 24, to seize German documents detailing Soviet forces, documents that were located beyond the Line of Demarcation in Czechoslovakia.

Nenninger, Timothy K. “United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.


women’s combat experiences.


Wildermuth, David W. “‘I am fully aware of my guilt…’: Insights from a Soviet Military Tribunal’s Investigation of the German Army’s 35th Division, 1946-47.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1189-1212. Weighing the credibility of both perpetrator and eyewitness statements from Soviet tribunals for information on the actions of officers and soldiers of the German 35th Division during anti-partisan operations in April, 1944.

Gilbin, Daniel F. “Seeds of Victory: Satisfying the needs of the Red Army and the Soviet State during the Formation of the Kursk Salient, February – May 1943.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1157-1188. Reviews an example of the Soviet Army’s practice of incorporating the civilian population in the rear areas near the frontlines in various forms of support, including the role of re-installed civilian government in recently liberated territory.

RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: COLD WAR PERIOD (1945-91)


Weldemichael, Awet T. “The Eritrean Long March: The Strategic Withdrawal of the Eritrean People’s Liberation Front (E.P.L.F.), 1978-1979.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1231-1271. Despite the battlefield victories achieved by the Soviet backed Ethiopian offensives, as a guerrilla force, the Eritrean proved to be more adaptable to the changing circumstances, enabling them to go over to the tactical offensive by 1980.

Young, James L., Jr. “The Heights of Ineptitude: The Syrian Army’s Assault on the Golan Heights.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.847-870. Argues that, during the 1973 Yom Kippur War, it was primarily the Syrian’s tactical incompetence and failure to adhere to Soviet operational doctrine that ensured Israeli victory on the Golan Heights, notwithstanding the bravery of the Israeli troops.

S

SABATTÉ, FERNAND (1874-1940)

[495]
Moore, Andrew, “Monuments Men and Martyred Towns: The Arras Belfry by Fernand Sabatté.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1047-1057. Sabatté (1874-1940) served as a French officer in charge of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.

EL SALVADOR


SANDEMAN, ROBERT GROVES (1835-92)

Tripodi, Christian, “‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802. Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

SARDINIA, KINGDOM OF – See: ITALY

SAXONY – See: GERMANY

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH: ITALY

De Ninno, Fabio, “A Technological Fiasco: Scientific Research, Institutional Culture, and Fascism in the Italian Navy (1919-1940).” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.798-824. Explains that the failure of the Italian Navy to develop and adopt new technologies, such as radar and sonar, was rooted in an opposition to technological change within the culture of the officer corps, compounded by inter-service rivalry and the chaos of the Fascist regime.

SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH: U.S.A.

Neufeld, Michael J. “The End of the Army Space Program: Interservice Rivalry and the

Deitchman, Seymour J. “The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.


**SCIENTIFIC RESEARCH: ARCHAEOLOGY**

Greenhalgh, Michael, “French Military Reconnaissance in the Ottoman Empire during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries as a Source for Our Knowledge of Ancient Monuments.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.359-388. Displays how a combination of the intellectual background of many French officers and the Ottoman reuse of Classical Greek and Roman ruins for military purposes resulted in valuable archaeological information in reports preserved in French military archives.

Cline, Eric H. and Sutter, Anthony, “Battlefield Archaeology at Armageddon: Cartridge Cases and the 1948 Battle for Megiddo, Israel.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.159-190. Israeli Archaeologists investigating the ancient history of Megiddo, came across 213 spent Czechoslovakian cartridge cases, with which they attempted to reconstruct the fighting that took place at that location during the 1948 war.


Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and
the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

SCOTLAND


Grummitt, David, “Flodden 1513: Re-Examining British Warfare at the End of the Middle Ages.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.9-28. Asserts that the English Army that fought the forces lead by King James IV (1473-1513) on 9 September, 1513, was more modern than its Scottish counterpart, just as its commander, Thomas Howard, the Earl of Surrey (1443-1524), was more of a ‘Renaissance General’ than James IV.

SCOTT, WINFIELD (1786-1866)

Arndt, Jochen S. “The True Napoleon of the West: General Winfield Scott’s Mexico City Campaign [1847] and the Origins of the U.S. Army’s Combined-Arms Combat Division.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.649-671. Ventures to prove that General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) organized the Army of the Invasion of Mexico according to the French system of combined arms divisions, enabling
him to replicate the Napoleonic era’s aggressive operational tactics.

Arnold, James R. “Winfield Scott Makes a Name for Himself.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1183-1185. General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) first came to public notice during the War of 1812, during which he demonstrated a talent for training troops, but did the Duke of Wellington (1769-1852) ever actually say “Scott is lost” when commenting on Scott’s Mexico City Campaign (1847).


SENEGAL


Woodfork, Jacqueline, “It is a Crime to be a Tirailleur in the Army.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.115-139. Presents the contrast between the rights of indigenous civilians in the French colony of Senegal and those of the Tirailleur sénégalais.

SERBIA

Lyon, James M.B. “‘A Peasant Mob’: The Serbian Army on the Eve of the Great War.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.481-502. In contrast to previous studies, this article seeks to assess the Army’s preparedness on the eve of World War I based on Serbian archival sources, as opposed to Hapsburg sources.

Fitzpatrick, David J. “Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.

the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

**THE SEVEN YEARS WAR (1756-63)**

Kingsley, Ronald F. and Alexander, Harvey J. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War. See also: McCulloch, Ian Macpherson, “‘A Blanket of Inconsistencies’: The Battle of Ticonderoga, 2008.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.889-900.


Willis, Sam, “The Battle of Lagos, 1759.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.745-765. Though an indecisive engagement, Royal Navy Vice-Admiral Edward Boscawen’s (1711-1761) squadron weakened the French Mediterranean fleet that was sailing to join the French Atlantic fleet, thus serving as an important precursor to the Battle of Quiberon Bay, November, 1759.


Tzoref-Ashkenazi, Chen, “German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.


Davies, Brian, “The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).
SHERIDAN, PHILIP (1831-88)

Rafuse, Ethan S. “‘Little Phil’, a ‘Bad Old Man’, and the ‘Gray Ghost’: Hybrid Warfare and the Fight for the Shenandoah Valley, August-November 1864.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.775-801. Uses Major General Philip Sheridan’s (1831-1888) successful campaign against the combination of Confederate regular and irregular forces as a case study of addressing the challenges of hybrid warfare.

SHERMAN, WILLIAM TECUMSEH (1820-91)


Castel, Albert, “Liddell Hart’s Sherman: Propaganda as History.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.405-426. Concludes that Liddell Hart’s 1929 biography of U.S. Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-1891) is seriously flawed, both factually and analytically, because it was written to validate the author’s concept of the ‘indirect approach’ in warfare.

SHOUP, DAVID M. (1904-83)


SIERRA LEONE

Stapleton, Timothy J. “Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.
SIKORSKI, WLADYSLAW (1881-1943)

Ponichtera, Robert M. “The Military Thought of Wladyslaw Sikorski.” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.

SIMONDS, GUY (1930-74)


SIMS, WILLIAM (1858-1936)


SINGAPORE


Kwan, Toh Boon, “‘It was a thrill to see rows of B-29s going through the sky’: The Strategic Bombing of Singapore, 1944-45.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.905-924. Reports on an overlooked campaign in the U.S. strategic Air War in Asia from the perspective of U.S. bomber crews, Japanese occupation forces in Singapore, local civilians, and internees, noting that the experiences of the latter have, in particular, been neglected.


SLAVERY
Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payment and even sold some into indentured servitude.

Laband, John, “The Slave Soldiers of Africa.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.9-38. Presents a broad overview of the long history of African military slavery, which the author notes was not limited to Muslim states, was adapted by European colonial powers, and has re-emerged in the phenomenon of child soldiers.

Rogers, Clifford J. “Medieval Strategy and the Economics of Conquest.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.709-738. Approaching the question in a quantitative fashion, the author seeks to show how Medieval kings could make war pay for war, especially in urbanized areas and in times and places where it was permitted to enslave enemy populations.

SMALLPOX – See: BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES

SOMALILAND


SOMERVILLE, JAMES (1882-1949)


SOMOZA GARCIA, ANASTASIO (1896-1956)

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain

[503]
arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

SOSNKOWSKI, KAZIMIERZ (1885-1969)


SOULT, NICHOLAS JEAN-DE-DIEU (1769-1851)


SOUTH AFRICA

See Also: 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR


Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making


SOUTH ASIA – See: INDIA; PAKISTAN

[504]
SOVIET UNION – See: RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION

SPAAZT, CARL A, (1891-1974)


SPAIN: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

Kagay, Donald J. “The Defense of the Crown of Aragon during the War of the Two Pedros (1356-1366).” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.11-33. Undertakes to show that the War of the Two Pedros established the administrative and military forces that would ultimately lead toward a unified Spanish kingdom in the fifteenth century.

SPAIN: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Kerner, Alex, “Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.

Sherer, Idan, “‘All of Us, in One Voice, Demand what’s Owed Us’: Mutiny in the Spanish Infantry during the Italian Wars, 1525-1538.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.893-926. The author notes the similarities between these all too frequent mutinies and strikes initiated and resolved by modern employees.

SPAIN: EIGHTY YEARS WAR (1566-1648)

Arfaioli, Maurizio, “Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

SPAIN: PORTUGUESE RESTORATION WAR (1640-68)

White, Lorraine, “Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climactic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.
SPAIN: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)


Morgan, John, “War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.

Esdaile, Charles, “Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.


Davey, James, “The Repatriation of Spanish Troops from Denmark, 1808: The British Government, Logistics, and Maritime Supremacy.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.689-707. When Spain rebelled against French occupation, the British government responded by, among other things, preparing and executing the repatriation of the Spanish regiments formerly fighting for Napoleon in northern Europe.


SPAIN: 19th CENTURY

of Spain (1793-1879), and Andrew Jackson of the United States (1767-1845).

**SPAIN: EARLY 20th CENTURY**

Matthews, James, “Battling Bolshevik Bogeymen: Spain’s Cordon Sanitaire against Revolution from a European Perspective, 1917-1923.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.725-755. The violent social unrest experienced by Spain after 1917 represented the broader impact of the Russian Revolution that effected countries, whether they were belligerents in the Great War or neutrals like Spain.

**SPAIN: RIF WAR (1921-26)**


**SPAIN: CIVIL WAR (1936-39)**


Sullivan, Brian R. “Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.


Cerdá, Néstor, “Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.

performance as a military commander within the context of his cultural and political environment.


SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR (1898)


Krueger, David, “The Red Cross, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Origins of the Army Nurse Corps in the Spanish-American War.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.409-434. Determines that the work of contract nurses, promoted by the Daughters of the American Revolution Hospital Corps and the Red Cross, demonstrated the capability and necessity of female nurses in the military, the Army chose to establish a professional nurse corps rather than rely on volunteers.

SPARTA – See: ANCIENT PERIOD

SPORTS – See: CULTURE: SPORTS

STACEY, CHARLES PERRY (1906-89)


STALIN, JOSEPH (1878-1953)

Stalin, as well as the Yalta Conference, the Morgenthau Plan for Germany, and the ubiquity of horses in the Second World War.


STARRY, DONN A. (1925-2011)


STRATEGIC BOMBING – See: AIR WARFARE

STRATEGY


STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


Kagan, Kimberly, “Redefining Roman Grand Strategy.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.333-362. By scrutinizing the patterns of troop movements provided by surviving sources, the author proposes that Roman Emperors directed how to allocate resources empire-wide to meet objectives, which satisfies the definition of a grand strategy.


**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)**

Harari, Yuval Noah, “Strategy and Supply in Fourteenth-Century Western European Invasion Campaigns.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.297-333. Seeks to understand both how food for men and animals was ensured by logistical trains versus plunder, and to what extent the chosen or imposed form of supply placed restrictions on strategy.

Bachrach, Bernard, “Charlemagne and the Carolingian General Staff.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.313-357. Contends that the personnel and procedures relied upon by Emperor Charlemagne (747-814) for intelligence and planning fulfill the qualifications for a modern general staff.


Rogers, Clifford J. “Medieval Strategy and the Economics of Conquest.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.709-738. Approaching the question in a quantitative fashion, the author seeks to show how Medieval kings could make war pay for war, especially in urbanized areas and in times and places where it was permitted to enslave enemy populations.

Gyucha, Attila; Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.
STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Croxton, Derek, “‘The Prosperity of Arms is Never Continual’: Military Intelligence, Surprise, and Diplomacy in 1640s Germany.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.981-1003.


White, Lorraine, “Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climatic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.

Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.

STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)


Dee, Darryl, “The Survival of France: Logistics and Strategy in the 1709 Flanders Campaign.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1021-1050. Shines a light on the significant role of logistics in the debate concerning whether the French field army in Flanders should pursue an aggressive or cautious strategy during the first year of the War of the Spanish Succession, 1701-1715, arguing that this established a pattern for the remainder of the conflict.

STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

Becker, Ann M. “Smallpox in Washington’s Army: Strategic Implications of the Disease during

**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**


**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)**

Kastor, Peter J. “Toward ‘The Maritime War Only’: The Question of Naval Mobilization, 1811-1812.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.455-480. Applies the broader context of the ‘New Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.

**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**2nd ITALIAN WAR OF UNIFICATION (1859-61)**

Schneid, Frederick C. “A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships, so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.

**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)**

Dwyer, Christopher S. “Raiding Strategy: As Applied by the Western Confederate Cavalry in the American Civil War.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.263-281. Offers the explanation that the failure of the Confederate Cavalry in the Western Theater was not due to any lack of success in the raids that were conducted, but to the misuse made of these raids in the overall strategy of Confederate theater commanders.
Stoker, Donald, “Forum: Confederate Military Strategy in the U.S. Civil War: There was no Offensive-Defensive Confederate Strategy.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.571-590.


Smith, David G. “‘Clear the Valley’: The Shenandoah Valley and the Genesis of the Gettysburg Campaign.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1069-1096. Brings to light an overlooked motivation for General Robert E. Lee’s (1807-1870) Gettysburg Campaign, the need to clear the Shenandoah Valley of occupying U.S. troops due to a combination of home front discontent and logistical issues.


Petty, Adam H. “Reconsidering the Wilderness’s Role in Battle, 4-6 May 1864.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.413-438. Questions the existing consensus regarding the influence of the forest known as the Wilderness on the battle of the same name.

STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

LATE 19th THROUGH THE EARLY 20th CENTURY

Ripperger, Robert M. “The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.
Showalter, Dennis, “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.


Holmes, Terence M. “Classical Blitzkrieg: The Untimely Modernity of Schlieffen’s Cannae Programme.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.745-771. Reveals that the Chief of the Prussian General Staff, Count Alfred von Schlieffen (1891-1906), only adopted the Cannae paradigm in 1909, four years after he had formulated his plans for war with France, and that this paradigm inadvertently fit subsequent concepts for mechanized warfare.


STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –
WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


Van Tuyll, Hubert P. “The Dutch Mobilization of 1914: Reading the ‘Enemy’s’ Intentions.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.711-737. Establishes that the Dutch Armed Forces were aware that Von Schlieffen intended to violate Dutch neutrality and their response resulted in a change in Germans plans for war with France.

Herwig, Holger H. “Germany and the ‘Short War’ Illusion: Toward a New Interpretation?” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.681-693. A reassessment based on newly accessed documents from the Reichsarchiv in the former East Germany suggest that Imperial Germany’s military leaders recognized that a conflict that they initiated might last up to two or more years.

Kelly, Patrick J. “Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.


Morgan-Owen, David, “War as it Might Have Been: British Sea Power and the First World War.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1095-1131. Argues that because of shortcomings in Britain’s strategic decision-making apparatus, the alternatives to the attrition on the Western Front offered by British Sea Power never received due consideration.

Dunley, Richard, “Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came within hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.

STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

MEXICAN PUNATIVE EXPEDITION (1916-17)

Beckstrand, Alex, “Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitive Expedition of 1916-1917.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.

STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.


Philpott, William and Alexander, Martin S. “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if [516]
war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it played an important role in France’s preparations for war.

Kellner, Katrina E. and Perras, Galen Roger, “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.


Holwitt, Joel I. “Review Essay: Reappraising the Interwar U.S. Navy.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.193-210. New studies demonstrate that the interwar U.S. was frequently led by innovative leaders, willing to experiment with new technologies and able to use fleet exercises and an internal review process to creatively, but realistically, generate a strategy that worked within the geographical and treaty constraints of an expected war in the Pacific.


Van Tuyll, Hubert, “Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.


Wadle, Ryan, “Failing to Speak the same Language: The Roots of ‘Jointness’ in the United States, 1919-1941.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1097-1126. Sizes up the problems that interfered with attempts to create an interservice culture, promoted in efforts to integrate strategic planning, in professional military education, and large-scale joint exercises.


STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

WORLD WAR II (1939-45): AXIS


Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.

Wilson, Evan and Schapira, Ruth, “German Perspectives on the U-Boat War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.

STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

WORLD WAR II (1939-45): ALLIES


Kennedy, Paul, “History from the Middle: The Case of the Second World War.” Vol.74, [518]
No.1 (January, 2010), pp.35-51. Investigates the middle levels of war through examples from the middle of World War II when the chief operational objectives of the Allies were clearly established but had yet to be realized.


Lacey, James, “World War II’s Real Victory Program.” Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.811-834. Challenges Maj. Albert C. Wedemeyer’s assertion that he was the author of the United States’ Victory Program.


**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45): ALLIED STRATEGIC BOMBING OFFENSIVE, EUROPE**


Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.


Hayward, Joel, “Too Little, Too Late: An Analysis of Hitler’s Failure in August 1942 to Damage Soviet Oil Production.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.769-794. Claims that, had Adolf Hitler not been so fixated on Stalingrad, Luftwaffe assets could have been used to significantly disrupt the supply of oil to Soviet factories and forces.


STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –
WORLD WAR II (1939-45): CHINA-BURMA-INDIA THEATER


Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –
WORLD WAR II (1939-45): PACIFIC THEATER


Perras, Galen Roger, “We have Opened the Door to Tokyo: United States Plans to Seize the Kurile Islands, 1943-1945.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.65-91. Proposals to defeat Imperial Japan by attacking the Home Islands through a campaign in the Northern Pacific, including the potential complications for U.S.-Soviet relations.

Giangreco, D.M. “Casualty Projections for the U.S. Invasion of Japan, 1945-1946: Planning and Policy Implications.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.521-581. Demonstrates that those historians who have rejected President Harry Truman’s (1945-1953) claim that he expected huge losses from an invasion of the Japanese Home Islands have based their conclusions on
a combination of superficial research in the mass of related documents and specifically misinterpreting planning documents.


Coox, Alvin D. “Needless Fear: The Compromise of U.S. Plans to Invade Japan in 1945.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.411-437. The disappearance of top-secret material from Manila caused a great deal of concern, but post-war access to Japanese documents demonstrates that these stolen papers had no impact on defensive plans for Kyushu.


STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

COLD WAR (1945-91)

Marchio, James D. “Risking General War in Pursuit of Limited Objectives: U.S. Military Contingency Planning for Poland in the Wake of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.783-812. Reveals that the various problems in exploring options for coming to the defense of Poland in the wake of the suppression of the Hungarian uprising led the Eisenhower administration to develop more response options to compliment the doctrine of massive nuclear retaliation.

Hatzivassiliou, Evanthis, “Cold War Pressures, Regional Strategies, and Relative Decline: British Military and Strategic Planning for Cyprus, 1950-1960.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1143-1166. Highlights the significance of Cyprus as a secure base in the Middle East for Great Britain during the Cold War, particularly after the loss of the Suez Canal.


**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**CHINESE CIVIL WAR (1946-49)**

Tanner, Harold M. “Guerrilla, Mobile, and Base Warfare in Communist Military Operations in Manchuria, 1945-1947.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1177-1222. Relates how, after initial setbacks while relying on a conventional war strategy, the Communists developed a hybrid strategy that turned the tide of the Civil War, enabling them to make a more successful transition from guerrilla to conventional warfare.

**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**GREEK CIVIL WAR (1946-49)**


**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**KOREAN WAR (1950-53)**

Crane, Conrad C. “Raiding the Beggar’s Pantry: The Search for Airpower Strategy in the Korean War.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.885-920. Contrasts the need to fight a limited war with the newly independent U.S. Air Force’s focus on nuclear warfare.

Werrell, Kenneth P. “Across the Yalu: Rules of Engagement and the Communist Air Sanctuary during the Korean War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.451-475. U.S. warplanes violated Chinese air space during the Korean War more frequently than was generally acknowledged,
often encouraged and sometimes led by field grade officers, with few pilots suffering punishment.

**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)**


Boylan, Kevin M. “The Red Queen’s Race: Operation Washington Green and Pacification in Binh Dinh Province, 1969-70.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1195-1230. Examines the operations conducted by the 173rd Airborne Brigade in Binh Dinh Province closely, which matched recommendations made by many of the critics of the way U.S. military forces was conducted the war and, therefore, offers insight into the likely effectiveness of an alternate strategy focused on population control.


increasing numbers of U.S. troops, Australian Prime Minister John Gorton (r.1968-1971) sought to encourage U.S. resolve by retaining Australian troops in South Vietnam until 1970, when Gorton’s government collapsed.

**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict – GUINEA-BISSAU WAR OF INDEPENDENCE (1963-74)**

Dhada, Mustafah, “The Liberation War in Guinea-Bissau Reconsidered.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.571-593. Disputes the image of a straightforward march to victory for the Partido Africano de Independência de Guiné e Cabo Verde (P.A.I.G.C.), demonstrating that, instead, it was a struggle involving moves and countermoves by Portuguese forces and the P.A.I.G.C., each designed to maintain or regain specific initiatives, each designed to check or checkmate the opponent.

**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict – IRAN-IRAQ WAR (1980-88)**


**STRATEGY: arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict – POST COLD WAR PERIOD**


**STRATEGY arranged alphabetically by country - CHINA: MING DYNASTY (1368-1644)**

Swope, Kenneth M. “Manifesting Awe: Grand Strategy and Imperial Leadership in the Ming Dynasty.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.597-634. Affirms the development and use of an overarching grand strategy by the Ming Dynasty (1368-1644) and considers its relationship with the actual policy decisions and military operations of the dynasty’s Emperors.
STRATEGY arranged alphabetically by country - ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN

Bell, Christopher M. “‘Our Most Exposed Outpost’: Hong Kong and British Far Eastern Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.


Tripodi, Christian, “‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802. Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

Bell, Christopher M. “Winston Churchill and the Ten Year Rule.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1097-1128. Insists that criticisms of Churchill’s defense spending cutbacks during his tenure as Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924-29) exaggerate his authority and oversimplify his complex and shifting combination of political, financial, strategic, and bureaucratic goals.

STRATEGY arranged alphabetically by country - INDIA

Boesche, Roger, “Kautilya’s Arthaśāstra on War and Diplomacy in Ancient India.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.9-37. Kautilya is believed to have been an adviser to the founder of the Mauryan Empire, Chandragupta (c.317-293 B.C.E.).

STRATEGY arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.


STREICHEN, EDWARD (1879-1973)

Warren, Mame, “Focal Point of the Fleet: U.S. Navy Photographic Activities in World War II.” [526]
Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.1045-1079. Concerned with the work of Edward Streichen (1879-1973) and his team of professional photographers.

SUBMARINES – See: NAVAL WARFARE

SVECHIN, ALEKSANDR (1878-1938)

Stone, David R. “Misreading Svechin: Attrition, Annihilation, and Historicism.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.673-693. Debunks the interpretation that the Soviet military theorist Aleksandr Svechin (1878-1938) favored attrition over annihilation, demonstrating, instead, that he was a historicist, who saw the precise balance between attrition and annihilation, or defense and offense, as constantly shifting as a result of changing material circumstances.


SWEDEN


Sproule, Joseph, “Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.

**SWITZERLAND**


**SYRIA**


Bronfeld, Saul, “Fighting Outnumbered: The Impact of the Yom Kippur War on the U.S.
Young, James L., Jr. “The Heights of Ineptitude: The Syrian Army’s Assault on the Golan Heights.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.847-870. Argues that, during the 1973 Yom Kippur War, it was primarily the Syrian’s tactical incompetence and failure to adhere to Soviet operational doctrine that ensured Israeli victory on the Golan Heights, notwithstanding the bravery of the Israeli troops.

Ehrlich, Michael, “The Battle of Ain al-Mallāha, 19 June 1157.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.31-42. An examination of the victory of Nūr al-Dīn’s (1146-1174) Syrian forces over a Frankish army led by the King of Jerusalem, Baldwin III (r.1143-1163), in the northern Jordan Valley that relates written sources to a careful examination of the terrain of the actual battlefield.

Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS

See Also: AIR WARFARE; AIRBORNE WARFARE; AMPHIBIOUS WARFARE; ARTILLERY; CAVALRY; INSURGENCY AND COUNTERINSURGENCY; MECHANIZED WARFARE; NAVAL WARFARE; THEORY AND DOCTRINE; URBAN WARFARE


Black, Jeremy, “Determinisms and Other Issues.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1217-1232. Addresses the multiple problems surrounding the ways in which the role of technology in history has been interpreted.
TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: U.S.A.


TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

Naiden, F.S. “Spartan Naval Performance in the Decelean War, 413-404 B.C.E.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.729-744. Identifies improvements in Sparta’s cadre of naval officers as the reason for Spartan naval victories during the final phase of the Peloponnesian War.

Bradley, Carl Meredith, “The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.


Sears, Matthew A. and Willekes, Carolyn, “Alexander’s Cavalry Charge at Chaeronea, 338 B.C.E.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1017-1035. Confronts the controversy surrounding whether or not the eighteen year old Alexander the Great (356-322 B.C.E.) actually led a cavalry charge that contributed to the defeat of the forces of the Greek coalition.

[530]

TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)

May, Timothy, “The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

Guilmartin, John F., Jr. “The Earliest Shipboard Gunpowder Ordnance: An Analysis of its Technical Parameters and Tactical Capabilities.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.649-669. Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.

Kostick, Conor, “Iuvenes and the First Crusade (1096-99): Knights in Search of Glory?” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.369-392. Iuvenes was a term applied to a category of knights who were not necessarily young in age, but were ‘young’ in their careers, a category of knights who, despite a degree of recklessness and indiscipline, played an important role in the First Crusade.


Kolberg, Are Skarstein, “There is Power in a Cohort: Development of Warfare in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.9-30. Questions the degree to which Scandinavian society was organized for warfare and the extent to which tactics in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia were influenced by external examples.

Frankish army led by the King of Jerusalem, Baldwin III (r.1143-1163), in the northern Jordan Valley that relates written sources to a careful examination of the terrain of the actual battlefield.


Marvin, Laurence W. “The Battle of Fariskur (29 August 1219) and the Fifth Crusade: Causes, Course, and Consequences.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.597-618. Seeks to understand the neglected Battle of Fariskur, fought between a force of Crusaders and the army of the Sultan of Egypt, Al-Kamil (circa 1177-1238).

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)**

DeVries, Kelly, “The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.

Kleinschmidt, Harald, “Using the Gun: Manual Drill and the Proliferation of Portable Firearms.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.601-630. Delves into the military, political, and social factors that led to an increase in the use of hand-held firearms throughout Europe, from the fifteenth through the eighteenth century.

Paul, Michael C. “The Military Revolution in Russia, 1550-1682.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.

Bryant, G.J. “Asymmetric Warfare: The British Experience in Eighteenth-Century India.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.431-469. Juxtaposes the adaption to new circumstance of Indian versus British military forces, proposing that while the British were able to retain their military superiority, Indian rulers were unable to overcome political obstacles that interfered with the adoption of European methods.

Roy, Kaushik, “Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.
Parker, Geoffrey, “The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

White, Lorraine, “Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climactic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.

Guilmartin, John F., Jr. “The Earliest Shipboard Gunpowder Ordnance: An Analysis of its Technical Parameters and Tactical Capabilities.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.649-669. Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.


Grummitt, David, “Flodden 1513: Re-Examining British Warfare at the End of the Middle Ages.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.9-28. Asserts that the English Army that fought the forces lead by King James IV (1473-1513) on 9 September, 1513, was more modern than its Scottish counterpart, just as its commander, Thomas Howard, the Earl of Surrey (1443-1524), was more of a ‘Renaissance General’ than James IV.

Nath, Pratyay, “Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

Davies, Brian, “The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).

TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS

Lee, Wayne E. “Fortify, Fight, or Flee: Tuscarora and Cherokee Defensive Warfare and [533]
Lee, Wayne E. “Peace Chiefs and Blood Revenge: Patterns of Restraint in Native American Warfare, 1500-1800.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.701-741. Although eastern Native American societies were willing to attempt to destroy an enemy, including indiscriminate killing, patterns of restraint inherent to their social authority, cultural values, and methods of warfare tended to limit escalation and the overall level of violence.

McGinnis, Anthony R. “When Courage was not Enough: Plains Indians at War with the United States Army.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.454-473. Considers why the Native American tribes of the Great Plains continued to rely on their own specific style of limited warfare in the face of the U.S. Army newcomers when this style of warfare was unable to achieve any permanent success against the ‘Blue Coats’.

Haggard, Dixie Ray, “The First Invasion of Georgia and the myth of Westo Power, 1656-1684.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.533-556. Narrates the two decades long assault on Native American towns of central Georgia by a mysterious people known as the ‘Westos’, seeking to better understand the reasons for their success.

TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: ENGLISH CIVIL WARS (1642-51)

Yun, Dukhee, “The ‘Push of the Pike’ in Seventeenth-Century English Infantry Combat.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.837-857. Relying on a close reading of contemporary sources, the author seeks to develop a better understanding of how opposing pike formations actually fought one another.

TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)

TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: U.S. REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)

[534]

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS:**

**FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)**

McConachy, Bruce, “The Roots of Artillery Doctrine: Napoleonic Artillery Tactics Reconsidered.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.617-640. Puts forward the explanation that the changes in Napoleonic artillery practices beginning in 1807 were the results of years of experimentation and innovation, rather than compensation for a general decline in standards throughout the Grande Armée.


**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: EARLY 19TH CENTURY**

Roy, Kaushik, “Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: THE SEMINOLE WARS (1816-1858)**

Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: MEXICAN-AMERICAN WAR (1846-48)**

Arndt, Jochen S. “The True Napoleon of the West: General Winfield Scott’s Mexico City Campaign [1847] and the Origins of the U.S. Army’s Combined-Arms Combat Division.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.649-671. Ventures to prove that General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) organized the Army of the Invasion of Mexico according to the French system of combined arms divisions, enabling him to replicate the Napoleonic era’s aggressive operational tactics.

[535]
TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: AUSTRIA: MID 19th CENTURY


TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Weitz, Mark A. “Drill, Training, and the Combat Performance of the Civil War Soldier: Dispelling the Myth of the Poor Soldier, Great Fight.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.263-289. Proposes that, contrary to conventional wisdom, the soldiers who fought in the war functioned effectively because of military skills that flowed directly from drill, training, and discipline rather than any innate fighting ability.

Dwyer, Christopher S. “Raiding Strategy: As Applied by the Western Confederate Cavalry in the American Civil War.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.263-281. Offers the explanation that the failure of the Confederate Cavalry in the Western Theater was not due to any lack of success in the raids that were conducted, but to the misuse made of these raids in the overall strategy of Confederate theater commanders.

Noe, Kenneth W, “‘Damned North Carolinians’ and ‘Brave Virginians’: The Lane-Mahone Controversy, Honor, and Civil War Memory.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1089-1115. Charts the feud between the North Carolina commander, James Henry, and William Mahone over the question of who deserved credit for capturing three enemy flags at the Battle of Spotsylvania, 1864, a feud that was influenced by a culture of honor and post-war politics.


Rafuse, Ethan S. “‘Little Phil’, a ‘Bad Old Man’, and the ‘Gray Ghost’: Hybrid Warfare and the Fight for the Shenandoah Valley, August-November 1864.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.775-801. Uses Major General Philip Sheridan’s (1831-1888) successful campaign against the combination of Confederate regular and irregular forces as a case study of addressing the challenges of hybrid warfare.

Petty, Adam H. “Reconsidering the Wilderness’s Role in Battle, 4-6 May 1864.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.413-438. Questions the existing consensus regarding the influence of the forest known as the Wilderness on the battle of the same name.

TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR (1898)

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: 2nd ANGLO-BOER WAR (1899-1902)**

Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making.

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: EARLY 20th CENTURY**

Ripperger, Robert M. “The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.


**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

Gardner, Nikolas, “Command and Control in the ‘Great Retreat of 1914: The Disintegration of the British Cavalry Division.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.29-54. Suggests that the lack of experience in operating as a division, the division’s unwieldy size, the inefficiency of its commander and staff, and the independent mindset of its brigade commanders prevented it from operating effectively.

Palazzo, Albert P. “The British Army’s Counter-Battery Staff Office and Control of the Enemy in World War I.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.55-74. Sets forth the argument that the critical turning point for the artillery occurred during the winter of 1916-1917, when, drawing upon the lessons of the Battle of the Somme, a corps-level Counter-Battery Staff Office was created.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French
and British troops fought alongside each other.

Erickson, Edward J. “Strength against Weakness: Ottoman Military Effectiveness at Gallipoli, 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.981-1011. In contrast to most studies, the author concentrates on Turkish preparations and performance, showing that the peninsula was heavily fortified and defended by the Empire’s finest divisions.


Jackman, Steven D. “Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.


Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

Sheffy, Yigal, “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

Foley, Robert T. “Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme 1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.

Ungari, Andrea, “The Official Inquiry into the Italian Defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917).” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.695-726. Addresses the question of why the general officer most responsible for the catastrophe not only managed to evade being charged for his failures but instead ended up as the Chief of Staff of the Italian Army.

DiNardo, Richard L. “The Limits of Technology: The Invasion of Serbia, 1915.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.981-995. By focusing on the different forms of technology employed by the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

Westerman, William, “The Real Controller of the Battle: The Importance of Studying Tactical Battalion Command – A Case Study.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1007-1038. Offers the experience of the 22nd Australian Infantry Battalion during the 1918 Hundred Days Campaign as an example of decentralized command and control.

De Meneses, Filipe Rineiro, “‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.

Dykstra, Bodie D. “‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)**


Reese, Roger R. “Lessons of the Winter War: A Study in the Military Effectiveness of the
**Red Army, 1939-1940.**” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.825-852. Based on newly consulted primary sources, this article confronts the notion of a uniformly dismal performance of the Red Army during the Winter War.


**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


[540]
Buckley, John, “Tackling the Tiger: The Development of British Armoured Doctrine for Normandy 1944.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1161-1184. Asserts that the British Army’s loose approach to developing and imposing doctrine, despite inherent shortcomings, actually facilitated a flexibility that allowed the armoured forces to quickly and effectively modify their doctrines in the heat of battle.

Milner, Marc, “Stopping the Panzers: Reassessing the Role of 3rd Canadian Infantry Division in Normandy, 7-10 June, 1944.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.491-522. Reveals that the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division’s beachhead battles of 7-10 June against the 12th Hitler Youth Panzer Division are fundamentally misunderstood as failed breakout attempts when, in fact, they were successful defensive operations.


Atkinson, Rick, “The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.


FitzSimonds, James R. “Aircraft Carrier versus Battleships in War and Myth: Demythologizing Carrier Air Dominance at Sea.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.843-865. Claims that a closer examination of the evidence from World War II demonstrates that the battleship was far from powerless in the face of air strikes and that it was the battleship, and not the Aircraft Carrier, that determined control of the sea.

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: COLD WAR (1945-91)**


Dujmović, Nicholas, “Drastic Actions Short of War: The Origins and Application of C.I.A.’s
Covert Paramilitary Function in the Early Cold War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.775-808. In mid-1948, the Central Intelligence Agency was assigned a covert paramilitary function, which may explain why the C.I.A.’s paramilitary activities were never as effective as policy makers and Agency operations officers expected.

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: GREEK CIVIL WAR (1946-49)**


**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: 1st INDOCHINA WAR (1946-54)**


**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: ARAB-ISRAELI WARS**


Joseph, Uri Bar, “Strategic Surprise or Fundamental Flaws? The Source of Israel’s Military Defeat at the Beginning of the 1973 War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.509-530. Suggests that that the deficient deployment of Israeli forces that met the Egyptian assault was due to a failure of intelligence to provide sufficient warning.

Young, James L., Jr. “The Heights of Ineptitude: The Syrian Army’s Assault on the Golan Heights.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.847-870. Argues that, during the 1973 Yom Kippur War, it was primarily the Syrian’s tactical incompetence and failure to adhere to Soviet operational doctrine that ensured Israeli victory on the Golan Heights, notwithstanding the bravery of the Israeli troops.

Arielli, Nir, “When are Foreign Volunteers Useful? Israel’s Transnational Soldiers in the War of 1948 Re-examined.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.703-724. Assesses the military and
political utility for Israel of Machal (overseas volunteers) by comparing them with alternate examples of this phenomenon in other twentieth century conflicts.


TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


Donnelly, William M. “ ‘The Best Army that can be put in the Field in the Circumstances’: The U.S. Army, July 1951 – July 1953.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.809-847. Reckons with the difficulties faced by career soldiers during the Korean War due to limited national mobilization and the cuts to the Army’s budget by President Harry S. Truman (1945-1953).


Uyar, Mesut and Güvenç, Serhat, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.


TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)


**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS:**

**ERITREAN WAR OF INDEPENDENCE (1961-91)**

Weldemichael, Awet T. “The Eritrean Long March: The Strategic Withdrawal of the Eritrean People’s Liberation Front (E.P.L.F.), 1978-1979.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1231-1271. Despite the battlefield victories achieved by the Soviet backed Ethiopian offensives, as a guerrilla force, the Eritrean proved to be more adaptable to the changing circumstances, enabling them to go over to the tactical offensive by 1980.

**TACTICS AND COMBAT EFFECTIVENESS:**

**CAMBODIA-VIETNAMESE WAR (1978-89)**

Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.459-486. Concerned the meticulously planned and well executed 1978-79 invasion of neighboring Cambodia by the Communist forces of the newly united Vietnam, which included both an amphibious assault and combined arms mechanized columns.

**TAYLOR, MAXWELL (1901-1987)**


**TECHNOLOGY**

Black, Jeremy, “Determinisms and Other Issues.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1217-1232. Addresses the multiple problems surrounding the ways in which the role of technology in history has been interpreted.


Harari, Yuval Noah, “Martial Illusions: War and Disillusionment in Twentieth-Century and Renaissance Military memoirs.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.43-72. Sets forth the notion that the change in the image of war from one that was positive and romantic to disillusionment owed more to soldiers’ self-perceptions and expectations that developments in technology produced.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)**


Bertosa, Brian, “The Supply of Hoplite Equipment by the Athenian State down to the Lamian
War [323-322 B.C.E.].” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.361-379. Covers the break with tradition in the polis of Athens in 335 B.C.E. when arms and armor were provided to citizens, including, for the for the first time, the thetes (poor), who had not previously been able to serve as hoplites.

Bradley, Carl Meredith, “The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.


TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

MEDIEVAL PERIOD (476-1480)


Stone, John, “Technology, Society, and the Infantry Revolution of the Fourteenth Century.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.361-380. Challenges the concept of changes in warfare provoking changes in society, insisting, instead, that the opposite was case, calling for a new approach to understanding late-Medieval military developments based on a greater appreciation of the societies from which armies were raised.

Guilmartin, John F., Jr. “The Earliest Shipboard Gunpowder Ordnance: An Analysis of its Technical Parameters and Tactical Capabilities.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.649-669. Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.

Fulton, Michael S. “The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)
Kleinschmidt, Harald, “Using the Gun: Manual Drill and the Proliferation of Portable Firearms.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.601-630. Delves into the military, political, and social factors that led to an increase in the use of hand-held firearms throughout Europe, from the fifteenth through the eighteenth century.

Cassidy, Ben, “Machiavelli and the Ideology of the Offensive: Gunpowder Weapons in The Art of War.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.381-404. Disputes the interpretation that, in his Art of War, Niccolò Machiavelli (1469-1527) completely rejects the use of both cannon and hand-held firearms, explaining that his downplaying of the use of gunpowder weapons was due to Machiavelli’s association of cannons and handguns with the defensive, while he endorsed the offensive.

Paul, Michael C. “The Military Revolution in Russia, 1550-1682.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.

Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

Parker, Geoffrey, The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

Harrington, Hugh T. and Jordan, Jim, “The Other Mystery Shot of the American Revolution: Did Timothy Murphy Kill British Brigadier General Simon Fraser at Saratoga?” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1037-1045. Attempts to disentangle the various accounts of the Battle of Saratoga, 1777, to determine the origins and validity of the Murphy legend, and its repetition by subsequent historians, along with the physics of musket fire.

TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)

Wolters, Timothy S. “Electric Torpedoes in the Confederacy: Reconciling Conflicting Histories.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.755-783. The article seeks to clarify the linkages between memory, history, and technology by examining the claims of Hunter Davidson,
Beverley Kennon, Stephen Mallory, Matthew, and Gabriel Rains to contributing to the development of electric torpedoes for the Confederacy.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**LATE 19th CENTURY**

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - 20th CENTURY**

Jones, Mark C. “Give Credit where Credit is Due: The Dutch Role in the Development and Deployment of the Submarine Schnorkel.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.987-1012.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**

DiNardo, Richard L. “The Limits of Technology: The Invasion of Serbia, 1915.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.981-995. By focusing on the different forms of technology employed by the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –**

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45)**


FitzSimonds, James R. “Aircraft Carrier versus Battleships in War and Myth: Demythologizing Carrier Air Dominance at Sea.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.843-865. Claims that a closer examination of the evidence from World War II demonstrates that the battleship was far from powerless in the face of air strikes and that it was the battleship, and not the Aircraft Carrier, that determined control of the sea.

commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.

TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

COLD WAR (1945-91)


TECHNOLOGY arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

POST COLD WAR PERIOD


TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

AUSTRALIA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country - AUSTRALIA: 1940s TO 1950s


TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

CANADA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Rawling, William, “The Challenge of Modernization: The Royal Canadian Navy and [549]

**TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –**

CUBA: WAR OF INDEPENDENCE (1895-98)

Tone, John Lawrence, “The Machete and the Liberation of Cuba.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.7-28. Disputes the importance attached to the machete, arguing that the significance of its symbolic value has overshadowed the fact that the Cuban Liberation Army relied, first and foremost, on the use of rifles, in which they surpassed their Spanish opponents.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country - EGYPT: 19th CENTURY**

Dunn, John, “Egypt’s Nineteenth-Century Armaments Industry.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.231-254. Explains that the efforts of Muhammad Ali Pasha (1769-1849) and Khedive Ismail to establish a modern arms industry in Egypt was doomed in part due to haphazard implementation and inadequate funding, but, in a broader context, failure sprang from an unwillingness and / or inability to impose major political, cultural, and social changes.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –**

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Probasco, Nate, “The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –**

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)

Compeau, Timothy, “The Royal Navy’s Psyche on Lake Ontario: A British Experiment with Prefabricated Warships in the War of 1812.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.321-343. Narrates the British effort to transport four pre-fabricated vessels to Lake Ontario, of which only one, the 56-gun frigate H.M.S. Psyche, reached its destination.

**TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –**

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: LATE 19th CENTURY

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Lambert, Nicholas A. “‘Our Bloody Ships’ or ‘Our Bloody System’? Jutland and the Loss of the Battle Cruisers, 1916.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.29-55. Speculates that an emphasis on rapid fire led gunnery personnel to stockpile far more shells in their turrets than the regulated maximum of eight projectiles, resulting in catastrophic explosions when German shells found their mark.


Bullock, Mike; Lyons, Laurence, and Judkins, Philip, “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Lund, Erik, “The Industrial History of Strategy: Re-evaluating the Wartime Record of the British Aviation Industry in Comparative Perspective, 1919-1945.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.75-99. Rejects the conventional notion that the Allies achieved victory by outproducing the Axis, insisting that, instead, more factors than mere volume played a role, as demonstrated by the British air sector that displayed greater flexibility, technological sophistication, and effectiveness than either its German or United States counterparts.


Zaloga, Steven J. “Debunking an Omaha Beach Legend: The Use of the ‘Armored Funnies’ on D-Day.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.134-162. Confronts the notion that one of the reasons the landing force on Omaha Beach suffered heavy casualties was the U.S. Army’s resistance to the use of specialized tanks developed by the British for the D-Day invasion.
TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –


Drohan, Brian, “Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

GERMANY: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

INDIA: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


Nath, Pratyay, “Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

ITALY: 2nd WAR OF ITALIAN INDEPENDENCE (1859-61)

Schneid, Frederick C. “A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships, so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.

[552]
TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

ITALY: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-1939)

De Ninno, Fabio, “A Technological Fiasco: Scientific Research, Institutional Culture, and Fascism in the Italian Navy (1919-1940).” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.798-824. Explains that the failure of the Italian Navy to develop and adopt new technologies, such as radar and sonar, was rooted in an opposition to technological change within the culture of the officer corps, compounded by inter-service rivalry and the chaos of the Fascist regime.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

NORTH VIETNAM: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)


TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

POLAND: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Czarnecki, Jacek, “The Rebirth and Progress of the Polish Military during the Interwar Years.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.747-768. Challenges the notion that the Polish Army’s cavalry reflected a failure of modernization, enshrined in the myth of Polish lancers charging Panzers in 1939.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION: EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)

Halperin, Charles J. “Ivan IV’s State Cossacks.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.357-371. During the reign of Ivan IV (1533-1584) Muscovite ‘State Cossacks’ lived in urban enclaves, fought under the command of a government-appointed colonels, most were infantry, and a large percentage were armed with firearms.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: 19th CENTURY TO 1914


[553]
TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.: 19th CENTURY:

Angevine, Robert G. “The Rise and Fall of the Office of Naval Intelligence, 1882-1892: A Technological Perspective.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.291-312. Advances the argument that the first peacetime military intelligence organization, by successfully gathering, overtly and covertly, information on foreign naval technology, enabled the United States to build a modern fleet as quickly and inexpensively as possible.


TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.: CIVIL WAR (1861-65)


TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.: LATE 19th CENTURY TO 1914

Jeffrey, Thomas E. “Commodore’ Edison Joins the Navy: Thomas Alva Edison and the Naval Consulting Board.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.411-445. Claims that the impetus for the formation of the Naval Consulting Board headed by Edison (1847-1931), which was intended to provide advice on naval warfare technology, was Edison’s chief engineer, who conceived it as the centerpiece of a marketing campaign to sell Edison designed batteries to the Navy for their submarines.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.: EARLY 20th CENTURY


TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

2012). New studies demonstrate that the interwar U.S. was frequently led by innovative leaders, willing to experiment with new technologies and able to use fleet exercises and an internal review process to creatively, but realistically, generate a strategy that worked within the geographical and treaty constraints of an expected war in the Pacific.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Eddy, George G. “Memoirs: The Birth of the Concrete-Piercing Fuze: How the Siegfried Line and Other Formidable Targets were Breached.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.459-465. Brigadier General George G. Eddy (1895-1969) relates the development of the concrete piercing fuze when he served as Director of the Ordnance Research Center at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, during World War II.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.: COLD WAR (1945-91)


Holwitt, Joel I. “The Loss of U.S.S. Thresher: Technological and Cultural Change and the Cold War U.S. Navy.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.843-872. Advances the proposition that the response to the 10 April, 1963, loss of the U.S.S. *Thresher* with all hands led to a cultural shift within the U.S. naval officer development from a ‘generalist’ to a ‘technical specialist’ model.

TECHNOLOGY arranged alphabetically by country –

**U.S.A.: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)**

Deitchman, Seymour J. “The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.


**TERRORISM**

Borch, Fred L. “Comparing Pearl Harbor and ‘9/11’: Intelligence Failure? American


Kohn, Richard H. “The Danger of Militarization in an Endless ‘War’ on Terrorism.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.177-208. The identification of Americans with and use of war images and thinking, and a belief in the primacy of standing military forces for the safety of the country, have become normalized, so that the pursuit of an endless ‘war’ on terrorism only further threatens to militarize the nation.

TEXAS, U.S.A.

Schubert, Frank N. “The 25th Infantry at Brownsville, Texas: Buffalo Soldiers, the ‘Brownsville Six’, and the Medal of Honor.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1217-1224. Addresses the myth that there were six holders of the Medal of Honor among the Buffalo Soldiers who were dismissed after the August, 1906, shooting in Brownsville, Texas.

THAILAND


THEORY AND DOCTRINE

See Also: VON CLAUSEWITZ, CARL

Meilinger, Phillip S. “Historiographical Essay: The Historiography of Airpower: Theory and

THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict -

ANCIENT PERIOD (to 476)


THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict –

EARLY MODERN PERIOD (1480-1789)


Palmer, Michael A. “‘The Soul’s Right Hand’: Command and Control in the Age of Fighting Sail, 1652-1827.” Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.679-705. Suggests that the ‘rationalism’ of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries had a detrimental impact on methods of command and control, emphasizing centralization which, in turn, favored the single line ahead formation that has been blamed for the indecisiveness of naval battles in this period.

Neill, Donald A. “Ancestral Voices: The Influence of the Ancients on the Military Thought of the Seventeenth and Eighteenth Centuries.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.487-520. Insists that the military developments of the Enlightenment were the result of the normal course of military innovation, simple evolutionary adaptation, as opposed to a sudden, revolutionary change stemming from the rediscovery of the military methods described by Classical authors.

Cassidy, Ben, “Machiavelli and the Ideology of the Offensive: Gunpowder Weapons in The Art of War.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.381-404. Disputes the interpretation that, in his Art of War, Niccolò Machiavelli (1469-1527) completely rejects the use of both cannon and hand-held firearms, explaining that his downplaying of the use of gunpowder weapons was due to Machiavelli’s association of cannons and handguns with the defensive, while he endorsed the offensive.

THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict -

FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

**THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict - INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-1939)**


**THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged chronologically by historical period or conflict – WORLD WAR II (1939-45): ALLIES**


**THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged alphabetically by country – ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN**


Meilinger, Phillip, “Trenchard and ‘Morale Bombing’: The Evolution of Royal Air Force Doctrine before World War II.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.243-270. Deals with the inexact blend of the intended goals of the R.A.F.’s interwar strategic bombing doctrine: breaking the will of the enemy and / or breaking the enemy’s economy.


Marble, Sanders, “Document of Note: General Haig Dismisses Attritional Warfare, January [558]
Castel, Albert, “Liddell Hart’s Sherman: Propaganda as History.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.405-426. Concludes that Liddell Hart’s 1929 biography of U.S. Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-1891) is seriously flawed, both factually and analytically, because it was written to validate the author’s concept of the ‘indirect approach’ in warfare.

Badsey, Stephen, “The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making

Parton, Neville, “The Development of Early R.A.F. Doctrine.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1155-1177. Rather than a monolithic focus on strategic bombing imposed by Hugh Trenchard (1873-1956), the article argues that R.A.F. doctrine between 1918 and 1923 was a more nuanced, balanced approach to developing and applying air power.

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘Young Turks, or Not So Young?’: The Frustrated Quest of Major General J.F.C. Fuller and Captain B.H. Liddell Hart.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.147-175. A study of their motives and aspirations during the inter-war period.


Forrester, Charles, “Field Marshal Montgomery’s Role in the Creation of the British 21st Army Group’s Combined Arms Doctrine for the Final Assault on Germany.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1295-1320.

Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged alphabetically by country – FRANCE

[559]

McConachy, Bruce, “The Roots of Artillery Doctrine: Napoleonic Artillery Tactics Reconsidered.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.617-640. Puts forward the explanation that the changes in Napoleonic artillery practices beginning in 1807 were the results of years of experimentation and innovation, rather than compensation for a general decline in standards throughout the Grande Armée.

North, Johnathan, “General Hoche and Counterinsurgency.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.529-540. Louis Lazare Hoche (1768-1797) was a General of Revolutionary France whose service included the successful suppression of the Catholic Royalist Revolt in the Vendée.

Osman, Julia, “Guibert vs. Guibert: Competing Notions in the Essai general de Tactique and the Défense du système de guerre moderne.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.43-65. Examines the apparently contradictory ideas about the conduct of war in two books written by the Enlightenment-era author, Jacques Antoine Hippolyte, the Comte de Guibert (1743-1790), who has been credited as the prophet of French Revolutionary and Napoleonic warfare.

**THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged alphabetically by country – GERMANY**


Echevarria, Antulio, “General Staff Historian Hugo Freiherr von Freytag-Loringhoven and the Dialectics of German Military Thought.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.471-494. Von Freytag-Loringhoven (1855-1924) was arguably the most prolific of Imperial Germany’s military authors and, notably, a historian of the Great General Staff, whose opposition to change served as an antithesis that forced his critics to justify and further develop their ideas.

Showalter, Dennis, “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.

Herwig, Holger H. “Germany and the ‘Short War’ Illusion: Toward a New Interpretation?” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.681-693. A reassessment based on newly accessed documents from the Reichsarchiv in the former East Germany suggest that Imperial Germany’s military leaders recognized that a conflict that they initiated might last up to two or more years.
Kelly, Patrick J. “Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.


Larson, Robert H. “Max Jähns and the Writing of Military History in Imperial Germany.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.345-370. A career Prussian officer who taught military history at the elite War Academy for fourteen years and was a prolific author, Max Jähns’ (1837-1900) studies focused on the place of military institutions and practices in the context of general history.

Trauschweizer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.

Foley, Robert T. “Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme 1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.


THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged alphabetically by country – INDIA

Boesche, Roger, “Kautilya’s Arthaśāstra on War and Diplomacy in Ancient India.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.9-37. Kautilya is believed to have been an adviser to the founder of the Mauryan Empire, Chandragupta (c.317-293 B.C.E.).

THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION

[561]
Stone, David R. “Misreading Svechin: Attrition, Annihilation, and Historicism.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.673-693. Debunks the interpretation that the Soviet military theorist Aleksandr Svechin (1878-1938) favored attrition over annihilation, demonstrating, instead, that he was a historicist, who saw the precise balance between attrition and annihilation, or defense and offense, as constantly shifting as a result of changing material circumstances.


**THEORY AND DOCTRINE arranged alphabetically by country – U.S.A.**

Hofmann, George F. “The Tactical and Strategic Use of Attaché Intelligence: The Spanish Civil War and the U.S. Army’s Misguided Quest for a Modern Tank Doctrine.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.101-134. Asserts that the analysis of the employment of tanks in the war was distorted by the cultural bias of the infantry, cavalry, and artillery branch chiefs, leaving the U.S. Army without an armored doctrine on the eve of World War II.


Wildenberg, Thomas, “In Support of the Battle Line: Gunnery’s Influence on the Development of Carrier Aviation in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.697-711. Debunks the presumed anti-aviation attitude of ‘battleship admirals’ and describes how carrier aviation was a mission driven, rather than a technological driven, affair that proceeded incrementally over the course of several years.

Linn, Brian M. and Weigley, Russell F. “The American Way of War Revisited.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.501-533. The author challenges some of the conclusions in Dr. Weigley’s (1930-2004) classic study of the manner in which the United States Army has conducted warfare through the length of its history.


Birtle, Andrew J. “The Origins of the Legion of the United States.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003),
pp.1249-1262. Offers the possibility that the reorganization of the U.S. Army in 1792 was based on the writings of Colonel Henry Bouquet (1719-1765), a noted veteran of the Indian Frontier.


Hutchinson, Robert W. “The Weight of History: Wehrmacht Officers, the U.S. Army Historical Division, and U.S. Military Doctrine, 1945-1956.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1321-1348. Suggests that, even within the ‘purely operational’ lessons provided by veteran German officers to the U.S. Army, a considerable element of Nazi racist ideology was transmitted.


Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

Hone, Trent, “Learning to Win: The Evolution of U.S. Navy Tactical Doctrine During the Guadalcanal Campaign.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.817-841. Challenges the notion that the U.S. Navy suffered complete failure in surface night combat, contending, instead, that it was particularly skilled in integrating combat lessons and, accordingly, modifying its tactical doctrine.

Finch, Michael P.M. “Theodore Ropp’s Makers of Modern Strategy Revisited and the Course
of Military History, 1945-1981.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1231-1257. Though it was never completed, Theodore Ropp’s (1911-2000) project to update his 1943 edition reflected some of the ways in which military history had developed since the conclusion of World War II.


THIRTY-YEARS WAR (1618-48)

Croxton, Derek, “‘The Prosperity of Arms is Never Continual’: Military Intelligence, Surprise, and Diplomacy in 1640s Germany.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.981-1003.

Staiano-Daniels, Lucian E. “Determining Early Modern Army Strength: The Case of Electoral Saxony.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1001-1020. Questions the issues of the ‘Military Revolution’ thesis that larger armies both reflected a revolution in warfare and forced states to adopt more efficient means of raising revenue by examining the experience of Saxony during the Thirty Years War (1618-1648).

TINKER, CLARENCE L. (1887-1942)


TOYOTOMI HIDEYOSHI (1537-98)

Swope, Kenneth M. “Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

TRENCHARD, HUGH (1873-1956)

Parton, Neville, “The Development of Early R.A.F. Doctrine.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1155-1177. Rather than a monolithic focus on strategic bombing imposed by Hugh Trenchard (1873-1956), the article argues that R.A.F. doctrine between 1918 and 1923 was
a more nuanced, balanced approach to developing and applying air power.

TREVOR-ROPER, HUGH (1914-2003)


TRUJILLO, RAFAEL (1891-1961)

Moulton, Aaron Coy, “The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

TRUMAN, HARRY S. (1884-1972)

Giangreco, D.M. “Casualty Projections for the U.S. Invasion of Japan, 1945-1946: Planning and Policy Implications.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.521-581. Demonstrates that those historians who have rejected President Harry Truman’s (1945-1953) claim that he expected huge losses from an invasion of the Japanese Home Islands have based their conclusions on a combination of superficial research in the mass of related documents and specifically misinterpreting planning documents.


TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE

**TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: PRE-MODERN PERIOD**

DeVries, Kelly, “The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.


**TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: 18th CENTURY TO 1900**


Greenhalgh, Michael, “French Military Reconnaissance in the Ottoman Empire during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries as a Source for Our Knowledge of Ancient Monuments.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.359-388. Displays how a combination of the intellectual background of many French officers and the Ottoman reuse of Classical Greek and Roman ruins for military purposes resulted in valuable archaeological information in reports preserved in French military archives.


**TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: EARLY 20th CENTURY**

Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: Italian Imperialism and the Onset of the Great War.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1121-1126. Three books about the Italo-Turkish War, 1911-1912, and a third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.

[566]
Delis, Panagiotis, “The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.

TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

Erickson, Edward J. “Strength against Weakness: Ottoman Military Effectiveness at Gallipoli, 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.981-1011. In contrast to most studies, the author concentrates on Turkish preparations and performance, showing that the peninsula was heavily fortified and defended by the Empire’s finest divisions.


Sheffy, Yigal, “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)

Orr, Andrew, “‘We call you to holy war’: Mustafa Kemal, Communism, and Germany in French Intelligence Nightmare, 1919-1923.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1095-1123. Explains how French military intelligence analysts chose to identify Mustafa Kemal (1881-1938) as the central figure in a communist-inspired, German controlled, anti-colonial enterprise that was closely allied to Islamist political movements, rather than the nationalist, secular, westernizing leader that he was.

TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE: COLD WAR (1945-91)

The crew of the destroyer (DDG-5) U.S.S. *Claude V. Ricketts* included U.S., British, Dutch, Greek, Italian, Turkish, and West German officers and men.

Uyar, Mesut and Güvenç, Serhat, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.


**TUSCARORA - See: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS**

**TWINING, NATHAN F. (1897-1982)**


**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA**

See Also: MARINES; NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS


Herrera, Ricardo A. “Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.”
Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.21-52. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.

Linn, Brian M. and Weigley, Russell F. “The American Way of War Revisited.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.501-533. The author challenges some of the conclusions in Dr. Weigley’s (1930-2004) classic study of the manner in which in which the United States Army has conducted warfare through the length of its history.


Hogan, David W. “Head and Heart: The Dilemmas of American Attitudes towards War.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1021-1054. Modernist challenges to the old uniform attitudes towards war in a larger, more pluralistic society has made consensus difficult, if not impossible, to reach.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: REVOLUTIONARY WAR (1775-83)


Becker, Ann M. “Smallpox in Washington’s Army: Strategic Implications of the Disease during

Adelberg, Michael S. “The Scope and Severity of Civil Warfare in Revolutionary Monmouth County, New Jersey.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.9-47. Examines both how many of the residents of Monmouth County chose to participate on the opposing sides and how many lives were adversely affected by the war.

Maass, John R. “‘Too Grievous for a People to Bear’: Impressment and Conscription in Revolutionary North Carolina.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1091-1115. The government of North Carolina, faced with the challenges of fighting a revolutionary war, chose to impose impressment and conscription, which produced antipathy and resistance to Patriot authorities, undermining support for the new state, and added to the disorders within the state during the war.

Harrington, Hugh T. and Jordan, Jim, “The Other Mystery Shot of the American Revolution: Did Timothy Murphy Kill British Brigadier General Simon Fraser at Saratoga?” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1037-1045. Attempts to disentangle the various accounts of the Battle of Saratoga, 1777, to determine the origins and validity of the Murphy legend, and its repetition by subsequent historians, along with the physics of musket fire.

Krebs, Daniel, “Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payments and even sold some into indentured servitude.


Hall, John W. “An Irregular Reconsideration of George Washington and the American Military Tradition.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.961-993. Attempts to reconcile the contradictory interpretations of George Washington’s (1732-1799) approach to and
performance in the conduct of war.

Lapp, Derrick E. “Did They Really ‘Take None but Gentlemen’? Henry Hardman, the Maryland Line, and a Reconsideration of the Socioeconomic Composition of the Continental Officer Corps.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1239-1261.


Tzoref-Ashkenazi, Chen, “German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.

Soucier, Daniel S. “‘Where there was no Signs of any Human Being’: Navigating the Eastern Country Wilderness on Arnold’s March to Quebec, 1775.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.369-393. Looks at soldiers’ attitudes towards and interaction with the natural environment.


**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: EARLY REPUBLIC TO CIVIL WAR (1783-1861)**

Birtle, Andrew J. “The Origins of the Legion of the United States.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1249-1262. Offers the possibility that the reorganization of the U.S. Army in 1792 was based on the writings of Colonel Henry Bouquet (1719-1765), a noted veteran of the Indian Frontier.
Geissler, Suzanne, “Professor Dennis Mahan Speaks out on West Point Chapel Issues, 1850.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.505-519. An 1850 letter from West Point professor to the Secretary of War in which Mahan (1802-1871) expressed his opposition to the academy’s Chaplain always having to be Episcopalian and mandatory chapel attendance for staff.


Hickey, Donald R. “Research Note: The Quasi-War.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.475-484. Traces the origins and use of the term ‘Quasi-War’ to identify the naval conflict fought between the United States and Revolutionary France, 1798-1801.

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)**


Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.


Stagg, J.C.A. “United States Army Officers in the War of 1812: A Statistical and Behavioral Portrait.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1001-1034. An examination of 334 general court martials demonstrates that officers were judged more harshly for their moral and character defects than for their shortcomings in performing routine duties.

Crawford, Michael J. “U.S. Navy Petty Officers in the Era of the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 [572]
Scrutinizes the Navy’s process of recruiting and training petty officers between the years 1797 and 1812.

Black, Jeremy, “The North American Theater of the Napoleonic Wars, or, as it is sometimes Called, the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1053-1066. The challenge for Great Britain was to balance the demands of different naval commitments.


Graves, Donald E. “Why the White House was Burned: An Investigation into the British Destruction of Public Buildings at Washington in August 1814.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1095-1127. Encrusted with mythology by nineteenth century historians motivated by national chauvinism, the article considers whether the actions of the British forces were justified by the contemporary laws of war and/or as retaliation for the U.S. destruction of Canadian towns.

Leiner, Frederick C. “‘The Sport of Arbitrary Men’: The Privateer Nonsuch and a Search at Sea in the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1147-1164. An incident involving the Baltimore Privateer Nonsuch’s seizure of the schooner Ann Maria, which resulted in court cases that led all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court.


Arnold, James R. “Winfield Scott Makes a Name for Himself.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1183-1185. General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) first came to public notice during the War of 1812, during which he demonstrated a talent for training troops, but did the Duke of Wellington (1769-1852) ever actually say “Scott is lost” when commenting on Scott’s Mexico City Campaign (1847).


Leiner, Frederick C. “Privateers in the War of 1812.” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1225-1250. Seeks to answer the question, ‘Was privateering profitable?’


Dudley, William S. “Review Essay: War of 1812 Trilogy.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.747-751. Three works by the noted Canadian military historian, Donald E. Graves, on the Battles of the War of 1812 fought during the years 1813 to 1814.


McCranie, Kevin D. “Perception and Naval Dominance.: The British Experience during the War of 1812.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1067-1091. The defeat of three British frigates by U.S. counterparts had no actual effect on British sea power, but provoked a disproportionate reaction within society and the Royal Navy, inadvertently leading to beneficial changes.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: SEMINOLE WARS (1816-1858)

Dawson, Joseph G. “With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: U.S.-MEXICAN WAR (1846-48)

Levinson, Irving W. “A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.

Arndt, Jochen S. “The True Napoleon of the West: General Winfield Scott’s Mexico City Campaign [1847] and the Origins of the U.S. Army’s Combined-Arms Combat Division.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.649-671. Ventures to prove that General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) organized the Army of the Invasion of Mexico according to the French system of combined arms divisions, enabling him to replicate the Napoleonic era’s aggressive operational tactics.

Arnold, James R. “Winfield Scott Makes a Name for Himself.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1183-1185. General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) first came to public notice during the War of 1812, during which he demonstrated a talent for training troops, but did the Duke of Wellington (1769-1852) ever actually say “Scott is lost” when commenting on Scott’s Mexico


Weitz, Mark A. “Drill, Training, and the Combat Performance of the Civil War Soldier: Dispelling the Myth of the Poor Soldier, Great Fight.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.263-289. Proposes that, contrary to conventional wisdom, the soldiers who fought in the war functioned effectively because of military skills that flowed directly from drill, training, and discipline rather than any innate fighting ability.


Dwyer, Christopher S. “Raiding Strategy: As Applied by the Western Confederate Cavalry in the American Civil War.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.263-281. Offers the explanation that the failure of the Confederate Cavalry in the Western Theater was not due to any lack of success in the raids that were conducted, but to the misuse made of these raids in the overall strategy of Confederate theater commanders.


organized and utilized his staff with the staff practices developed by the Prussian Army under Helmuth von Moltke the Elder (1800-1891).

Castel, Albert, “**Liddell Hart’s Sherman: Propaganda as History.**” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.405-426. Concludes that Liddell Hart’s 1929 biography of U.S. Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-1891) is seriously flawed, both factually and analytically, because it was written to validate the author’s concept of the ‘indirect approach’ in warfare.

Davis, Robert S. “**Escape from Andersonville: A Study in Isolation and Imprisonment.**” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1065-1081. Seeks to understand why only some two dozen Union prisoners escaped from Andersonville within the larger context of the P.O.W. experience in later conflicts.

Fitzharris, Joseph C. “**Field Officer Courts and the U.S. Civil War Military Justice.**” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.47-72. Looks at the neglected topic of field officer courts which, by a Congressional Act of July, 1862, was supposed to replace the more arbitrary regimental courts-martial system.

Rodgers, Thomas E. “**Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.**” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.

Bruce, Susannah Ural, “‘Remember Your Country and Keep up Its Credit’: Irish Volunteers and the Union Army, 1861-1865.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.331-359. Puts forward the explanation that a central theme in the support of Irish immigrants for the Union cause was their dual loyalties to both their new and original homelands, support that was tested by the rising casualties, Emancipation Proclamation, and the introduction of the draft.

Reid, Brian Holden, “‘A Signpost that was Missing?’ Reconsidering British Lessons from the American Civil War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.385-414. Focuses on the works of the military authors, notably General J.F.C. Fuller (1878-1966) and Captain Basil Liddell Hart (1895-1970), to consider the ‘lessons’ they perceived from their study of the U.S. Civil War.

Faust, Drew Gilpin, “The 2006 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: ‘Numbers on Top of Numbers’: Counting the Civil War Dead.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.995-1009. The scale and destructiveness of the United States Civil War generated the assumption that the government had an obligation to accurately name and count the military dead.

study to the present day.

Wolters, Timothy S. “Electric Torpedoes in the Confederacy: Reconciling Conflicting Histories.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.755-783. The article seeks to clarify the linkages between memory, history, and technology by examining the claims of Hunter Davidson, Beverley Kennon, Stephen Mallory, Matthew, and Gabriel Rains to contributing to the development of electric torpedoes for the Confederacy.

Noe, Kenneth W, “ ‘Damned North Carolinians’ and ‘Brave Virginians’: The Lane-Mahone Controversy, Honor, and Civil War Memory.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1089-1115. Charts the feud between the North Carolina commander, James Henry, and William Mahone over the question of who deserved credit for capturing three enemy flags at the Battle of Spotsylvania, 1864, a feud that was influenced by a culture of honor and post-war politics.


Stoker, Donald, “Forum: Confederate Military Strategy in the U.S. Civil War: There was no Offensive-Defensive Confederate Strategy.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.571-590.


Davis, James A. “Musical Reconnaissance and Deception in the American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.79-105. Demonstrating both the intrinsic role of music in the lives of nineteenth century Americans and a growing understanding of battlefield psychology, the article looks at how music could provide scouts with clues about enemy locations and how this could be exploited to enhance tactical deception.

Jones, Spencer, “The Influence of Horse Supply Upon Field Artillery in American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.357-377. Proposes that the difficulties of both sides in finding and maintaining a sufficient supply of horses for artillery has implications for the wider debate on whether the U.S. Civil War marked the beginnings of ‘modern’ war.

Bell, Andrew McIlwaine, “ ‘Gallinippers & Glory’: The Links between Mosquito-borne

Smith, David G. “‘Clear the Valley’: The Shenandoah Valley and the Genesis of the Gettysburg Campaign.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1069-1096. Brings to light an overlooked motivation for General Robert E. Lee’s (1807-1870) Gettysburg Campaign, the need to clear the Shenandoah Valley of occupying U.S. troops due to a combination of home front discontent and logistical issues.

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant, Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).

Seidule, James Tyrus, “Treason is Treason: Civil War Memory at West Point, 1861-1902.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.427-452. Asserts that West Point during the Gilded Age neither forgot nor forgave graduates who had chosen to fight against the U.S. Army as officers in the Confederate forces and that memorials were created during the 1890s to highlight the role of its graduates in preserving the Union.


Richenbacher, Wayne E. “The Demise of Stonewall Jackson: A Civil War Medical Case Study.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.635-655. Chronicles the eight days between General Stonewall Jackson’s (1824-1863) wounding at the Battle of Chancellorsville, 2 May, 1863, and his death, considering the care provided his surgeon.


Kaplan, Mike, “Review Essay: Grant’s Drinking... The Beast that will not Die.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1109-1119.


Schubert, Frank N. “Commemorative Essay: Sesquicentennial Reflection on the Black Regulars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1011-1016. To honor the sesquicentennial of the inclusion of African Americans in the regular U.S. Army, this brief essay considers how this precedent that came about in the wake of the service Black Volunteers in the Civil War pushed forward, albeit all too slowly, social change in American society.


Johnson, Mark W. “Emory Upton’s Twenty-Six: Desertion and Divided Loyalty of the U.S. Army Soldiers, 1860-1861.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.747-774. Contrary to common assumptions, the enlisted men of the regular peace-time Army were as conflicted in their loyalties as their officers, resulting in over 500 deserting during the secession crisis to serve in what became the Army of the Confederate States of America.

Rafuse, Ethan S. “‘Little Phil’, a ‘Bad Old Man’, and the ‘Gray Ghost’: Hybrid Warfare and the Fight for the Shenandoah Valley, August-November 1864.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.775-801. Uses Major General Philip Sheridan’s (1831-1888) successful campaign against the combination of Confederate regular and irregular forces as a case study of addressing the challenges of hybrid warfare.

Petty, Adam H. “Reconsidering the Wilderness’s Role in Battle, 4-6 May 1864.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.413-438. Questions the existing consensus regarding the influence of the forest known as the Wilderness on the battle of the same name.

Carney, James T. “The Great Silence of Robert E. Lee.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.97-126. Concludes that the primary reason Gen. Robert E. Lee (1807-1870) failed to advocate for an end to the war when, by November, 1864, it was clear that the Confederacy had lost, was his loyalty to his friend, President Jefferson Davis (1808-1889).


Hunter, Antwain K. “‘Patriots, Cowards, and Men Disloyal at Heart’: Labor and Politics at the Springfield Armory, 1861-1865.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.51-81. Demonstrates that while the Springfield Armory was vocal in its support for the cause of the Union during the Civil War, it nevertheless contained employees who expressed criticism of the Lincoln administration and support for the Confederacy.

Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Rivers, Rails, and Rebels: Logistics and Struggle to Supply U.S. Army Depot at Nashville, 1862-1865.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.713-746. Highlights the indispensable support provided by the U.S. Army depot at Nashville, Tennessee, for Union operations in the Western Theater, which, in turn, depended upon the Louisville-Nashville railway line and the Cumberland River kept open by the U.S. Navy.

Lovelace, Alexander G. “Meade and the Media: Civil War Journalism and the New History of War Reporting.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.907-929. Employs a new approach in which War Correspondents are seen as powerful actors who could influence the decision-making process of commanders.

Kemmerly, Phillip R. “Logistics of U.S. Grant’s 1863 Mississippi Campaign: From the Amphibious Landing at Bruinsburg to the Siege of Vicksburg.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.573-611. Approaches the much-studied Vicksburg Campaign of General Ulysses S. Grant (1869-1877) from the neglected perspective of logistics, assessing how the interactions of the environment and logistical requirements impacted battle plans, command decisions, and tactics.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: LATE 19th TO EARLY 20th CENTURY


of a reformist generation of officers, who were committed to their soldiers’ welfare, to utilize athletics and sports as a means of combatting desertion and vice, which contributed to a transformation in the public image of both sports and the Army.


Angevine, Robert G. “The Rise and Fall of the Office of Naval Intelligence, 1882-1892: A Technological Perspective.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.291-312. Advances the argument that the first peacetime military intelligence organization, by successfully gathering, overtly and covertly, information on foreign naval technology, enabled the United States to build a modern fleet as quickly and inexpensively as possible.


Fitzpatrick, David J. “Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.


Sacca, John Wanda, “Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at American Military Colleges, 1904-37.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.703-742. Relates how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership in any alumni associations.

Schubert, Frank N. “The 25th Infantry at Brownsville, Texas: Buffalo Soldiers, the ‘Brownsville Six’, and the Medal of Honor.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1217-1224. Addresses the myth that there were six holders of the Medal of Honor among the Buffalo Soldiers who were dismissed after the August, 1906, shooting in Brownsville, Texas.

McGinnis, Anthony R. “When Courage was not Enough: Plains Indians at War with the United States Army.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.454-473. Considers why the Native American tribes of the Great Plains continued to rely on their own specific style of limited
warfare in the face of the U.S. Army newcomers when this style of warfare was unable to achieve any permanent success against the ‘Blue Coats’.


Epstein, Katherine C. “‘No One can Afford to Say ‘Damn the Torpedoes’: Battle Tactics and the U.S. Naval History before World War I.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.491-520.


Smith, Mark A. “The Politics of Military Professionalism: The Engineer Company and the Political Activities of the Antebellum U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.355-387. Addresses the tensions presented by both internal politicking in the Corps and the lobbying of officers in promoting the nation’s defensive needs.

Jeffrey, Thomas E. “Commodore’ Edison Joins the Navy: Thomas Alva Edison and the Naval Consulting Board.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.411-445. Claims that the impetus for the formation of the Naval Consulting Board headed by Edison (1847-1931), which was intended to provide advice on naval warfare technology, was Edison’s chief engineer, who conceived it as the centerpiece of a marketing campaign to sell Edison designed batteries to the Navy for their submarines.


Crawford, Michael J. “The Abolition of Prize Money in the United States Navy Reconsidered.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.105-132. Sizes up the efforts to eliminate prize money for the capture of enemy warships and merchant ships, which began shortly after the War of 1812, but only came about in 1899 due to a confluence of motives.

McGovern, Rory M. “The School of Experience: George W. Goethals and the U.S. Army, 1867-

1907.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.395-424. Observes George W. Goethals (1858-1928) pre-Panama Canal / World War I career as an example of the career path of officers within the Gilded Age Army.


Shellum, Brian G. “African American Officers in Liberia, 1910-1942.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.739-757. Seventeen African American officers from the U.S. Army reorganized, trained, and commanded the Liberian Frontier Force that enabled it to defend the nation’s borders and defeat a number of indigenous uprisings.

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

Crawford, Michael J. “Avast Swabbing! The Medical Campaign to reform Swabbing the Decks in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.127-156. Delves into the conflict between Navy officers, who prioritized the clean appearance of their ships, and Navy doctors, who believed that the humid air produced by swabbing the decks facilitated the spread of diseases that afflicted sailors.

Brands, Benjamin D. “‘Unsatisfactory and Futile’: The Officers’ Lyceum Program and U.S. Army Reform.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1067-1094. Inquires into the impact of the Officers’ Lyceum Program on the late-19th century Army’s effort to provide its officer corps with professional education.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: SPANISH-AMERICAN WAR (1898)


Saved the U.S. Film Industry.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.69-97. By 1897 the embryonic film industry was in decline, but the industry’s exploitation of the public’s interest in the explosion of the U.S.S. Maine and the subsequent war made the business of movies lucrative once more.


Krueger, David, “The Red Cross, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Origins of the Army Nurse Corps in the Spanish-American War.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.409-434. Determines that the work of contract nurses, promoted by the Daughters of the American Revolution Hospital Corps and the Red Cross, demonstrated the capability and necessity of female nurses in the military, the Army chose to establish a professional nurse corps rather than rely on volunteers.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: PHILIPPINE-U.S. WAR (1899-1902)

Birtle, Andrew J. “The U.S. Army’s Pacification of Marinduque, Philippine Islands, April 1900 – April 1901.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.255-282. Observes that the common image of the U.S. counterinsurgency campaign in the Philippines that emphasizes the political ‘Nation Building’ approach obscures the equally if not more important harsh military measures indispensable for pacification.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: MEXICAN PUNATIVE EXPEDITION (1916-17)

Beckstrand, Alex, “Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitive Expedition of 1916-1917.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.

UNITED STATES: WORLD WAR I (1914-18): HOME FRONT


Navy, 1914-1916.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1061-1083. Indicates that the contention between Curtiss and the Imperial Russian Government over the purchase of fifty-six flying boats impeded Russia’s operations in the Black Sea for the first eighteen months of World War I.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)


Nenninger, Timothy K. “‘Unsystematic as a Mode of Command’: Commanders and the Process of Command in the American Expeditionary Forces, 1917-1918.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.739-768. Inquires into how the knowledge, skills, and preparations of A.E.F. commanders and staff officers and their interactions with one another produced a distinctly American process of command.


Neumann, Brian, “‘A Question of Authority’: Reassessing the March-Pershing ‘Feud’ in the First World War.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1117-1142. Ascertains that the conflict between John J. Pershing (1860-1940) and Peyton C. March (1864-1955) was the result of a lack of a clearly defined command structure within the U.S. Army rather than a matter of opposing personalities.

[585]

Goldman, David I. “‘Charlie’ Chaplains in the Great War: Chaplains’ Experiences in the U.S. Army, 1917-1919.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.395-426. Due to budget cuts, the section of the U.S. Army’s official history of participation in world War I concerning the service of Chaplains was never completed. Nevertheless, the material for such a section in the form of letters, photos, and documents has survived and provides a largely overlooked source for the United States involvement in the Great War.


Blazich, Frank A. “Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.


UNITED STATES: INTERWAR PERIOD (1919-39)


Hofmann, George F. “The Tactical and Strategic Use of Attaché Intelligence: The Spanish Civil
War and the U.S. Army’s Misguided Quest for a Modern Tank Doctrine.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.101-134. Asserts that the analysis of the employment of tanks in the war was distorted by the cultural bias of the infantry, cavalry, and artillery branch chiefs, leaving the U.S. Army without an armored doctrine on the eve of World War II.


Wildenberg, Thomas, “In Support of the Battle Line: Gunnery’s Influence on the Development of Carrier Aviation in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.697-711. Debunks the presumed anti-aviation attitude of ‘battleship admirals’ and describes how carrier aviation was a mission driven, rather than a technological driven, affair that proceeded incrementally over the course of several years.

Irish, Kerry E. “Apt Pupil: Dwight Eisenhower and the 1930 Industrial Mobilization Plan.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.31-61. While the detailed plan for industrial mobilization drawn up by Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.

Sacca, John Wanda, “Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at American Military Colleges, 1904-37.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.703-742. Relates how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership in any alumni associations.


Kuhlman, Erika, “American Doughboys and German Fräuleins: Sexuality, Patriarchy, and...


Stentiford, Barry M. “The Meaning of a Name: The Rise of the National Guard and the End of a Town Militia.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.727-754. Recounts the changing relationship between the community of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and its town militia, the Richardson Light Guard, when the unit became part of the National Guard in 1916.

Kellner, Katrina E. and Perras, Galen Roger, “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.

Irish, Kerry, “Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.


Holwitt, Joel I. “Review Essay: Reappraising the Interwar U.S. Navy.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.193-210. New studies demonstrate that the interwar U.S. was frequently led by innovative leaders, willing to experiment with new technologies and able to use fleet exercises and an internal review process to creatively, but realistically, generate a strategy that worked within the geographical and treaty constraints of an expected war in the Pacific.

under Admiral William Sims (1858-1936) as a destroyer Captain, 1914-1922.


Shellum, Brian G. “African American Officers in Liberia, 1910-1942.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.739-757. Seventeen African American officers from the U.S. Army reorganized, trained, and commanded the Liberian Frontier Force that enabled it to defend the nation’s borders and defeat a number of indigenous uprisings.

Wadle, Ryan, “Failing to Speak the same Language: The Roots of ‘Jointness’ in the United States, 1919-1941.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1097-1126. Sizes up the problems that interfered with attempts to create an interservice culture, promoted in efforts to integrate strategic planning, in professional military education, and large-scale joint exercises.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Williams, William J. “Josephus Daniels and the U.S. Navy’s Shipbuilding Program During World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.7-38. Observes how Daniels (1862-1948), with no naval or maritime background, applied himself conscientiously to shifting the Navy’s building program from capitol ships to destroyers designed to address the U-Boat threat.


Sorley, Lewis and Pernell, Ralph McT. “Too Good for the Infantry?” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.704-705. This is a 1942 letter from New Mexico Congressman Clinton P. Anderson in response to a request for an individual to be reassigned out of a rifle squad.

Front, 1941-1945.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.921-938. The author provides an account of his father’s experiences as a young U.S. Army Private from Astoria, New York, who was deployed to Puerto Rico in 1939.

Eddy, George G. “Memoirs: The Birth of the Concrete-Piercing Fuze: How the Siegfried Line and Other Formidable Targets were Breached.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.459-465. Brigadier General George G. Eddy (1895-1969) relates the development of the concrete piercing fuze when he served as Director of the Ordnance Research Center at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, during World War II.

Nenninger, Timothy K. “United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.

Loss, Christopher P. “Reading between Enemy Lines: Armed Services Editions and World War II.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.811-834.

Reiss, Matthias, “Bronzed Bodies behind Barbed Wire: Masculinity and the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the United States in World War II.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.475-504. In contrast to other Allied nations, the War Department chose not to parole German P.O.W.s being held in the United States into the custody of employers because of concerns over the potential for women being attracted to these prisoners.


the summer of 1944 describing both Japan’s biological warfare program and the failure of the U.S. government to meet this threat, and the government and the media’s response to this publication, considering parallels with the 2001 anthrax ‘scares.’


Sturma, Michael, “U.S. Submarine Patrol Reports during World War II: Historical Evidence and Literary Flair.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.475-490. Insists that the patrol reports of U.S. submariners should be approached with caution due, among other things, to the ‘fog of war’, intentional fabrication, and deliberate omissions for security reasons or to avoid censure.

Lacey, James, “World War II’s Real Victory Program.” Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.811-834. Challenges Maj. Albert C. Wedemeyer’s assertion that he was the author of the United States’ Victory Program.


Atkinson, Rick, “The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.

Sturma, Michael, “Coco Solo Submarines: Protecting the Panama Canal, 1941-1942.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1039-1057. While these submarine patrols may have contributed little to repelling any threat to the Canal Zone, they did provide useful training and experience for a significant number of U.S. submariners.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) -
ALLIED STRATEGIC BOMBING OFFENSIVE, EUROPE


Gentile, Gian P. “Shaping the Past Battlefield, ‘For the Future’: The United States Strategic Bombing Survey’s Evaluation of the American Air War against Japan.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1085-1112. Contests the image of the Bombing Survey as an impartial primary source, demonstrating that it was shaped by particular circumstances, bias, and political factors, most notably the effort to justify an independent Air Force.


Werrell, Kenneth P. “Friction in Action: Revisiting the U.S. Army Air Forces’ August 1943 Raid on Ploesti.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.509-540. Looks at the Ploesti Raid from the perspective of planning and outcomes, pointing to failure of flexible leadership in the face of
minor unforeseen factors that had a major impact on the effectiveness of the mission.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) - NORTH AFRICAN AND ITALIAN CAMPAIGNS


Bechthold, B. Michael, “A Question of Success: Tactical Air Doctrine and Practice in North Africa, 1942-43.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), 821-851. Reveals that the tactical doctrine of the U.S. Army Air Force was found wanting in North Africa in 1942, leading to the adoption of the proven British Eighth Army Western Desert Air Force model of ground-air cooperation.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – NORTHWESTERN EUROPE THEATER (1944-45)


Jacobs, Harry A. “Operation Strakonice: In Pursuit of the Soviet Order of Battle.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.391-400. Chronicles the successful mission of the U.S. military intelligence unit, Order of Battle Team 24, to seize German documents detailing Soviet forces, documents that were located beyond the Line of Demarcation in Czechoslovakia.

McCreedy, Kenneth O. “Planning the Peace: Operation Eclipse and the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.713-739. Indicates that Operation Eclipse, which was planned simultaneously with Overlord, had the dual goals of thoroughly eliminating Nazism in Germany.

Salaita, George D. “Embellishing Omaha Beach.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.531-534. Clarifies the misconceptions surrounding Company ‘A’, 116th Infantry Regiment, 29th Infantry Division, a lead unit in the landing on Omaha Beach.


Zaloga, Steven J. “Debunking an Omaha Beach Legend: The Use of the ‘Armored Funnies’ on D-Day.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.134-162. Confronts the notion that one of the reasons the landing force on Omaha Beach suffered heavy casualties was the U.S. Army’s resistance to the use of specialized tanks developed by the British for the D-Day invasion.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) - PACIFIC THEATER


Perras, Galen Roger, “We have Opened the Door to Tokyo: United States Plans to Seize the Kurile Islands, 1943-1945.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.65-91. Proposals to defeat Imperial Japan by attacking the Home Islands through a campaign in the Northern Pacific, including the potential complications for U.S.-Soviet relations.

Coox, Alvin D. “Needless Fear: The Compromise of U.S. Plans to Invade Japan in 1945.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.411-437. The disappearance of top-secret material from Manila caused a great deal of concern, but post-war access to Japanese documents demonstrates that these stolen papers had no impact on defensive plans for Kyushu.

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.


Stevenson, Matthew, “Memoirs: War’s End on Okinawa: In Search of Captain Robert Fowler.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.517-528. U.S.M.C. Captain Fowler, who was killed on Okinawa on 12 June, 1945, was a close friend of the author’s father.


Terrar, Toby, “First Landing on Guam: The Difficulties of a Naval Aviator during the Invasion.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1265-1270. Gives an account of the rivalry between the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps for landing the first plane on the newly liberated island of Guam, in which the Navy pilot, Ed Terrar, won the honor on 30 July, 1944.

Hughes, Matthew, “War without Mercy? American Armed Forces and the Deaths of [595]
Civilians during the Battle for Saipan, 1944.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.93-123. Despite this being the first Central Pacific Island on which U.S. forces encountered large numbers of civilians, including Japanese and Korean migrants, and native Chamorro and Carolinian peoples, the military histories of the battle for Saipan generally neglect how noncombatants were treated.


Dudley, William S. “A Soldier, His Family, and the Impact of the Pacific War, 1942-1945.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.187-192. A three-volume biography of Wilber Bradt of Washington State who served as a Field Artillery officer in the 43rd Infantry Division as it fought its way through the Solomons, New Guinea, and the Philippines. Based on a trove of preserved correspondence and interviews, this account is as much about his family on the home front as it is about Bradt on the frontlines.

Hone, Trent, “Learning to Win: The Evolution of U.S. Navy Tactical Doctrine During the Guadalcanal Campaign.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.817-841. Challenges the notion that the U.S. Navy suffered complete failure in surface night combat, contending, instead, that it was particularly skilled in integrating combat lessons and, accordingly, modifying its tactical doctrine.


Bankoff, Greg, “From the Art of Practical Sailing to the Electronic Science of Navigation: Typhoons, Seamanship, and U.S. Naval Operations in the Northwest Pacific, 1944-1945.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.949-972. Concerned with the challenges faced by ship’s commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA:

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) - CHINA-BURMA-INDIA THEATER
Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: WORLD WAR II (1939-45) – U.S. STRATEGIC BOMBING CAMPAIGN, ASIA**


Searle, Thomas R. “‘It made a Lot of Sense to Kill Skilled Workers’: The Firebombing of Tokyo in March 1945.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.103-133. Demonstrates that the firebombing of Japanese cities was not a radical departure from U.S.A.A.F. tactics used against Germany, that it was not an abandonment of concentrating on targeting industry, and that it was based on long-term planning.

Bernstein, Barton J. “Reconsidering the ‘Atomic General’: Leslie R. Groves.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.883-920. A critical review of the influential published works, the substantial archival sources, and an attempt to separate fact from fiction regarding specific controversial issues.

**UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: COLD WAR (1945-91)**


Bacevich, A.J. “The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within
the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.


Marchio, James D. “Risking General War in Pursuit of Limited Objectives: U.S. Military Contingency Planning for Poland in the Wake of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.783-812. Reveals that the various problems in exploring options for coming to the defense of Poland in the wake of the suppression of the Hungarian uprising led the Eisenhower administration to develop more response options to compliment the doctrine of massive nuclear retaliation.


Lock-Pullan, Richard, “‘An Inward Looking Time’: The United States Army, 1973-1976.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.483-511. Rejects the explanation that the immediate post-Vietnam War reforms were primarily shaped by the recent conflict in Southeast Asia, insisting, instead, that of greater importance was the end of the draft and the lessons drawn from the 1973 Arab-Israeli War by General William E. DePuy (1919-1992).


Young, Ken, “No Blank Cheque: Anglo-American (Mis)Understandings and the Use of the English Airbases.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1133-1167. Deals with the diplomatic, political, and military issues surrounding the deployment of U.S. nuclear-capable strategic bombers to bases in Great Britain following the Berlin crisis of 1948.

Carter, Donald Alan, “Eisenhower versus the Generals.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1169-1199. Traces the rancor that evolved between President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1953-1961), who pursued the ‘New Look’ national security policy that relied on nuclear weapons, the Strategic Air Command, and a robust economy, versus Army officers who believed the drastic reductions in conventional ground forces challenged the very existence of their service.

Trauschweizer, Ingo Wolfgang, “Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.


[599]


Dujmović, Nicholas, “Drastic Actions Short of War: The Origins and Application of C.I.A.’s Covert Paramilitary Function in the Early Cold War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.775-808. In mid-1948, the Central Intelligence Agency was assigned a covert paramilitary function, which may explain why the C.I.A.’s paramilitary activities were never as effective as policy makers and Agency operations officers expected.


Rislakki, Jukka, “‘Without Mercy’ – U.S. Strategic Intelligence and Finland in the Cold War.” [600]


Goldstein, Cora Sol, “A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.


Holwitt, Joel I. “The Loss of U.S.S. Thresher: Technological and Cultural Change and the Cold War U.S. Navy.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.843-872. Advances the proposition that the response to the 10 April, 1963, loss of the U.S.S. Thresher with all hands led to a cultural shift within the U.S. naval officer development from a ‘generalist’ to a ‘technical specialist’ model.

Walsh, Brian, “Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.


Walsh, Brian, “‘This Degrading Slavery’: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.


UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: KOREAN WAR (1950-53)


Crane, Conrad C. “Raiding the Beggar’s Pantry: The Search for Airpower Strategy in the Korean War.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.885-920. Contrasts the need to fight a limited war with the newly independent U.S. Air Force’s focus on nuclear warfare.


Donnelly, William M. “‘The Best Army that can be put in the Field in the Circumstances’: [602]
Coleman, Bradley Lynn, “Recovering the Korean War Dead, 1950-1958: Graves Registration, Forensic Anthropology, and Wartime Memorialization.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.179-222. The Graves Registration Service, U.S. Quartermaster Corps, developed an innovative system during the Korean War in which the dead were recovered and repatriated to the United States during major combat operations.


Uyar, Mesut and Güvenç, Serhat, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.


Lerner, Mitchell, “‘Is It for This We Fought and Bled?’: The Korean War and the Struggle for Civil Rights.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.515-545. Explains the role of the Korean War in the African American struggle for Civil Rights.

Van De Mark, Brian, “Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.339-357. Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.


Deitchman, Seymour J. “The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally
successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.


Boylan, Kevin M. “The Red Queen’s Race: Operation Washington Green and Pacification in Binh Dinh Province, 1969-70.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1195-1230. Examines the operations conducted by the 173rd Airborne Brigade in Binh Dinh Province closely, which matched recommendations made by many of the critics of the way U.S. military forces was conducted the war and, therefore, offers insight into the likely effectiveness of an alternate strategy focused on population control.

Birtle, Andrew James, “Advisory Service in Vietnam: Detrimental to an Officer’s Career?” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.871-877. By examining the extent to which former Vietnam advisers achieved general officer rank in the U.S. Army, the article seeks to test the common belief among officers that the Army did not assign its best men for service as advisors and that promotion boards discriminated against these advisors.


Lipman, Jana K. “‘A Precedent Worth Setting...’ Military Humanitarianism: The U.S. Military and the 1975 Vietnamese Evacuation.” Vol.79, No.1 (January, 2015), pp.151-179. Proposes that the U.S. Armed Forces’ involvement in the evacuation of over 100,000 Vietnamese to the United States represented a turning point in how these institutions
viewed humanitarian operations.


Harris, J.P. “The Early Military History of the Second Indochina War and the Mayor Thesis.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.734-763. Contests the interpretation of Mark Moyar that by mid-1962 the South Vietnamese government was conducting a successful counter-insurgency campaign that was cut short by the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem (1901-1963).

Ruth, Richard A. “Ham and Mothers: C-Ration Revelry and Revulsion in the Vietnam War.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.1004-1028. Observes that the comradery of troops was facilitated by the love-hate relations with their rations.

UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: IRAN HOSTAGE CRISIS (1979-81)

Cogan, Charles G. “Desert One and Its Disorders.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.201-216. Argues that the failure of the attempt to rescue the hostages in Iran, 1980, provoked the principle of joint operations in the U.S. Armed Forces and the consolidation of Special Forces under a Special Operations Command.
UNITED STATES OF AMERICA: POST COLD WAR PERIOD


Kohn, Richard H. “The Danger of Militarization in an Endless ‘War’ on Terrorism.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.177-208. The identification of Americans with and use of war images and thinking, and a belief in the primacy of standing military forces for the safety of the country, have become normalized, so that the pursuit of an endless ‘war’ on terrorism only further threatens to militarize the nation.


UPTON, EMORY (1839-81)

Fitzpatrick, David J. “Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.


Johnson, Mark W. “Emory Upton’s Twenty-Six: Desertion and Divided Loyalty of the U.S. Army Soldiers, 1860-1861.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.747-774. Contrary to common assumptions, the enlisted men of the regular peace-time Army were as conflicted in their loyalties as their officers, resulting in over 500 deserting during the secession crisis to serve in what became the Army of the Confederate States of America.

URBAN WARFARE


VAN FLEET, JAMES A. (1892-1992)

[608]

VANCE, CYRUS R., Sr. (1917-2002)


VANDENBERG, HOYT S. (1899-1954)


VERMONT, U.S.A.


VETERANS: LATE 17TH TO LATE 19TH CENTURIES – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION

Wirtschafter, Elise Kimerling. “Social Misfits: Veterans and Soldier’s Families in Servile Russia [1682-1874].” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.215-235. Endeavors to understand the relationship between military service and social categories in Imperial Russia, beginning with the reign of Peter the Great in 1682 up to the introduction of universal conscription in 1874.

VETERANS: FRENCH REVOLUTIONARY AND NAPOLEONIC WARS (1792-1815)

Dodman, Thomas, “1814 and the Melancholy of War.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.31-55. Through contemporary accounts, this article explores the emotional reaction of state officials, soldiers, military doctors, etc. to the collapse of Napoleon’s Empire.
Calvet, Stéphane, “The Painful Demobilization of the Napoleonic Grande Armée’s Officers.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.77-92. By examining the Western French Department of Charente, the author illustrates the diverse loyalties, motivations, and subsequent careers of the officers of Napoleon’s Grande Armée.

Tozzi, Christopher, “Soldiers without a Country: Foreign Veterans in the Transition from Empire to Restoration.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.93-120. The article identifies and explores three trends: the exclusion of foreign veterans from the program of social healing that the Restoration Bourbons undertook, the limits of the modern French state’s care for veterans, and the ambiguity of national identity after the revolutionary era.


VETERANS: U.S. CIVIL WAR (1861-65)


VETERANS: WORLD WAR I (1914-18)

Hancock, Eleanor, “Ernst Rohm and the Experience of World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.39-60. Inspects the role of the Great War service in the political rhetoric of the Chief of Staff of the National Socialist Sturmabteilung, including Rohm’s version of his war experiences as recounted in his 1928 autobiography.


VETERANS: WORLD WAR II (1939-45)


Hutchinson, Robert W. “The Weight of History: Wehrmacht Officers, the U.S. Army Historical Division, and U.S. Military Doctrine, 1945-1956.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1321-1348. Suggests that, even within the ‘purely operational’ lessons provided by veteran German officers to the U.S. Army, a considerable element of Nazi racist ideology was transmitted.

VETERANS: VIETNAM WAR (2nd Indochina War) (1955-75)


VETERANS: EL SALVADORAN CIVIL WAR (1980-92)

VIETNAM: 1st INDOCHINA WAR (1946-54)


Van De Mark, Brian, “Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.339-357. Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.


[612]

Xiaoming Zhang, “China’s Involvement in Laos during the Vietnam War, 1963-1975.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1141-1166. Shows that the competition between Hanoi and Beijing for control over the Laotian Communists reflected an underlying mistrust between the two governments.


Hawkins, John M. “The Costs of Artillery: Eliminating Harassment and Interdiction Fire During the Vietnam War.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.91-122. Determines that the reason that the use of U.S. artillery for harassment and interdiction had been all but eliminated by June, 1970, was due to budgetary pressures and not from concerns over collateral damage.


Rostow’s (1916-2003) background as an economic historian led him to become one of the strongest advocates for the strategic bombing of North Vietnam.


Boylan, Kevin M. “The Red Queen’s Race: Operation Washington Green and Pacification in Binh Dinh Province, 1969-70.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1195-1230. Examines the operations conducted by the 173rd Airborne Brigade in Binh Dinh Province closely, which matched recommendations made by many of the critics of the way U.S. military forces was conducted the war and, therefore, offers insight into the likely effectiveness of an alternate strategy focused on population control.

Birtle, Andrew James, “Advisory Service in Vietnam: Detrimental to an Officer’s Career?” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.871-877. By examining the extent to which former Vietnam advisers achieved general officer rank in the U.S. Army, the article seeks to test the common belief among officers that the Army did not assign its best men for service as advisors and that promotion boards discriminated against these advisors.


Haun, Phil, “Foundation Bias: The Impact of the Air Corps Tactical School on United States

Harris, J.P. “The Early Military History of the Second Indochina War and the Mayor Thesis.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.734-763. Contests the interpretation of Mark Moyar that by mid-1962 the South Vietnamese government was conducting a successful counter-insurgency campaign that was cut short by the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem (1901-1963).

Ruth, Richard A. “Ham and Mothers: C-Ration Revelry and Revulsion in the Vietnam War.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.1004-1028. observes that the comradery of troops was facilitated by the love-hate relations with their rations.


VIETNAM: CAMBODIA-VIETNAMESE WAR (1978-89)


VIRGINIA MILITARY INSTITUTE


VÕ NGUYỄN GIẤP (1911-2013)

VON CLAUSEWITZ, CARL (1780-1831)


Rogers, Clifford J. “Clausewitz, Genius, and the Rules.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1167-1176. Contends that ‘genius rises above the rules’, attributed to Carl von Clausewitz (1780-1831), has been misunderstood, that what Clausewitz meant was that geniuses violate only the incorrect or oversimplified rules of bad theory.


Paret, Peter, “Translation, Literal or Accurate.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.1077-1080. Disagreements over the proper translation of five words in Carl von Clausewitz’s On War as an example of the challenges of translating complex texts.

Paret, Peter, “On War then and now.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.477-485. Analyzes the development of some of Clausewitz’ (1780-1831) concepts from the 1790s to the early 1830s and their relevance today.


Paret, Peter, “The Impact of Clausewitz’s Early Life on His Theories and Politics.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.35-50. Proposes that the angry quarrels with his father led Clausewitz (1780-1831) to develop a combative relationship with authority throughout his life that impacted the development of his theories.

Paret, Peter, “From the Discovery of a Clausewitz Manuscript to Its Interpretation.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.867-871. A translation of an unpublished manuscript written by Carl von Clausewitz from the first years of his military career, specifically August, 1802.

VON FREYTAG-LORINGHOVEN (1855-1924)

Echevarria, Antulio, “General Staff Historian Hugo Freiherr von Freytag-Loringhoven and the Dialectics of German Military Thought.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.471-494. Von Freytag-Loringhoven (1855-1924) was arguably the most prolific of Imperial Germany’s military authors and, notably, a historian of the Great General Staff, whose opposition to change served as an antithesis that forced his critics to justify and further develop their ideas.

VON HOLTZENDORFF, HENNING (1853-1919)


VON MOLTKE THE ELDER, HELMUTH (1800-1891)

DiNardo, Richard L. “Southern by the Grace of God but Prussian by Common Sense: James [618]
**VON SANDERS, OTTO LIMAN (1855-1929)**

Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

**VON SCHLICHTING, SIGISMUND (1829-1909)**


**VON SCHLIEFFEN, ALFRED (1833-1913)**


Holmes, Terence M. “Classical Blitzkrieg: The Untimely Modernity of Schlieffen’s Cannae Programme.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.745-771. Reveals that the Chief of the Prussian General Staff, Count Alfred von Schlieffen (1891-1906), only adopted the Cannae paradigm in 1909, four years after he had formulated his plans for war with France, and that this paradigm inadvertently fit subsequent concepts for mechanized warfare.


**VON SPEE, MAXIMILIAN REICHSGRAF (1861-1914)**

[619]

VON TIRPITZ, ALFRED (1849-1930)

Kelly, Patrick J. “Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.

WAGNER, ARTHUR (1853-1905)


WALKER, KENNETH N. (1898-1943)


WAR OF 1812 (1812-15)


Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.


Leiner, Frederick C. “The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.


Stagg, J.C.A. “United States Army Officers in the War of 1812: A Statistical and Behavioral Portrait.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1001-1034. An examination of 334 general court martials demonstrates that officers were judged more harshly for their moral and character defects than for their shortcomings in performing routine duties.


Black, Jeremy, “The North American Theater of the Napoleonic Wars, or, as it is sometimes Called, the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1053-1066. The challenge for Great Britain was to balance the demands of different naval commitments.


Leiner, Frederick C. “‘The Sport of Arbitrary Men’: The Privateer Nonsuch and a Search at Sea in the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1147-1164. An incident involving the Baltimore Privateer Nonsuch’s seizure of the schooner Ann Maria, which resulted in court cases that led all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court.

Arnold, James R. “Winfield Scott Makes a Name for Himself.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1183-1185. General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) first came to public notice during the War of 1812, during which he demonstrated a talent for training troops, but did the Duke of Wellington (1769-1852) ever actually say “Scott is lost” when commenting on Scott’s Mexico City Campaign (1847).


Leiner, Frederick C. “Privateers in the War of 1812.” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), Pp.1225-1250. Seeks to answer the question, ‘Was privateering profitable?’


Dudley, William S. “Review Essay: War of 1812 Trilogy.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.747-751. Three works by the noted Canadian military historian, Donald E. Graves, on the Battles of the War of 1812 fought during the years 1813 to 1814.


McCranie, Kevin D. “Perception and Naval Dominance.: The British Experience during the War of 1812.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1067-1091. The defeat of three British frigates by U.S. counterparts had no actual effect on British sea power, but provoked a disproportionate reaction within society and the Royal Navy, inadvertently leading to beneficial changes.

WAR OF THE AUSTRIAN SUCCESSION (1740-48)


WAR OF THE PACIFIC (1879-84)

Jamison, Thomas M. “The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

WAR OF THE SPANISH SUCCESSION (1701-15)


Paoletti, Ciro, “Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.

WAR OF THE TRIPLE ALLIANCE / PARAGUAYAN WAR (1864-70)


WASHINGTON, GEORGE (1732-99)


Boutin, Cameron, “Adversary and Ally: The Role of Weather in the Life and Career of [623]
GEORGE WASHINGTON.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.693-718.

WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION

See Also: COLD WAR

WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION: CHEMICAL AND BIOLOGICAL WEAPONS


Sheffy, Yigal. “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION: GERMANY’S V-WEAPONS


WEAPONS OF MASS DESTRUCTION: NUCLEAR WEAPONS
Bacevich, A.J. “The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.


Bernstein, Barton J. “Reconsidering the ‘Atomic General’: Leslie R. Groves.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.883-920. A critical review of the influential published works, the substantial archival sources, and an attempt to separate fact from fiction regarding specific controversial issues.


Eames, Anthony, “The Trident Sales Agreement and Cold War Diplomacy.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.163-186. The ‘Special Relationship’ was bolstered by the sale of U.S.
Trident submarine-launched ballistic missile technology to Great Britain in 1982.


WEIGLEY, RUSSELL F. (1930-2004)

Linn, Brian M. and Weigley, Russell F. “The American Way of War Revisited.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.501-533. The author challenges some of the conclusions in Dr. Weigley’s (1930-2004) classic study of the manner in which the United States Army has conducted warfare through the length of its history.

WELLES, GIDEON (1802-78)

Weddle, Kevin J. “The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant, Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).

WELLESLEY, ARTHUR, 1ST DUKE OF WELLINGTON (1762-1852)


Arnold, James R. “Winfield Scott Makes a Name for Himself.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1183-1185. General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) first came to public notice during the War of 1812, during which he demonstrated a talent for training troops, but did the Duke of Wellington (1769-1852) ever actually say “Scott is lost” when commenting on Scott’s Mexico City Campaign (1847).

Rodriguez, Manuel Santirso, “Under the Uniform: Tyrants and Praetorians in the Aftermath

WESTMORELAND, WILLIAM C. (1914-2004)


WHITEHEAD, ENNIS (1895-1964)


WISCONSIN, U.S.A.


WILSON, WOODROW (1856-1924)


was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18)**


Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “*Myth and memory: Sir Douglas Haig and the Imposition of Allied Unified Command in March, 1918.*” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), pp.771-820. Debunks Field Marshal Haig’s (1861-1928) claim that he deserves credit for Chief of the French General Staff, Ferdinand Foch’s (1851-1929), appointment as Allied Supreme Commander.


Bacevich, Andrew J. “*The Revisionist Imperative: Rethinking Twentieth Century Wars.*” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.333-342. Insists that historians need to replace the familiar and morally reassuring story of a Short Twentieth Century with a less familiar and morally ambiguous story of a still unfolding Long Twentieth Century.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. “General Ferdinand Foch and Unified Allied Command in 1918.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.997-1023. Examines the actions and decisions of General Foch (1851-1929), including four during the German Spring Offensives, two during the Allied counteroffensive, and one during the armistice negotiations.

Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: African Military History Comes of Age.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.


WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged by theater of operations - THE WAR AT SEA


Kelly, Patrick J. “Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.


Morgan-Owen, David, “War as it Might Have Been: British Sea Power and the First World War.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1095-1131. Argues that because of shortcomings in Britain’s strategic decision-making apparatus, the alternatives to the attrition on the Western Front offered by British Sea Power never received due consideration.

Dunley, Richard, “Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came within hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged by theater of operations - THE WESTERN FRONT**


Gardner, Nikolas, “Command and Control in the ‘Great Retreat of 1914: The Disintegration of the British Cavalry Division.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.29-54. Suggests that the lack of experience in operating as a division, the division’s unwieldy size, the inefficiency of its commander and staff, and the independent mindset of its brigade commanders prevented it from operating effectively.

Palazzo, Albert P. “The British Army’s Counter-Battery Staff Office and Control of the Enemy in World War I.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.55-74. Sets forth the argument
that the critical turning point for the artillery occurred during the winter of 1916-1917, when, drawing upon the lessons of the Battle of the Somme, a corps-level Counter-Battery Staff Office was created.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French and British troops fought alongside each other.

Nenninger, Timothy K. “‘Unsystematic as a Mode of Command’: Commanders and the Process of Command in the American Expeditionary Forces, 1917-1918.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.739-768. Inquires into how the knowledge, skills, and preparations of A.E.F. commanders and staff officers and their interactions with one another produced a distinctly American process of command.


Foley, Robert T. “Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme [631]
1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.


Moore, Andrew, “Monuments Men and Martyred Towns: The Arras Belfry by Fernand Sabatté.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1047-1057. Sabatté (1874-1940) served as a French officer in charge of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.

Westerman, William, “The Real Controller of the Battle: The Importance of Studying Tactical Battalion Command – A Case Study.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1007-1038. Offers the experience of the 22nd Australian Infantry Battalion during the 1918 Hundred Days Campaign as an example of decentralized command and control.

De Meneses, Filipe Rineiro, “‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.

Goldman, David I. “‘Charlie’ Chaplains in the Great War: Chaplains’ Experiences in the U.S. Army, 1917-1919.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.395-426. Due to budget cuts, the section of the U.S. Army’s official history of participation in world War I concerning the service of Chaplains was never completed. Nevertheless, the material for such a section in the form of letters, photos, and documents has survived and provides a largely overlooked source for the United States involvement in the Great War.

Dykstra, Bodie D. “‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

Blazich, Frank A. “Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save
the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged by theater of operations – THE EASTERN FRONT


WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged by theater of operations – THE GALLIPOLI CAMPAIGN

Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

Erickson, Edward J. “Strength against Weakness: Ottoman Military Effectiveness at Gallipoli, 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.981-1011. In contrast to most studies, the author concentrates on Turkish preparations and performance, showing that the peninsula was heavily fortified and defended by the Empire’s finest divisions.


WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged by theater of operations – THE BALKANS

DiNardo, Richard L. “The Limits of Technology: The Invasion of Serbia, 1915.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.981-995. By focusing on the different forms of technology employed by the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged by theater of operations – THE AUSTRO-ITALIAN FRONT

Ungari, Andrea, “The Official Inquiry into the Italian Defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917).” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.695-726. Addresses the question of why the general officer most responsible for the catastrophe not only managed to evade being
charged for his failures but instead ended up as the Chief of Staff of the Italian Army.

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged by theater of operations – THE MIDDLE EAST**

Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

Sheffy, Yigal, “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.


**WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - AUSTRALIA**

Bou, Jean, “Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

Westerman, William, “The Real Controller of the Battle: The Importance of Studying Tactical Battalion Command – A Case Study.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1007-1038. Offers the experience of the 22nd Australian Infantry Battalion during the 1918 Hundred Days Campaign as an example of decentralized command and control.

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - CANADA**


Cook, Tim, “Grave Beliefs: Stories of the Supernatural and the Uncanny among Canada’s


WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - CHINA

Xu Guoqi, “The Great War and China’s Military Expedition Plan.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.105-140. The article seeks to understand why China tried so hard to participate in the war, why China’s plans to raise an expeditionary force went unfulfilled, and what role China played in the First World War.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country – ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN

Lambert, Nicholas A. “‘Our Bloody Ships’ or ‘Our Bloody System’? Jutland and the Loss of the Battle Cruisers, 1916.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.29-55. Speculates that an emphasis on rapid fire led gunnery personnel to stockpile far more shells in their turrets than the regulated maximum of eight projectiles, resulting in catastrophic explosions when German shells found their mark.

Gardner, Nikolas, “Command and Control in the ‘Great Retreat of 1914: The Disintegration of the British Cavalry Division.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.29-54. Suggests that the lack of experience in operating as a division, the division’s unwieldy size, the inefficiency of its commander and staff, and the independent mindset of its brigade commanders prevented it from operating effectively.

Palazzo, Albert P. “The British Army’s Counter-Battery Staff Office and Control of the Enemy in World War I.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.55-74. Sets forth the argument that the critical turning point for the artillery occurred during the winter of 1916-1917, when, drawing upon the lessons of the Battle of the Somme, a corps-level Counter-Battery Staff Office was created.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French and British troops fought alongside each other.


Sheffy, Yigal, “Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.


Nordlund, Alexander, “‘Done My Bit’: British Soldiers, the 1918 Armistice, and Understanding the First World War.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.425-446. Contrasts British soldiers’ reactions to the Armistice and their war experience with their later reflections.


Morgan-Owen, David, “War as it Might Have Been: British Sea Power and the First World War.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1095-1131. Argues that because of shortcomings in Britain’s strategic decision-making apparatus, the alternatives to the attrition on the Western Front offered by British Sea Power never received due consideration.

Dykstra, Bodie D. “‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

Bullock, Mike; Lyons, Laurence, and Judkins, Philip, “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.

Dunley, Richard, “Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came withing hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - FRANCE

Ripperger, Robert M. “The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.

Greenhalgh, Elizabeth, “‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French and British troops fought alongside each other.


Greenhalgh, Elizabeth. “General Ferdinand Foch and Unified Allied Command in 1918.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.997-1023. Examines the actions and decisions of General Foch (1851-1929), including four during the German Spring Offensives, two during the Allied counteroffensive, and one during the armistice negotiations.

Moore, Andrew, “Monuments Men and Martyred Towns: The Arras Belfry by Fernand Sabatté.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1047-1057. Sabatté (1874-1940) served as a French officer in charge of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.


WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - GERMANY


Hancock, Eleanor, “Ernst Rohm and the Experience of World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.39-60. Inspects the role of the Great War service in the political rhetoric of the Chief of Staff of the National Socialist Sturmabteilung, including Rohm’s version of his war experiences as recounted in his 1928 autobiography.


Showalter, Dennis, “From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.


Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

public and social memory: the naval mutinies of 1917-18, the 20th July, 1944, plot, and Wehrmacht deserters during World War II.

Herwig, Holger H. “Germany and the ‘Short War’ Illusion: Toward a New Interpretation?” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.681-693. A reassessment based on newly accessed documents from the Reichsarchiv in the former East Germany suggest that Imperial Germany’s military leaders recognized that a conflict that they initiated might last up to two or more years.

Kelly, Patrick J. “Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.


Jackman, Steven D. “Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.


McRandle, James and Quirk, James, “The Blood Test Revisited: A New Look at German Casualty Counts in World War I.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.667-701. Tests Winston Churchill’s (1874-1965) claim that the Allies generally suffered higher casualties in battle on the Western Front than their German opponents by examining the German Medical Corps’ official history.

Foley, Robert T. “Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme 1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.
Wiens, Gavin, “Guardians and Go-betweens: Germany’s Military Plenipotentiaries during the First World War.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.344-371. Imperial German federalism was present in the German General Headquarters in the form of military plenipotentiaries from Bavaria, Saxony, and Württemberg who had some degree of responsibility over the units from these former kingdoms.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - INDIA

Tan Tai-Yong, “An Imperial Home-Front: Punjab and the First World War.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.371-410. Looks at how, during the war, the civil administration of the State of Punjab ended up concentrating on recruiting men for the Indian Army.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country – THE NETHERLANDS

Van Tuyll, Hubert, “Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country – PORTUGAL

De Meneses, Filipe Rineiro, “‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.

WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION


WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - SERBIA

Lyon, James M.B. “‘A Peasant Mob’: The Serbian Army on the Eve of the Great War.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.481-502. In contrast to previous studies, this article seeks to
assess the Army’s preparedness on the eve of World War I based on Serbian archival sources, as opposed to Hapsburg sources.

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - SPAIN**

Matthews, James, “Battling Bolshevik Bogeymen: Spain’s Cordon Sanitaire against Revolution from a European Perspective, 1917-1923.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.725-755. The violent social unrest experienced by Spain after 1917 represented the broader impact of the Russian Revolution that effected countries, whether they were belligerents in the Great War or neutrals like Spain.

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country – TURKEY / OTTOMAN EMPIRE**


Travers, Tim, “Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

Erickson, Edward J. “Strength against Weakness: Ottoman Military Effectiveness at Gallipoli, 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.981-1011. In contrast to most studies, the author concentrates on Turkish preparations and performance, showing that the peninsula was heavily fortified and defended by the Empire’s finest divisions.

**WORLD WAR I (1914-18) arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.**


Nenninger, Timothy K. “‘Unsystematic as a Mode of Command’: Commanders and the Process of Command in the American Expeditionary Forces, 1917-1918.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.739-768. Inquires into how the knowledge, skills, and preparations of A.E.F. commanders and staff officers and their interactions with one another produced a distinctly American process of command.

Roberts, Priscilla, “Tasker H. Bliss and the Evolution of Allied Unified Command, 1918:
A Note on Old Battles Revisited.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.671-695.


McCall, Jack H., Jr. “‘Amazingly Indiscreet’: The Plot to Capture Wilhelm II.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.449-469. Relates how former U.S. Senator, Col. Luke Lea (1879-1945), planned to kidnap the deposed Kaiser from his exile in the Netherlands and bring him to the Paris Peace Conference to be tried as a war criminal.

Neumann, Brian, “‘A Question of Authority’: Reassessing the March-Pershing ‘Feud’ in the First World War.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1117-1142. Ascertain that the conflict between John J. Pershing (1860-1940) and Peyton C. March (1864-1955) was the result of a lack of a clearly defined command structure within the U.S. Army rather than a matter of opposing personalities.


Goldman, David I. “‘Charlie’ Chaplains in the Great War: Chaplains’ Experiences in the
U.S. Army, 1917-1919.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.395-426. Due to budget cuts, the section of the U.S. Army’s official history of participation in World War I concerning the service of Chaplains was never completed. Nevertheless, the material for such a section in the form of letters, photos, and documents has survived and provides a largely overlooked source for the United States involvement in the Great War.


Blazich, Frank A. “Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.


WORLD WAR II (1939-45)

Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.


Weinberg, Gerhard L. “The George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Some Myths of
World War II.” Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.701-718. Includes issues surrounding Winston Churchill, Adolf Hitler, Yamamoto Isoroku, Benito Mussolini, Franklin Roosevelt, and Josef Stalin, as well as the Yalta Conference, the Morgenthau Plan for Germany, and the ubiquity of horses in the Second World War.

Bacevich, Andrew J. “The Revisionist Imperative: Rethinking Twentieth Century Wars.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.333-342. Insists that historians need to replace the familiar and morally reassuring story of a Short Twentieth Century with a less familiar and morally ambiguous story of a still unfolding Long Twentieth Century.

Kennedy, Paul, “History from the Middle: The Case of the Second World War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.35-51. Investigates the middle levels of war through examples from the middle of World War II when the chief operational objectives of the Allies were clearly established but had yet to be realized.

Vandervort, Bruce, “Review Essay: African Military History Comes of Age.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –

EUROPEAN CAMPAIGNS (1939-40)


Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.

Vol.64, No.1 (January, 2000), pp.97-140. Uses an examination of the effectiveness of the French forces holding a defensive position at the Belgium town of Gembloux as a test case for French doctrine and performance.


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –**

**BATTLE OF THE ATLANTIC**


Jones, Mark C. “Give Credit where Credit is Due: The Dutch Role in the Development and Deployment of the Submarine Schnorkel.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.987-1012.

Bell, Christopher M. “Air Power and the Battle of the Atlantic: Very Long Range Aircraft and the Delay in Closing the Atlantic ‘Air Gap’.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.691-719. Places the blame involving this failure to address this problem on the Royal Air Force’s Coastal Command rather than a prioritization of strategic bombing over the protection of maritime convoys.

Wilson, Evan and Schapira, Ruth, “German Perspectives on the U-Boat War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –**
THE BATTLE OF BRITAIN


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –

ALLIED STRATEGIC BOMBING OFFENSIVE, EUROPE


Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.

Biddle, Tami Davis, “Dresden 1945: Reality, History, and Memory.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.413-449. This essay is an effort to untangle a complicated and much misunderstood episode in the history of modern warfare and to make sense of it in the context in which it occurred.


Gray, Peter, “A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.’s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.

fighter escort.


Jacobs, W.A. “Royal Air Force Bomber Command, the ‘Overlord Air Diversion’, and ‘Precision’ Bombing at Night.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1161-1188. Takes account of the significant changes in procedure developed and adopted by Bomber Command and seeks to answer why further progress was limited through 1944 to 1945.


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations – THE BALKANS**


Stockings, Craig and Hancock, Eleanor, “Reconsidering the Luftwaffe in Greece, 1941.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.747-773. Despite its complete dominance of the Greek skies, the terror it inspired, and its almost continual operations against Allied positions, the author challenges the assumption that the Luftwaffe had a decisive impact on the campaign.

Kranjc, Gregor, “Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.

Trifković, Gaj, “The Yugoslav Partisans’ Lost Victories: Operations in Montenegro and Bosnia-
Herzegovina, 1944-1945.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.95-124. Seeks to understand why the Germans were able to extricate their XXI Mountain Corps from two consecutive attempts at encirclement during October 1944 through April 1945.

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –

THE EASTERN FRONT


Hayward, Joel, “Too Little, Too Late: An Analysis of Hitler’s Failure in August 1942 to Damage Soviet Oil Production.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.769-794. Claims that, had Adolf Hitler not been so fixated on Stalingrad, Luftwaffe assets could have been used to significantly disrupt the supply of oil to Soviet factories and forces.

Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their
governments were willing to bare.

Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.

Stolfi, Russell H.S. “A Critique of Pure Success: Inchon Revisited, Revised, and Contrasted.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.505-525. Critiques the performance of the ground forces that were successfully landed at Inchon, proposing that a comparative example of German operations in the Baltic in 1941 suggests greater boldness would have rewarded U.S. forces.


Claims that Adolf Hitler’s 16 December, 1941, *Haltbefehl* (Halt Order) did not mark the end of the Prussian-German principle of *Auftragstaktik*, that in the face of the Soviet counterattacks German field commanders did retain their command independence and conducted withdrawals regardless of the *Haltbefehl*.


Gilbin, Daniel F. “*Seeds of Victory: Satisfying the needs of the Red Army and the Soviet State during the Formation of the Kursk Salient, February – May 1943.*” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1157-1188. Reviews an example of the Soviet Army’s practice of incorporating the civilian population in the rear areas near the frontlines in various forms of support, including the role of re-installed civilian government in recently liberated territory.

Rutherford, Jeff, “*Germany’s Total War: Combat and Occupation around the Kursk Salient, 1943.*” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.954-979. Examines the changing approach of three German divisions to extract resources from the population living near the frontlines.

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations – SUB-SAHARAN AFRICA**


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations – MIDDLE EAST THEATER**


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations – MEDITERRANEAN, NORTH AFRICAN, AND ITALIAN THEATERS**

Jackson, Ashley, “*Supplying War: The High Commission Territories’ Military-Logistical


Bechthold, B. Michael, “A Question of Success: Tactical Air Doctrine and Practice in North Africa, 1942-43.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), 821-851. Reveals that the tactical doctrine of the U.S. Army Air Force was found wanting in North Africa in 1942, leading to the adoption of the proven British Eighth Army Western Desert Air Force model of ground-air cooperation.


Hammond, Richard, “Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian
Stubbs, David, “Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations – NORTHEAST EUROPE THEATER (1944-45)


Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.

McCreedy, Kenneth O. “Planning the Peace: Operation Eclipse and the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.713-739. Indicates that Operation Eclipse, which was planned simultaneously with Overlord, had the dual goals of thoroughly eliminating Nazism in Germany.


Salaita, George D. “Embellishing Omaha Beach.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.531-534. Clarifies the misconceptions surrounding Company ‘A’, 116th Infantry Regiment, 29th
Infantry Division, a lead unit in the landing on Omaha Beach.

Milner, Marc, “Stopping the Panzers: Reassessing the Role of 3rd Canadian Infantry Division in Normandy, 7-10 June, 1944.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.491-522. Reveals that the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division’s beachhead battles of 7-10 June against the 12th Hitler Youth Panzer Division are fundamentally misunderstood as failed breakout attempts when, in fact, they were successful defensive operations.

Buckley, John, “Tackling the Tiger: The Development of British Armoured Doctrine for Normandy 1944.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1161-1184. Asserts that the British Army’s loose approach to developing and imposing doctrine, despite inherent shortcomings, actually facilitated a flexibility that allowed the armoured forces to quickly and effectively modify their doctrines in the heat of battle.


Forrester, Charles, “Field Marshal Montgomery’s Role in the Creation of the British 21st Army Group’s Combined Arms Doctrine for the Final Assault on Germany.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1295-1320.

Wylie, Neville, “Allied Special Forces and Prisoner of War Recovery Operations in Europe, 1944-1945.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.469-489. Contrary to contemporary and historical judgements, Allied plans to secure the safety of P.O.W.s in German hands were reasonable, realistic, and provided a template for similar operations in the Pacific Theater and beyond.


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –

PACIFIC THEATER


Perras, Galen Roger. “We have Opened the Door to Tokyo: United States Plans to Seize the Kurile Islands, 1943-1945.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.65-91. Proposals to defeat Imperial Japan by attacking the Home Islands through a campaign in the Northern Pacific, including the potential complications for U.S.-Soviet relations.


Coox, Alvin D. “Needless Fear: The Compromise of U.S. Plans to Invade Japan in 1945.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.411-437. The disappearance of top-secret material from Manila caused a great deal of concern, but post-war access to Japanese documents demonstrates that these stolen papers had no impact on defensive plans for Kyushu.

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.


Stevenson, Matthew, **“Memoirs: War’s End on Okinawa: In Search of Captain Robert Fowler.”** Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.517-528. U.S.M.C. Captain Fowler, who was killed on Okinawa on 12 June, 1945, was a close friend of the author’s father.


Hone, Trent, **“The Evolution of Fleet Tactical Doctrine in the U.S. Navy, 1922-1941.”** Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1107-1148. Establishes how the Navy intended to use the battleships stationed at Pearl Harbor in battle, including Admiral Husband E. Kimmel’s (1882-1968) plans for a decisive fleet engagement in the Central Pacific.


Burrell, Robert S. **“Breaking the Cycle of Iwo Jima Mythology: A Strategic Study of Operation Detachment.”** Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1143-1186. Questions the justification for the invasion of Iwo Jima, 19 February, 1945, explaining that the decision to invade was a matter of the competing agendas of the Navy, Army, and Army Air Force.


Terrar, Toby, “First Landing on Guam: The Difficulties of a Naval Aviator during the Invasion.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1265-1270. Gives an account of the rivalry between the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps for landing the first plane on the newly liberated island of Guam, in which the Navy pilot, Ed Terrar, won the honor on 30 July, 1944.

Hughes, Matthew, “War without Mercy? American Armed Forces and the Deaths of Civilians during the Battle for Saipan, 1944.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.93-123. Despite this being the first Central Pacific Island on which U.S. forces encountered large numbers of civilians, including Japanese and Korean migrants, and native Chamorro and Carolinian peoples, the military histories of the battle for Saipan generally neglect how noncombatants were treated.


Dudley, William S. “A Soldier, His Family, and the Impact of the Pacific War, 1942-1945.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.187-192. A three-volume biography of Wilber Bradt of Washington State who served as a Field Artillery officer in the 43rd Infantry Division as it fought its way through the Solomons, New Guinea, and the Philippines. Based on a trove of preserved correspondence and interviews, this account is as much about his family on the home front as it is about Bradt on the frontlines.

Hone, Trent, “Learning to Win: The Evolution of U.S. Navy Tactical Doctrine During the Guadalcanal Campaign.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.817-841. Challenges the notion that the U.S. Navy suffered complete failure in surface night combat, contending, instead, that it was particularly skilled in integrating combat lessons and, accordingly, modifying its tactical doctrine.

Fuquea, David C. “Advantage Japan: The Imperial Japanese Navy’s Superior High Seas Refueling Capability.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.213-235. Addresses an understudied factor that made the Japanese victories at Pearl Harbor and beyond possible, one that at least initially, was not available to the U.S. Navy.


commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –

AUSTRALASIA THEATER


Jones, Mark C. “In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia, from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –

CHINA-BURMA-INDIA THEATER


Charles, Patrick J. “Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

Lim, Preston Jordan. “Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged by campaign and / or theater of operations –**

**U.S. STRATEGIC BOMBING CAMPAIGN, ASIA**


Gentile, Gian P. “Shaping the Past Battlefield, ‘For the Future’: The United States Strategic Bombing Survey’s Evaluation of the American Air War against Japan.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1085-1112. Contests the image of the Bombing Survey as an impartial primary source, demonstrating that it was shaped by particular circumstances, bias, and political factors, most notably the effort to justify an independent Air Force.

Bernstein, Barton J. “Reconsidering the ‘Atomic General’: Leslie R. Groves.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.883-920. A critical review of the influential published works, the substantial archival sources, and an attempt to separate fact from fiction regarding specific controversial issues.

Kwan, Toh Boon, “‘It was a thrill to see rows of B-29s going through the sky’: The Strategic Bombing of Singapore, 1944-45.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.905-924. Reports on an overlooked campaign in the U.S. strategic Air War in Asia from the perspective of U.S. bomber crews, Japanese occupation forces in Singapore, local civilians, and internees, noting that the
experiences of the latter have, in particular, been neglected.

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – AUSTRALIA**


Jones, Mark C. “In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia, from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.

**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country - BELGIUM**


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – CANADA**


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – ENGLAND / GREAT BRITAIN**

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside
the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.

Jones, Edgar, “‘L.M.F.’: The Use of Psychiatric Stigma in the Royal Air Force during the Second World War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.439-458. Explores the consequences of the introduction by the R.A.F. of the term ‘Lack of Moral Fibre’ in April, 1940, which was intended to stigmatize aircrew who, without a medical reason, refused to fly.


Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian,
Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country - FRANCE**


**WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country - GERMANY**


Fritz, Stephen G. “‘We are Trying…to Change the Face of the World’ – Ideology and Motivation in the Wehrmacht on the Eastern Front: The View from Below.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.683-710. Appraises the influence of ‘positive’ National Socialist ideological beliefs on the average Landser’s motives to engage in combat.


Weinberg, Gerhard L. “Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kreigsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.

Yelton, David K. “Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.

[662]


Wilson, Evan and Schapira, Ruth, “German Perspectives on the U-Boat War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – HUNGARY


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – INDIA

and extent of loyalty to the British colonial regime of the Indian Army troops fighting in Burma in the context of the British elite’s concerns about the loyalty of Indian soldiers.

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – IRELAND


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – ITALY

Scianna, Bastian Matteo, “Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country - JAPAN


Fuquea, David C. “Advantage Japan: The Imperial Japanese Navy’s Superior High Seas Refueling Capability.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.213-235. Addresses an understudied factor that made the Japanese victories at Pearl Harbor and beyond possible, one that at least initially, was not available to the U.S. Navy.


Jones, Mark C. “In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia, from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.

Thompson, David G. “Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.

Mann, Christopher, “Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.

Ponichtera, Robert M. “The Military Thought of Wladyslaw Sikorski.” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country - ROMANIA

Statiev, Alexander, “Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.

WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country – RUSSIA / SOVIET UNION

Nenninger, Timothy K. “United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.


WORLD WAR II (1939-45) arranged alphabetically by country - U.S.A.


Sorley, Lewis and Pernell, Ralph McT. “Too Good for the Infantry?” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.704-705. This is a 1942 letter from New Mexico Congressman Clinton P. Anderson in response to a request for an individual to be reassigned out of a rifle squad.


Eddy, George G. “Memoirs: The Birth of the Concrete-Piercing Fuze: How the Siegfried Line and Other Formidable Targets were Breached.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.459-465. Brigadier General George G. Eddy (1895-1969) relates the development of the concrete piercing fuze when he served as Director of the Ordnance Research Center at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, during World War II.

Coles, Michael, “Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon’).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.

Jacobs, Harry A. “Operation Strakonice: In Pursuit of the Soviet Order of Battle.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.391-400. Chronicles the successful mission of the U.S. military intelligence unit, Order of Battle Team 24, to seize German documents detailing Soviet forces, documents that were located beyond the Line of Demarcation in Czechoslovakia.

McCreedy, Kenneth O. “Planning the Peace: Operation Eclipse and the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.713-739. Indicates that Operation Eclipse, which was planned simultaneously with Overlord, had the dual goals of thoroughly eliminating Nazism in Germany

Nenninger, Timothy K. “United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.

Loss, Christopher P. “Reading between Enemy Lines: Armed Services Editions and World War II.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.811-834.

Hone, Trent, “The Evolution of Fleet Tactical Doctrine in the U.S. Navy, 1922-1941.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1107-1148. Establishes how the Navy intended to use the battleships
stationed at Pearl Harbor in battle, including Admiral Husband E. Kimmel’s (1882-1968) plans for a decisive fleet engagement in the Central Pacific.


Rodgers, Thomas E. “Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.


Kennedy, Greg, “Anglo-American Strategic Relations and Intelligence Assessments of..."
Japanese Air Power 1934-1941.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.737-773. Reassesses the influence of racism on Anglo-American views of Japanese air power, and how this influence evolved in the seven years leading up to Pearl Harbor.

Lacey, James, “World War II’s Real Victory Program.” Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.811-834. Challenges Maj. Albert C. Wedemeyer’s assertion that he was the author of the United States’ Victory Program.


Dudley, William S. “A Soldier, His Family, and the Impact of the Pacific War, 1942-1945.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.187-192. A three-volume biography of Wilber Bradt of Washington State who served as a Field Artillery officer in the 43rd Infantry Division as it fought its way through the Solomons, New Guinea, and the Philippines. Based on a trove of preserved correspondence and interviews, this account is as much about his family on the home front as it is about Bradt on the frontlines.

smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.


Bankoff, Greg, “From the Art of Practical Sailing to the Electronic Science of Navigation: Typhoons, Seamanship, and U.S. Naval Operations in the Northwest Pacific, 1944-1945.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.949-972. Concerned with the challenges faced by ship’s commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.

WÜRTTEMBERG – See: GERMANY

WYANDOT – See: NATIVE AMERICAN CONFLICTS

YELLOW FEVER – See: BIOLOGICAL AND MEDICAL ISSUES

Yemen

Witty, David M. “A Regular Army in Counterinsurgency Operations: Egypt in North Yemen, 1962-1967.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.401-439. The Egyptian campaign in Yemen may have contributed to a compromise peace settlement, but it adversely impacted the Egyptian Army’s capacity to fight conventional wars.

YOM KIPPUR WAR – See: ARAB-ISRAELI WAR (1973)
Y.M.C.A.


YUGOSLAVIA


Jones, Mark C. “Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.

Trifković, Gaj, “The Yugoslav Partisans’ Lost Victories: Operations in Montenegro and Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1944-1945.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.95-124. Seeks to understand why the Germans were able to extricate their XXI Mountain Corps from two consecutive attempts at encirclement during October 1944 through April 1945.

Z

ZAMBIA

Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

ZIMBABWE / RHODESIA

[671]
Stapleton, Tim, “‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.
PART III: ARTICLES LISTED BY AUTHOR

A

ADELBERG, MICHAEL S.

“The Scope and Severity of Civil Warfare in Revolutionary Monmouth County, New Jersey.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.9-47. Examines both how many of the residents of Monmouth County chose to participate on the opposing sides and how many lives were adversely affected by the war.

ALEXANDER, HARVEY J.

With Kingsley, Ronald F. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War. See also: McCulloch, Ian Macpherson, “‘A Blanket of Inconsistencies’: The Battle of Ticonderoga, 2008.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.889-900.

ALEXANDER, MARTIN S.

With Philpott, William, “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it played an important role in France’s preparations for war.

ALVAREZ, JOSE E.


ANGEVINE, ROBERT G.

“The Rise and Fall of the Office of Naval Intelligence, 1882-1892: A Technological Perspective.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.291-312. Advances the argument that the first peacetime military intelligence organization, by successfully gathering, overtly and covertly, information on foreign naval technology, enabled the United States to build a modern fleet as quickly and inexpensively as possible.

ANSANI, FABRIZIO
“’This French Artillery is very good and very effective’: Hypotheses on the Diffusion of a New Military Technology in Renaissance Italy.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.347-378. Scrutinizes the development of the production of heavy cannons in Italy before and after the French Neapolitan Campaign of 1494.

ANSELMO, FRANK A.


ARFAIOLI, MAURIZIO

“Bastion of Empire: The Italian terzo Vecchio of the Army of Flanders (1597-1682).” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.27-50. An examination of the service of the longest-lived infantry unit, the terzo Vecchio, in an effort to better understand Italian involvement in the long conflict within the Spanish Low Countries.

ARIRLLI, NIR

“When are Foreign Volunteers Useful? Israel’s Transnational Soldiers in the War of 1948 Re-examined.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.703-724. Assesses the military and political utility for Israel of Machal (overseas volunteers) by comparing them with alternate examples of this phenomenon in other twentieth century conflicts.

ARMES, KEITH


ARNDT, JOCHEN S.

“Treacherous Savages & Merciless Barbarian: Knowledge, Discourse and Violence during the Cape Frontier Wars, 1834 and 1853.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.709-735. Concludes that the British stereotypes of the Xhosa people of the eastern frontier of the Cape Colony, South Africa, that evolved during three wars fought between 1834 and 1853 were used to justify policies of dispossession and subjugation in the name of colonial security.

“The True Napoleon of the West: General Winfield Scott’s Mexico City Campaign [1847] and the Origins of the U.S. Army’s Combined-Arms Combat Division.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.649-671. Ventures to prove that General Winfield Scott (1786-1866) organized the Army of the Invasion of Mexico according to the French system of combined arms divisions, enabling him to replicate the Napoleonic era’s aggressive operational tactics.

ARNOLD, JAMES R.


ATKINSON, RICK


“The 2016 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: Projecting American Power in the Second World War.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.345-354. In spite of devoting a smaller proportion of the country’s gross domestic product to the war than any other major belligerent, the United States demonstrated logistical brilliance, firepower, mobility, mechanical aptitude, and an economic preponderance that outproduced the Axis powers.

B

BACEVICH, A.J.

“The Paradox of Professionalism: Eisenhower, Ridgway, and the Challenge to Civilian Control, 1953-1955.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.303-333. By focusing on the U.S. Army’s efforts to undermine President Eisenhower’s (1953-1961) policy of massive nuclear retaliation, this article attempts to depict the actual terms of the civil-military relationship within the innermost circles of the U.S. government to determine the realities and limits of civilian control of the armed forces.

“The Revisionist Imperative: Rethinking Twentieth Century Wars.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.333-342. Insists that historians need to replace the familiar and morally reassuring story of a Short Twentieth Century with a less familiar and morally ambiguous story of a still unfolding Long Twentieth Century.

BACHRACH, BERNARD S.

“Charlemagne and the Carolingian General Staff.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.313-357. Contends that the personnel and procedures relied upon by Emperor Charlemagne (747-814) for intelligence and planning fulfill the qualifications for a modern general staff.

“Review Essay: The Barbarian Hordes that never were.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.901-904. A critical assessment of Peter Heather’s 2009 book Empires and Barbarians: Migration, Development and the Birth of Europe, which covers the period from the decline of the Roman Empire to the age of the Viking.

wars fought by King Henry IV (1056-1106) provides valuable information on the nature and conduct of warfare in north-central Europe during this period.

BACHRACH, DAVID S.


“The Military Administration of England: The Royal Artillery (1216-1272).” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1083-1104. By describing an example of the sophisticated military administration during the reign of King Henry III, specifically involving siege engines, the author argues that much of the military innovations that have been attributed to Henry III’s successor, King Edward I, already existed before he ascended the throne.


BADSEY, STEPHEN

“The Boer War (1899-1902) and British Cavalry Doctrine: A Re-Evaluation.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.75-97. Rejecting the traditional interpretation, the article proposes that a cavalry reform movement incorporating dismounted tactics pre-dated the Second Anglo-Boer War, a mixture of mounted and dismounted tactics were used by both sides in the conflict, and that the problems experienced by cavalry were largely not of their own making.


BAKER, ANNI


BANKOFF, GREG
“From the Art of Practical Sailing to the Electronic Science of Navigation: Typhoons, Seamanship, and U.S. Naval Operations in the Northwest Pacific, 1944-1945.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.949-972. Concerned with the challenges faced by ship’s commanders of choosing between entrusting the safety of his vessel to his own judgement based on years of practical experience at sea or relying on the new technology at a time when some of the largest armadas of warships were ever assembled in wartime conditions.

BARKER, THOMAS M.


BARTLETT, MERRILL L.


BARTSCH, WILLIAM H.


BEAVER, DANIEL R.


BECHTHOLD, B. MICHAEL

“A Question of Success: Tactical Air Doctrine and Practice in North Africa, 1942-43.” Vol.68, No.3 (July, 2004), 821-851. Reveals that the tactical doctrine of the U.S. Army Air Force was found wanting in North Africa in 1942, leading to the adoption of the proven British Eighth Army Western Desert Air Force model of ground-air cooperation.

BECKER, ANN M.


BECKETT, IAN F.W.


BECKSTRAND, ALEX

“Woodrow Wilson and the Struggle of Civil-Military Relations during the Punitive Expedition of 1916-1917.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.372-398. Argues that President Woodrow Wilson’s (r.1913-1921) decision to defer to his military commanders, Major General Frederick Funston (1865-1917) and Brigadier General John J. Pershing (1860-1948), was the cause of the failure to achieve the goals of the Punitive Expedition.

BELL, ANDREW McILWAINE


BELL, CHRISTOPHER M.

“‘Our Most Exposed Outpost’: Hong Kong and British Far Eastern Strategy, 1921-1941.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.61-88. Brings to light the vital, if overlooked role of Hong Kong as a base for offensive operations in British interwar plans for a war with Japan has been.

“Winston Churchill and the Ten Year Rule.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1097-1128. Insists that criticisms of Churchill’s defense spending cutbacks during his tenure as Chancellor of the Exchequer (1924-29) exaggerate his authority and oversimplify his complex and shifting combination of political, financial, strategic, and bureaucratic goals.


BELLINGER, VANYA EFTIMOVA


BENBOW, TIM

BERKOVICH, ILYA

“The Battle of Forbie and the Second Frankish Kingdom of Jerusalem.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.9-44. Inquires into the disastrous defeat of the Second Kingdom of Jerusalem’ coalition Franko-Syrian army at the Battle of Forbie, 1244, which reduced it to a pawn in the power politics of neighboring Muslim kingdoms.

BERNSTEIN, BARTON J.


“Reconsidering the ‘Atomic General’: Leslie R. Groves.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.883-920. A critical review of the influential published works, the substantial archival sources, and an attempt to separate fact from fiction regarding specific controversial issues.

BERTOSA, BRIAN

“The Supply of Hoplite Equipment by the Athenian State down to the Lamian War [323-322 B.C.E].” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.361-379. Covers the break with tradition in the *polis* of Athens in 335 B.C.E. when arms and armor were provided to citizens, including, for the for the first time, the *thetes* (poor), who had not previously been able to serve as hoplites.

BIDDLE, TAMI DAVIS

“Dresden 1945: Reality, History, and Memory.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.413-449. This essay is an effort to untangle a complicated and much misunderstood episode in the history of modern warfare and to make sense of it in the context in which it occurred.


BIDDISCOBME, PERRY

BIELAKOWSKI, ALEXANDER M.


BINGGART, JOHN


BIRD, KEITH


BIRTLE, ANDREW JAMES.

“The U.S. Army’s Pacification of Marinduque, Philippine Islands, April 1900 – April 1901.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.255-282. Observes that the common image of the U.S. counter-insurgency campaign in the Philippines that emphasizes the political ‘nation building’ approach obscures the equally if not more important harsh military measures indispensable for pacification.

“The Origins of the Legion of the United States.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1249-1262. Offers the possibility that the reorganization of the U.S. Army in 1792 was based on the writings of Colonel Henry Bouquet (1719-1765), a noted veteran of the Indian Frontier.


“Advisory Service in Vietnam: Detrimental to an Officer’s Career?” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.871-877. By examining the extent to which former Vietnam advisers achieved general officer rank in the U.S. Army, the article seeks to test the common belief among officers that the Army did not assign its best men for service as advisors and that promotion boards discriminated against these advisors.

BITTNER, DONALD F.

“Shattering Images: Officers of the Royal Marines, 1867-1913.” Vol.59, No.1 (January, 1995), pp.27-52. Demonstrates that Great Britain’s Royal Marines provided members of the middle class with the opportunity to earn a commission.
BLACK, JEREMY

“Historiographical Essay: Military Organisations and Military Change in Historical Perspective.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.871-892. Presents an explanatory model of change based on military organization, including both unit and command structures, and intersection and interaction with wider social patterns and practices.


“Determinisms and Other Issues.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1217-1232. Addresses the multiple problems surrounding the ways in which the role of technology in history has been interpreted.


“Frontiers and Military History.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1047-1059. As zones of interaction and contested sovereignty, it’s not surprising that frontiers, throughout history, have witnessed armed conflict, just as armed conflicts have both established and changed frontiers.

“A Revolution in Military Cartography?: Europe 1650-1815.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.49-68. This article approaches the issue of cartography not only in tactical, operational and strategic terms, but also with reference to the mapping of war for public interest.

“The North American Theater of the Napoleonic Wars, or, as It is sometimes Called, the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1053-1066. The challenge for Great Britain was to balance the demands of different naval commitments.

BLACKMER, ELIZABETH


BLAND, LARRY I.


BLAZICH, FRANK A.

“Notre Cher Ami: The Enduring Myth and Memory of a Humble Pigeon.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.646-677. The homing pigeon Cher Ami survived severe wounds transporting messages, but the question of whether or not it was the pigeon that helped save the ‘Lost Battalion’ of the American Expeditionary Force is explored in this article.

BOESCHE, ROGER

“Kautilya’s Arthaśāstra on War and Diplomacy in Ancient India.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.9-37. Kautilya is believed to have been an adviser to the founder of the Mauryan Empire, Chandragupta (c.317-293 B.C.E.).

BOGHARDT, THOMAS


BORCH, FRED L.


BORZĘCKI, JERZY


BOU, JEAN
“Cavalry, Firepower, and Swords: The Australian Light Horse and the Tactical Lessons of Cavalry Operations in Palestine, 1916-1918.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.99-125. Contrary to the traditions of the Australian mounted service, by the end of the Campaign in Palestine more than half of the Australian Light Horse were armed with both rifles and swords, relying on both fire and modern shock tactics.

BOUTIN, CAMERON


BOWES, JOHN P.


BOWER, STEPHEN E.


BOYCE, D. GEORGE

“From Assaye to the Assaye: Reflections on British Government, Force, and Moral Authority in India.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.643-668. Appraises the role of the threat and use of force in British rule, from the Battle of Assaye (1803) to the naval mutiny of 1946, including how the reliance on force shaped the moral and ethical justifications for the British governing India.

BOYD, CARL


BOYLAN, KEVIN M.

“The Red Queen’s Race: Operation Washington Green and Pacification in Binh Dinh Province, 1969-70.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1195-1230. Examines the operations conducted by the 173rd Airborne Brigade in Binh Dinh Province closely, which matched recommendations made by many of the critics of the way U.S. military forces was conducted the war and, therefore, offers insight into the likely effectiveness of an alternate strategy focused on population control.


BRADLEY, CARL MEREDITH

“The British War Chariot: A Case for Indirect Warfare.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1073-1089. Weighs the capabilities of the Celtic tribes who fielded sturdy and fast two-horse chariots against Julius Caesar’s (100-44 B.C.E.) two landings in Britannia in 55-54 B.C.E. and the means used to sustain their resources and gauge their capabilities.

BRADY, ANDREA


BRANDS, BENJAMIN D.


BRANDS, HAL


BRERETON, T.R.


BRONFELD, SAUL

“Fighting Outnumbered: The Impact of the Yom Kippur War on the U.S. Army.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.465-498. Illustrates the different ways in which the Yom Kippur War impacted the

BROWNING, REED


BRUCE, ROBERT B.


BRUCE, SUSANNAH URAL

“ ‘Remember Your Country and Keep up Its Credit’: Irish Volunteers and the Union Army, 1861-1865.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.331-359. Puts forward the explanation that a central theme in the support of Irish immigrants for the Union cause was their dual loyalties to both their new and original homelands, support that was tested by the rising casualties, Emancipation Proclamation, and the introduction of the draft.

BRUSCINO, THOMAS


BRYANT, G.J.

“Asymmetric Warfare: The British Experience in Eighteenth-Century India.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.431-469. Juxtaposes the adaption to new circumstance of Indian versus British military forces, proposing that while the British were able to retain their military superiority, Indian rulers were unable to overcome political obstacles that interfered with the adoption of European methods.

BUCKLEY, JOHN

“Tackling the Tiger: The Development of British Armoured Doctrine for Normandy 1944.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1161-1184. Asserts that the British Army’s loose approach to developing and imposing doctrine, despite inherent shortcomings, actually facilitated a flexibility that allowed the armoured forces to quickly and effectively modify their doctrines in the heat of battle.
BUDREAU, LISA M.

“The Politics of Remembrance: The Gold Star Mothers’ Pilgrimage and America’s Fading Memory of the Great War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.371-411. Collectively, the Gold Star Mothers offer a multidimensional model of the ethnic, cultural, economic, and religious diversity prevalent in the United States during the interwar years.

BULLOCK, MIKE

With Lyons, Laurence, and Judkins, Philip, “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.

BURNS, ROBERT G.H.


BURRELL, ROBERT S.


C

CALVET, STÉPHANE

“The Painful Demobilization of the Napoleonic Grande Armée’s Officers.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.77-92. By examining the Western French Department of Charente, the author illustrates the diverse loyalties, motivations, and subsequent careers of the officers of Napoleon’s Grande Armée.

CAMPBELL, ISABEL


CAMPOS, JORGE PLANAS

CANFIELD, DANIEL T.

CAPPONI, NICCOLÒ

CARLAND, JOHN M.

CARNEY, JAMES T.
“The Great Silence of Robert E. Lee.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.97-126. Concludes that the primary reason Gen. Robert E. Lee (1807-1870) failed to advocate for an end to the war when, by November, 1864, it was clear that the Confederacy had lost, was his loyalty to his friend, President Jefferson Davis (1808-1889).

CARTER, DONAL ALAN
“Eisenhower versus the Generals.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1169-1199. Traces the rancor that evolved between President Dwight D. Eisenhower (1953-1961), who pursued the ‘New Look’ national security policy that relied on nuclear weapons, the Strategic Air Command, and a robust economy, versus Army officers who believed the drastic reductions in conventional ground forces challenged the very existence of their service.

CASEY, STEVEN

“Wilfred Burchett and the United Nations Command’s Media Relations during the Korean War, 1951-1952.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.821-845. Assesses the Australian journalist, Wilfred Burchett’s (1911-1983), observations concerning the U.S. Army’s relations with the media during the Korean armistice negotiations.

CASHIN, JOAN


CASSIDY, BEN

“Machiavelli and the Ideology of the Offensive: Gunpowder Weapons in The Art of War.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.381-404. Disputes the interpretation that, in his *Art of War*, Niccolò Machiavelli (1469-1527) completely rejects the use of both cannon and hand-held firearms, explaining that his downplaying of the use of gunpowder weapons was due to Machiavelli’s association of cannons and handguns with the defensive, while he endorsed the offensive.

CASTEL, ALBERT

“Liddell Hart’s Sherman: Propaganda as History.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.405-426. Concludes that Liddell Hart’s 1929 biography of U.S. Civil War General William Tecumseh Sherman (1820-1891) is seriously flawed, both factually and analytically, because it was written to validate the author’s concept of the ‘indirect approach’ in warfare.

CATAGNUS, EARL J.


ÇEÇEN, ZEYNEP KOCABIYOIKOĞLU

“Two Different Views of Knighthood in the Early Fifteenth Century: *Le Livre de Bouciquaut and the Works of Christine de Pizan.*” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.9-35. Comparing the different contemporary views of knighthood, the author considers whether its depiction in the biography of Marshal of France, Jean le Meingre Bouciquaut (1366-1421), is consistent with its image in the works [688]
of Christine de Pizan (1363-1430).

CELIK, BIRTEN


CERDÁ, NÉSTOR

“Political Ascent and Military Commander: General Franco in the Early Months of the Spanish Civil War, July-October 1936.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1125-1157. Displays how General Francisco Franco (1892-1975) exploited the opportunities presented by the setbacks to the coup plotters in July through August, 1936, to rise from being merely another general supporting the uprising to the position of commander-in-chief of the Nationalist Army and head of the government.

CHARLES, PATRICK J.

“Dissecting the Origins of Air-Centric Special Operations Theory.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.803-828. Seeks to find the answers to the controversy surrounding whether British or U.S. officers deserve the most credit for developing the concepts that led to Operation THURSDAY, the airlanding of a specialized force behind Japanese lines in Burma in March, 1944, to disrupt enemy infrastructure and communications.

CHET, GUY


CHI MAN KSWONG


CLINE, ERIC H.

With Sutter, Anthony, “Battlefield Archaeology at Armageddon: Cartridge Cases and the 1948 Battle for Megiddo, Israel.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.159-190. Israeli Archaeologists investigating the ancient history of Megiddo, came across 213 spent Czechoslovakian cartridge cases, with which they attempted to reconstruct the fighting that took place at that location during the 1948 war.

CLYMER, KENTON


COLE, RICHARD G.
With Nelson, David T. “Memoirs: Behind German Lines in 1915: The Letters Home of David T. Nelson.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.1053-1060. Nelson, who was from Decorah, Iowa, was a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford when the war broke out. He worked for the Commission for Relief in German occupied Belgium and, later in 1916, as a driver for the American Field Ambulance Corps.

COLEMAN, BRADLEY LYNN


COMPEAU, TIMOTHY

“The Royal Navy’s Psyche on Lake Ontario: A British Experiment with Prefabricated Warships in the War of 1812.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.321-343. Narrates the British effort to transport four pre-fabricated vessels to Lake Ontario, of which only one, the 56-gun frigate H.M.S. Psyche, reached its destination.

CRAWFORD, MICHAEL J.

“The Abolition of Prize Money in the United States Navy Reconsidered.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.105-132. Sizes up the efforts to eliminate prize money for the capture of enemy warships and merchant ships, which began shortly after the War of 1812, but only came about in 1899 due to a confluence of motives.

“Avast Swabbin’! The Medical Campaign to reform Swabbing the Decks in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.127-156. Delves into the conflict between Navy officers, who prioritized the clean appearance of their ships, and Navy doctors, who believed that the humid air produced by swabbing the decks facilitated the spread of diseases that afflicted sailors.

COFFMAN, EDWARD M.

“The Course of Military History in the United States since World War II.” Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.761-775.


COGAN, CHARLES G.

“Desert One and Its Disorders.” Vol.67, No.1 (January, 2003), pp.201-216. Argues that the failure of the attempt to rescue the hostages in Iran, 1980, provoked the principle of joint operations in the
U.S. Armed Forces and the consolidation of Special Forces under a Special Operations Command.

**COLE, BERNARD D.**


**COLEMAN, BRADLEY LYNN**


“Recovering the Korean War Dead, 1950-1958: Graves Registration, Forensic Anthropology, and Wartime Memorialization.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.179-222. The Graves Registration Service, U.S. Quartermaster Corps, developed an innovative system during the Korean War in which the dead were recovered and repatriated to the United States during major combat operations.

**COLES, MICHAEL**

“Ernest King and the British Pacific Fleet: The Conference at Quebec, 1944 (‘Octagon”).” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.105-129. While not excluding complications from Fleet Admiral King’s (1878-1956) personality, the author insists that there were valid political, economic, and operational factors against the deployment of the British Fleet alongside the U.S. Navy in the Pacific Theater.

**COLLINS, BRUCE**


**CONNOR, JOHN**

“Climate, Environment, and Australian Frontier Wars: New South Wales, 1788-1841.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.985-1006. Attests that there was a strong correlation between the onset of drought in the inland region of south-eastern Australia and the eruption of armed conflict from 1824 to 1841, advocating a consideration of the impact of weather on the outbreak of war throughout history.

**COOK, TIM**


COOX, ALVIN D.

“Needless Fear: The Compromise of U.S. Plans to Invade Japan in 1945.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.411-437. The disappearance of top-secret material from Manila caused a great deal of concern, but post-war access to Japanese documents demonstrate that these stolen papers had no impact on defensive plans for Kyushu.

CORUM, JAMES S.


The Spanish Civil War: Lessons Learned and not Learned by the Great Powers.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.313-334. Considers what the British, French, German, Italian, Soviet, and United States armed forces learned or failed to learn from the study of the air war in Spain within the context of how armed forces undergo reform.

COURTNEY, JOCELYN


CRANE, CONRAD C.

“Raiding the Beggar’s Pantry: The Search for Airpower Strategy in the Korean War.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.885-920. Contrasts the need to fight a limited war with the newly independent U.S. Air Force’s focus on nuclear warfare.

CRAWFORD, MICHAEL J.


CRONIN, STEPHANIE

“Building and Rebuilding Afghanistan’s Army: An Historical Perspective.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.45-91. The repeated failure of the efforts of successive Afghan governments, from the nineteenth-century to the present, to create a modern regular army.
CROXTON, DEREK

“The Prosperity of Arms is Never Continual: Military Intelligence, Surprise, and Diplomacy in 1640s Germany.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.981-1003.

CYR, ARTHUR I.


CZARNECKI, JACEK

“The Rebirth and Progress of the Polish Military during the Interwar Years.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.747-768. Challenges the notion that the Polish Army’s cavalry reflected a failure of modernization, enshrined in the myth of Polish lancers charging Panzers in 1939.

DADDIS, GREGORY A.


“Historiographical Essay: Mansplaining Vietnam: Male Veterans and America’s Popular Image of the Vietnam War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.181-207. Explores how various media, such as memoirs, have excluded the story of the roughly 7,500 U.S. women who served in the Vietnam War.

D’AMOURS, CAROLINE


DANCHEV, ALEX


DAVEY, JAMES

“The Repatriation of Spanish Troops from Denmark, 1808: The British Government, Logistics, and Maritime Supremacy.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.689-707. When Spain rebelled against French occupation, the British government responded by, among other things, preparing and executing
the repatriation of the Spanish regiments formerly fighting for Napoleon in northern Europe.

DAVIES, BRIAN

“The Russian Baltic Fleet in the Seven Years’ War.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.557-572. Charts the rise and fall and rise again of the Russian Baltic Fleet, from the reign of Peter ‘the Great’ (r.1682-1725) to that of Catherine ‘the Great’ (r.1762-1796).

DAVIES, HUW J.


DAVIES, JAMES A.

“Musical Reconnaissance and Deception in the American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.79-105. Demonstrating both the intrinsic role of music in the lives of nineteenth century Americans and a growing understanding of battlefield psychology, the article looks at how music could provide scouts with clues about enemy locations and how this could be exploited to enhance tactical deception.

DAVIS, ROBERT S.

“Escape from Andersonville: A Study in Isolation and Imprisonment.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1065-1081. Seeks to understand why only some two dozen Union prisoners escaped from Andersonville within the larger context of the P.O.W. experience in later conflicts.

DAWSON, JOSEPH G., III

“With Fidelity and Effectiveness: Archibald Henderson’s Lasting Legacy to the U.S. Marine Corps.” Vol.62, No.4 (October, 1998), pp.727-753. Affirms Henderson’s importance as Commandant of the Corps (1821-1859), during which he expanded the roles and capabilities of Marines, such as the deployment of a Marine battalion alongside Army units against the Creeks and Seminoles and the addition of an artillery component to strengthen landing forces.


DE BLAS, ANTONIO GRJAL


DE LA GARZA, ANDREW


DE MENESES, FILIPE RINEIRO

“‘Not only Useless, but Dangerous?’ The Portuguese Expeditionary Corps in France in the Aftermath of the Battle of La Lys, 9 April 1918.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1149-1174. Conflict between the wishes of the new President of Portugal, Sidónio Pais (1872-1918), the British High Command, and the soldiers and officers of the Portuguese Expeditionary Corps over the question of whether it should return to frontline duty.

DE NINNO, FABIO

“A Technological Fiasco: Scientific Research, Institutional Culture, and Fascism in the Italian Navy (1919-1940).” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.798-824. Explains that the failure of the Italian Navy to develop and adopt new technologies, such as radar and sonar, was rooted in an opposition to technological change within the culture of the officer corps, compounded by inter-service rivalry and the chaos of the Fascist regime.

DEE, DARRYL

“The Survival of France: Logistics and Strategy in the 1709 Flanders Campaign.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1021-1050. Shines a light on the significant role of logistics in the debate concerning whether the French field army in Flanders should pursue an aggressive or cautious strategy during the first year of the War of the Spanish Succession, 1701-1715, arguing that this established a pattern for the remainder of the conflict.

DEITCHMAN, SEYMOUR J.

“The ‘Electronic Battlefield’ in the Vietnam War.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.869-887. Concludes that the proposal of the Jason Group of scientists for a network of sensors and aircraft to detect activity on the Ho Chi-Minh Trail in Laos, though not totally successful, impacted the course of the war and foreshadowed key aspects of the equipment and operation of the U.S. Armed Forces today.
DELANEY, DOUGLAS E.


DELIS, PANAGIOTIS

“The Treatment of Prisoners of War Captured by the Greek Army during the Balkans Wars of 1912-13.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1123-1147. Due to a combination of the inability of the Greeks to pay for the care of Bulgarian and Ottoman P.O.W.s and negative stereotypes held about the same, the laws concerning the treatment of prisoners established by international conventions in 1899 and 1907 were not honored by the Greek Army.

DENNIS, PETER

“Historiographical Note: The Books that Influenced Jeff Grey.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1109-1112. Professor Jeffrey Grey (1959-2016), Australia’s most prominent military historian and the first President of the Society for Military History from outside of the United States.

DEUTSCH, HAROLD C.


DeVRIES, KELLY

“The Lack of a Western European Military Response to the Ottoman Invasions of Eastern Europe from Nicopolis (1396) to Mohacs (1526).” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.539-559. Inquires into the reasons behind a failure to respond to the Turkish threat, proposing that it was a combination of the intimidating power of the Ottomans and changing attitudes towards the duties expected of a Christian soldier.

DHADA, MUSTAFAH

“The Liberation War in Guinea-Bissau Reconsidered.” Vol.62, No.3 (July, 1998), pp.571-593. Disputes the image of a straightforward march to victory for the Partido Africano de Independência de Guiné e Cabo Verde (P.A.I.G.C.), demonstrating that, instead, it was a struggle involving moves and countermoves by Portuguese forces and the P.A.I.G.C., each designed to maintain or regain specific initiatives, each designed to check or checkmate the opponent.

DICKSON, PAUL D.

Crerar’s (1888-1965) success in winning approval for raising and deploying a Field Army represented an aberration in the balance of Canadian civil-military relations and illustrates aspects of Canadian military and its impact on the war.

DiNARDO, R.L.

“The Dysfunctional Coalition: The Axis Powers and the Eastern Front in World War II.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.711-730. Illustrates that German arrogance, compounded by muddled political and strategic thinking, inadequate resources, widely varying capabilities, and linguistic differences, rendered the Axis Coalition a costly failure.

“Southern by the Grace of God but Prussian by Common Sense: James Longstreet and the Exercise of Command in the U.S. Civil War.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1011-1032. Compares the manner in which General James Longstreet (1821-1904) organized and utilized his staff with the staff practices developed by the Prussian Army under Helmuth von Moltke the Elder (1800-1891).

“The Limits of Technology: The Invasion of Serbia, 1915.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.981-995. By focusing on the different forms of technology employed by the invading forces of the Central Powers, the author explains how they benefitted the invaders, but also had their limitations.

DINGMAN, ROGER V.


DODMAN, THOMAS

“1814 and the Melancholy of War.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.31-55. Through contemporary accounts, this article explores the emotional reaction of state officials, soldiers, military doctors, etc. to the collapse of Napoleon’s Empire.

DONALDSON, PETER

“‘A New and Deadly Game’: British Sporting Culture in the First World War.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.83-114. Popular journalism, memoirs, novels, and poetry provided the British public with a diet of war stories and reportage in which athletic endeavor and organized games featured prominently, demonstrating that the association between games and combat survived the horrors of industrial killing between 1914 and 1918.
DONELLY, WILLIAM M.


“The Best Army that can be put in the Field in the Circumstances': The U.S. Army, July 1951 – July 1953.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.809-847. Reckons with the difficulties faced by career soldiers during the Korean War due to limited national mobilization and the cuts to the Army’s budget by President Harry S. Truman (1945-1953).

“Bilko’s Army: A Crisis in Command?” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1183-1215. Focusing on U.S. Army officers above company grade level, 1953 to 1965, the author considers whether service schools, the headquarters of the Continental Army Command, and Headquarters, Department of the Army identified a crisis in command.


DOOLEY, EDWIN L.


DORN, WALTER


DOUGHTY, ROBERT A.


DOUGLAS, SARAH K.


DOWNING, ROGER

With Rommelse, Gijs, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

DOWNS, TROY


DREYER, EDWARD L.

“Zhao Chongguo: A Professional Soldier of the Former Han Dynasty.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.665-725. Claims that the Former Han Dynasty general, Zhao Chongguo (137-52 B.C.E.) best known innovation, tuntian (military farms), was intended to deny the enemy land for grazing and growing crops, rather than as a means of providing food for troops involved in distant campaigns.

DREW, DENNIS M.


DROHAN, BRIAN

“Unintended Consequences: Baton Rounds, Riots, and Counterinsurgency in Northern Ireland, 1970-1981.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.491-514. Designed to be a non-lethal means of employing force, the misuse of baton rounds by British soldiers resulting in serious injuries and even deaths, produced exactly the opposite public relations impact that was intended.

DUDLEY, WILLIAM S.

“Review Essay: War of 1812 Trilogy.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.747-751. Three works by the noted Canadian military historian, Donald E. Graves, on the Battles of the War of 1812 fought during the years 1813 to 1814.

a Field Artillery officer in the 43rd Infantry Division as it fought its way through the Solomons, New Guinea, and the Philippines. Based on a trove of preserved correspondence and interviews, this account is as much about his family on the home front as it is about Bradt on the frontlines.

DUJMOVIĆ, NICHOLAS

“Drastic Actions Short of War: The Origins and Application of C.I.A.’s Covert Paramilitary Function in the Early Cold War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.775-808. In mid-1948, the Central Intelligence Agency was assigned a covert paramilitary function, which may explain why the C.I.A.’s paramilitary activities were never as effective as policy makers and Agency operations officers expected.

DUNLEY, RICHARD


“Operation Q: Churchill and Fisher’s Invasion of Germany, 1915?” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.612-641. Reveals the pursuit of a naval strategy by First Lord of the Admiralty, Winston Churchill (1874-1965), and Admiral of the Fleet, John Arbuthnot Fisher (1841-1920) that came withing hours of execution in May, 1915, but was never acted upon.

DUNN, JOHN P.

“Egypt’s Nineteenth-Century Armaments Industry.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.231-254. Explains that the efforts of Muhammad Ali Pasha (1769-1849) and Khedive Ismail to establish a modern arms industry in Egypt was doomed in part due to haphazard implementation and inadequate funding, but, in a broader context, failure sprang from an unwillingness and / or inability to impose major political, cultural, and social changes.


DUTEAU, BARBARA


DWYER, CHRISTOPHER S.

“Raiding Strategy: As Applied by the Western Confederate Cavalry in the American Civil War.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.263-281. Offers the explanation that the failure of the Confederate Cavalry in the Western Theater was not due to any lack of success in the raids that were conducted, but to the misuse made of these raids in the overall strategy of Confederate theater commanders.
DYKSTRA, BODIE D.

“‘To Dig and Burrow like Rabbits’: British Field Fortifications at the Battle of the Aisne, September and October 1914.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.747-773.

EAMES, ANTHONY


ECHEVARRIA, ANTULIO

“General Staff Historian Hugo Freiherr von Freytag-Loringhoven and the Dialectics of German Military Thought.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.471-494. Von Freytag-Loringhoven (1855-1924) was arguably the most prolific of Imperial Germany’s military authors and, notably, a historian of the Great General Staff, whose opposition to change served as an antithesis that forced his critics to justify and further develop their ideas.

EDDY, GEORGE G.

“Memoirs: The Birth of the Concrete-Piercing Fuze: How the Siegfried Line and Other Formidable Targets were Breached.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.459-465. Brigadier General George G. Eddy (1895-1969) relates the development of the concrete piercing fuze when he served as Director of the Ordnance Research Center at Aberdeen Proving Ground, Maryland, during World War II.

EHRLICH, MICHAEL

“The Battle of Ain al-Mallāha, 19 June 1157.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.31-42. An examination of the victory of Nūr al-Dīn’s (1146-1174) Syrian forces over a Frankish army led by the King of Jerusalem, Baldwin III (r.1143-1163), in the northern Jordan Valley that relates written sources to a careful examination of the terrain of the actual battlefield.

EICHHORN, NIELS

“A ‘Century of Peace’ that was not: War in the Nineteenth Century.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1051-1077. Challenges the notion of a century of peace between 1815 and 1914, pointing to a series of devastating wars that were fought, not only in Europe, but throughout the globe.

ELRON, ZEEV

EPKENHANS, MICHAEL


EPSTEIN, KATHERINE C.

“‘No One can Afford to Say ‘Damn the Torpedoes’: Battle Tactics and the U.S. Naval History before World War I.” Vol.77, No.2 (April, 2013), pp.491-520.

ERICKSON, EDWARD J.

“Strength against Weakness: Ottoman Military Effectiveness at Gallipoli, 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.981-1011. In contrast to most studies, the author concentrates on Turkish preparations and performance, showing that the peninsula was heavily fortified and defended by the Empire’s finest divisions.

ESDAILE, CHARLES

“Review Essay: Recent Writing on Napoleon and His Wars.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.209-220. Contains four works that cover the struggle specifically between Britain and France from 1792 to 1815, Napoleon’s (1769-1821) skill as a commander on all levels of warfare, and the guerrilla war in Spain.


EWER, PETER


EZOV, AMIRAM

“The Crossing Challenge: The Suez Canal Crossing by the Israeli Defense Forces during the

FAGAN, BRENNEN

With Horwood, Ian; MacKay, Niall; Price, Christopher; Richards, Ed, and Wood, A. Jamie, “Bootstrapping the Battle of Britain.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.151-186. Using the statistical technique of weighted bootstrapping to provide a quantified assessment of the likelihood of German achievement of air superiority.

FANNING, WILLIAM J., Jr.


FAUST, DREW GILPIN

“The 2006 George C. Marshall Lecture in Military History: ‘Numbers on Top of Numbers’: Counting the Civil War Dead.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.995-1009. The scale and destructiveness of the United States Civil War generated the assumption that the government had an obligation to accurately name and count the military dead.

FAUTUA, DAVID T.

“The ‘Long Pull’ Army: NSC 68, the Korean War, and the Creation of the Cold War Army.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.93-120. Endeavors to distinguish the changes to the U.S. Army in the early 1950s resulting from National Security Council paper 68 from those prompted by the Korean War.

FEDOROWICH, KENT


FERRARO, WILLIAM M.


FERREIRO, LARRIE D.

“Horatio Nelson never Wrote ‘A Ship’s a Fool to Fight a Fort’: It was Jackie Fisher Who Invented the Attribution.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.855-856.

FERRELL, HENRY C., Jr.


FERRIS, JOHN

“Fighter Defence before Fighter Command: The Rise of Strategic Air Defence in Great Britain, 1917-1934.” Vol.63, No.4 (October, 1999), pp.845-884. Attests to the fact that the R.A.F. developed a sophisticated defense system against enemy bombers prior to the development of radar, laying the foundation for victory in the Battle of Britain.

FINCH, MICHAEL P.M.


“Theodore Ropp’s Makers of Modern Strategy Revisited and the Course of Military History, 1945-1981.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1231-1257. Though it was never completed, Theodore Ropp’s (1911-2000) project to update his 1943 edition reflected some of the ways in which military history had developed since the conclusion of World War II.

FINO, STEVEN A.


FITZGERALD, DAVID


FITZHARRIS, JOSEPH C.

“Field Officer Courts and the U.S. Civil War Military Justice.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.47-72. Looks at the neglected topic of field officer courts which, by a Congressional Act of July, 1862, was supposed to replace the more arbitrary regimental courts-martial system.
FITZPATRICK, DAVID J.

“Emory Upton and the Citizen Soldier.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.355-389. Refutes the accepted notion of Upton’s opposition to citizen-soldiers and democracy. The article includes a review of Upton’s (1839-1881) reflections on the military systems in India and Serbia.


FITZSIMONDS, JAMES R.

“Aircraft Carrier versus Battleships in War and Myth: Demythologizing Carrier Air Dominance at Sea.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.843-865. Claims that a closer examination of the evidence from World War II demonstrates that the battleship was far from powerless in the face of air strikes and that it was the battleship, and not the Aircraft Carrier, that determined control of the sea.

FLINT, Fr. JAMES, O.S.B.


FOLEY, ROBERT T.

“Learning War’s Lessons: The German Army and the Battle of the Somme 1916.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.471-504. Over the course of the Battle of the Somme, the Germans were forced by superior Anglo-French weaponry and tactics to improvise a new defensive tactical doctrine, the evolution of which is examined through the study of German ‘lessons-learned’ reports which display intellectual flexibility.

FORD, DOUGLAS


FOREGGER, RICHARD

“Two Sketch Maps of the Auschwitz-Birkenau Extermination Camps.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.687-696. Asks whether or not the sketch maps in question would have provided the Allies with adequate information for the bombing of gas chambers.

FORRESTER, CHARLES

“Field Marshal Montgomery’s Role in the Creation of the British 21st Army Group’s Combined Arms Doctrine for the Final Assault on Germany.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1295-1320.
FRANCE, JOHN

“Historiographical Essay: Recent Writing on Medieval Warfare: From the Fall of Rome to c.1300.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.441-473. Primarily covering works that have been publishing in the last twenty-five years, the author reviews studies on the successor states to Rome, the Byzantine Empire, the thorny subject of feudalism, fortifications and siege operations, the naval dimension, the manner in which warfare was conducted in Europe during the High Middle Ages, 1000-1300, the employment of mercenaries, and the Crusades.

FRANK, JOSEPH ALLAN


FRIEDMAN, HAL M.


FRITZ, STEPHEN G.

“‘We are Trying…to Change the Face of the World’ – Ideology and Motivation in the Wehrmacht on the Eastern Front: The View from Below.” Vol.60, No.4 (October, 1996), pp.683-710. Appraises the influence of ‘positive’ National Socialist ideological beliefs on the average Landser’s motives to engage in combat.

FULLER, HOWARD J.


FULTON, MICHAEL S.

“The Siege of Montfort and Mamluk Artillery Technology in 1271: Integrating the Archaeology and Topography with the Narrative Sources.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.689-717. An investigation into the development of mechanical artillery, specifically the trebuchet, through the study of archaeologically unearthed projectiles and the suitability of the surrounding terrain for the deployment of trebuchets.

FUQUEA, DAVID C.

Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.707-734. Explores the reasons behind Task Force One’s battleships languishing as a last line of defense during the first year of the war following Pearl Harbor.

“Advantage Japan: The Imperial Japanese Navy’s Superior High Seas Refueling Capability.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.213-235. Addresses an understudied factor that made the Japanese victories at Pearl Harbor and beyond possible, one that at least initially, was not available to the U.S. Navy.

GANZ, A. HARDING


GARDNER, NIKOLAS

“Command and Control in the ‘Great Retreat of 1914: The Disintegration of the British Cavalry Division.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.29-54. Suggests that the lack of experience in operating as a division, the division’s unwieldy size, the inefficiency of its commander and staff, and the independent mindset of its brigade commanders prevented it from operating effectively.

GAT, MOSHE

“On the Use of Air Power and Its Effect on the Outbreak of the Six Day War.” Vol.68, No.4 (October, 2004), pp.1187-1215. Insists that, whatever advantages Israel’s increased reliance on air power following the Suez Campaign, 1956, it inadvertently led to a deterioration of Arab-Israeli relations. See also: Elron, Zeev and Gat, Moshe, “Remarks on Air Power and the Six-Day War [And Response].” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.811-820.


GEISSLER, SUZANNE

“Professor Dennis Mahan Speaks out on West Point Chapel Issues, 1850.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.505-519. An 1850 letter from West Point professor to the Secretary of War in which Mahan (1802-1871) expressed his opposition to the academy’s Chaplain always having to be Episcopalian and mandatory chapel attendance for staff.

GELLER, JAY HOWARD

“The Role of Military Administration in German-Occupied Belgium, 1940-1944.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.99-125. Attempts to determine how the German Military Administration viewed its role in occupying and governing the Kingdom of Belgium.
GENTILE, GIAN P.


“Shaping the Past Battlefield, ‘For the Future’: The United States Strategic Bombing Survey’s Evaluation of the American Air War against Japan.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1085-1112. Contests the image of the Bombing Survey as an impartial primary source, demonstrating that it was shaped by particular circumstances, bias, and political factors, most notably the effort to justify an independent Air Force.

GERMANI, IAN


GERSOVICH, MOSHE

“The Ait Ya’qub Incident and the Crisis of French Military Policy in Morocco.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.57-73. Though small in scale, the author suggests that defeat at Ait Ya’qub was the final straw that led the French government to call into question the twin concepts of Maroc utile and peaceful penetration.

GIANGRECO, D.M.

“Casualty Projections for the U.S. Invasion of Japan, 1945-1946: Planning and Policy Implications.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.521-581. Demonstrates that those historians who have rejected President Harry Truman’s (1945-1953) claim that he expected huge losses from an invasion of the Japanese Home Islands have based their conclusions on a combination of superficial research in the mass of related documents and specifically misinterpreting planning documents.

GIBBY, BRYAN


GILBIN, DANIEL F.

“Seeds of Victory: Satisfying the needs of the Red Army and the Soviet State during the Formation of the Kursk Salient, February – May 1943.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1157-1188. Reviews an example of the Soviet Army’s practice of incorporating the civilian population in the rear areas near the frontlines in various forms of support, including the role of re-installed civilian government in recently
liberated territory.

GILL, JOHN H.


GIOIA, PHILIP

“When ‘The Institution was Heard from’ in World War II: V.M.I. Alumni on the War Department General Staff, 1939-1945.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1385-1394.

GLANTZ, DAVID M.


GLANTZ, MARY

“An Officer and a Diplomat? The Ambiguous Position of Philip R. Faymonville and United States-Soviet Relations, 1941-1943.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.141-177. Appraises the role played by Colonel Philip Faymonville (1888-1962) in U.S.-Soviet relations, an officer who served as the United States’ first military attaché and as expediter of Lend-Lease Aid during the war, but who had a contentious relationship with U.S. diplomatic personnel.

GOLDMAN, DAVID I.


“‘Charlie’ Chaplains in the Great War: Chaplains’ Experiences in the U.S. Army, 1917-1919.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.395-426. Due to budget cuts, the section of the U.S. Army’s official history of participation in world War I concerning the service of Chaplains was never completed. Nevertheless, the material for such a section in the form of letters, photos, and documents has survived and provides a largely overlooked source for the United States involvement in the Great War.
GOLDSTEIN, CORA SOL

“A Comparative Analysis of Cultural Control: The German Military Occupation of France (1940-1942) and the American Military Occupation of Germany (1945-1949).” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1083-1116. Although their respective agendas were inspired by opposite ideologies, the author proposes that the mechanisms of control over information by both occupiers shared significant similarities.

GORDON, ANDREW


GORDON, DAVID M.


GOULTER, CHRISTINE J.M.


GRANDSTAFF, MARK R.

“Making the Military American: Advertising, Reform, and the Demise of an Antistanding Military Tradition, 1945-1955.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.299-323. Establishes that, while concerns over the spread of communism and nuclear war played a role, both reforms within the military and a national public relations campaign also helped citizens view the armed forces as an acceptable American institution.

GRANDSTAFF, MARK R.


GRANT, JONATHAN

GRAVES, DONALD E.

“Why the White House was Burned: An Investigation into the British Destruction of Public Buildings at Washington in August 1814.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1095-1127. Encrusted with mythology by nineteenth century historians motivated by national chauvinism, the article considers whether the actions of the British forces were justified by the contemporary laws of war and / or as retaliation for the U.S. destruction of Canadian towns.


GRAY, PETER

“A Culture of Official Squeamishness? Britain’s Air Ministry and the Strategic Air Offensive against Germany?” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), pp.1349-1377. Endeavors to determine if the reluctance of the Air Ministry to issue a campaign medal for the R.A.F.’s strategic bombing campaign was due to a discomfort with the tactics of area bombing, particularly in the wake of the attack on Dresden.

GREENHALGH, ELIZABETH

“‘Parade Ground Soldiers’: French Army Assessments of the British on the Somme in 1916.” Vol.63, No.2 (April, 1999), pp.283-312. Assesses the attitudes among the Poilus towards their British counterparts in a battle in which roughly equal numbers of French and British troops fought alongside each other.


“General Ferdinand Foch and Unified Allied Command in 1918.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.997-1023. Examines the actions and decisions of General Foch (1851-1929), including four during the German Spring Offensives, two during the Allied counteroffensive, and one during the armistice negotiations.

GREENHALGH, MICHAEL

“French Military Reconnaissance in the Ottoman Empire during the Eighteenth and Nineteenth Centuries as a Source for Our Knowledge of Ancient Monuments.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.359-388. Displays how a combination of the intellectual background of many French officers and the Ottoman reuse of Classical Greek and Roman ruins for military purposes resulted in valuable archaeological information in reports preserved in French military archives.

GREY, JEFFREY

GRIMES, SHAWN


GRIMSLEY, MARK


GRODZINSKI, JOHN R.


GRUMMITT, DAVID

“Flodden 1513: Re-Examining British Warfare at the End of the Middle Ages.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.9-28. Asserts that the English Army that fought the forces lead by King James IV (1473-1513) on 9 September, 1513, was more modern than its Scottish counterpart, just as its commander, Thomas Howard, the Earl of Surrey (1443-1524), was more of a ‘Renaissance General’ than James IV.

GUILMARTIN, JOHN F., Jr.

“The Earliest Shipboard Gunpowder Ordnance: An Analysis of its Technical Parameters and Tactical Capabilities.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.649-669. Various obstacles presented difficulties to the effective use of early cannons onboard ships, but shortly after 1400 these were swiftly overcome, so that ordnance became an increasingly important weapon on Mediterranean war galleys and Portuguese caravels.

GUNSBURG, JEFFREY A.


“La Grand Illusion: Belgian and Dutch Strategy Facing Germany, 1919 – May, 1940.” Vol.78,


GÜVENÇ, SERHAT

With Uyar, Mesut, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.

GYUCHA, ATTILA

With Lee, Wayne E. and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

HADLEY, GREGORY


HAGEMANN, KAREN

“Mobilizing Women for War: The History, Historiography, and Memory of German Women’s War Service in the Two World Wars.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1055-1093. An effort to understand why the large-scale mobilization of women in Germany during the course of both world wars is missing from the historiography.

HAGGARD, DIXIE RAY

by a mysterious people known as the ‘Westos’, seeking to better understand the reasons for their success.

HAGSTROM, JACOB

“‘My Soldiers Above All’: Justifying Violence against Noncombatants in French Algeria, 1830-1847.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.32-53. Shows that French officers participating in the conquest of Algeria defended the actions of their soldiers against civilians, which were motivated by fear, anger, and greed, on the basis of the necessity of preserving their lives and the lives of indigenous allies.

HALE, BRIAN J.

“Review Essay: Recent Literature on the Crusades.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1225-1272. Includes twenty-three recent titles that cover a wide variety of topics, such as the pre-Crusades struggles of Byzantium with the Turks, the Albigensian Crusade, fortifications in the Holy Land, logistics, and the role of women.

HALL, BRIAN N.


HALL, JOHN W.


HALPERIN, CHARLES J.

“Ivan IV’s State Cossacks.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.357-371. During the reign of Ivan IV (1533-1584) Muscovite ‘State Cossacks’ lived in urban enclaves, fought under the command of a government-appointed colonels, most were infantry, and a large percentage were armed with firearms.

HAMMOND, RICHARD

“Fighting under a Different Flag: Multinational Naval Cooperation and Submarine Warfare in the Mediterranean, 1940-1944.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.447-476. In contrast to their experience in the British home theatre, the submarines in the Mediterranean operated by the exiled governments of the Free French, Greece, the Netherlands, Poland, and Yugoslavia, along with those of Italy beginning in 1943, found it difficult to cooperate with the Royal Navy, as well as each other.

HANCOCK, ELEANOR

Inspects the role of the Great War service in the political rhetoric of the Chief of Staff of the National Socialist Sturmabteilung, including Rohm’s version of his war experiences as recounted in his 1928 autobiography.

With Stockings, Craig, “Reconsidering the Luftwaffe in Greece, 1941.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.747-773. Despite its complete dominance of the Greek skies, the terror it inspired, and its almost continual operations against Allied positions, the author challenges the assumption that the Luftwaffe had a decisive impact on the campaign.

HANLEY, BRIAN


HANSON, VICTOR DAVIS


HANTRAYE, JACQUES


HARARI, YUVAL NOAH

“Strategy and Supply in Fourteenth-Century Western European Invasion Campaigns.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.297-333. Seeks to understand both how food for men and animals was ensured by logistical trains versus plunder, and to what extent the chosen or imposed form of supply placed restrictions on strategy.

“Martial Illusions: War and Disillusionment in Twentieth-Century and Renaissance Military memoirs.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.43-72. Sets forth the notion that the change in the image of war from one that was positive and romantic to disillusionment owed more to soldiers’ self-perceptions and expectations that developments in technology produced.

“Armchairs, Coffee, and Authority: Eye-witnesses and Flesh-witnesses Speak about War, 1100-1200.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.53-78. The possibility and utility of understanding the experience of war from first-hand accounts.

HARRINGTON, HUGH T.
With Jordan, Jim, “The Other Mystery Shot of the American Revolution: Did Timothy Murphy Kill British Brigadier General Simon Fraser at Saratoga?” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1037-1045. Attempts to disentangle the various accounts of the Battle of Saratoga, 1777, to determine the origins and validity of the Murphy legend, and its repetition by subsequent historians, along with the physics of musket fire.

HARRIS, J.P.

“The Early Military History of the Second Indochina War and the Mayor Thesis.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.734-763. Contests the interpretation of Mark Moyar that by mid-1962 the South Vietnamese government was conducting a successful counter-insurgency campaign that was cut short by the overthrow of Ngo Dinh Diem (1901-1963).

HARRISON, RICHARD W.


HARRISON, STEOAHAN

With Tunwell, David Passmore, “An Evaluation of Allied Intelligence in the Tactical Bombing of German Supply Depots during the Normandy Campaign, 1944.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.825-842. Sets forth the proposition that had Allied intelligence regarding German supply activities been more accurate, a decisive crippling of German logistics could have enabled Allied troops to achieve victory sooner than was the case.

HATZIVASSILIOU, EVANTHIS

“Cold War Pressures, Regional Strategies, and Relative Decline: British Military and Strategic Planning for Cyprus, 1950-1960.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1143-1166. Highlights the significance of Cyprus as a secure base in the Middle East for Great Britain during the Cold War, particularly after the loss of the Suez Canal.

HAUN, PHIL


HAUSER, MARK T.

HAWKINS, JOHN M.

“The Costs of Artillery: Eliminating Harassment and Interdiction Fire During the Vietnam War.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.91-122. Determines that the reason that the use of U.S. artillery for harassment and interdiction had been all but eliminated by June, 1970, was due to budgetary pressures and not from concerns over collateral damage.

HAYWARD, JOEL

“Too Little, Too Late: An Analysis of Hitler’s Failure in August 1942 to Damage Soviet Oil Production.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.769-794. Claims that, had Adolf Hitler not been so fixated on Stalingrad, Luftwaffe assets could have been used to significantly disrupt the supply of oil to Soviet factories and forces.

HEIKKINEN, JARMO K.


HEIN, DAVID

“Vulnerable: H.M.S. Prince of Wales in 1941.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.955-989. The storied career of the H.M.S. Prince of Wales, involving fighting the K.M.S. Bismarck, the first Churchill-F.D.R. summit, service in the Mediterranean, and its sinking off the coast of Malaya.

HENRIOT, CHRISTIAN


HERRERA, RICARDO A.

“Self-Governance and the American Citizen as Soldier, 1775-1861.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.21-52. Attempts to understand the conception of the relationship between military service and the Republic held by enlisted men, including regulars, militiamen, and volunteers, from the Revolution to the first year of the Civil War.


HERWIG, HOLGER H.

“Germany and the ‘Short War’ Illusion: Toward a New Interpretation?” Vol.66, No.3 (July,
2002), pp.681-693. A reassessment based on newly accessed documents from the Reichsarchiv in the former East Germany suggest that Imperial Germany’s military leaders recognized that a conflict that they initiated might last up to two or more years.

HEUER, JENNIFER


HICKEY, DONALD R.


“Research Note: The Quasi-War.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.475-484. Traces the origins and use of the term ‘Quasi-War’ to identify the naval conflict fought between the United States and Revolutionary France, 1798-1801.

HILL, ALEXANDER


HINES, JASON

“Sins of Omission and Commission: A Reassessment of the Role of Intelligence in the Battle of Jutland.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1117-1153. Sets forth the explanation that it was the higher priority that the Admiralty placed on security, at the expense of operational use, that interfered with British Admirals successfully exploiting the fruits of the Admiralty’s cryptographic organization at the Battle of Jutland.

HITCHENS, RALPH M.


HOBBINS, PETER

championed by the Australian Air Force to be adopted by the British and United States Air Forces during the period marked by World War II and the Korean War.

HOFFENAAR, JAN


HOFFMAN, F.G.


HOFMANN, GEORGE F.

“The Tactical and Strategic Use of Attaché Intelligence: The Spanish Civil War and the U.S. Army’s Misguided Quest for a Modern Tank Doctrine.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.101-134. Asserts that the analysis of the employment of tanks in the war was distorted by the cultural bias of the infantry, cavalry, and artillery branch chiefs, leaving the U.S. Army without an armored doctrine on the eve of World War II.

HOGAN, DAVID W.

“Head and Heart: The Dilemmas of American Attitudes towards War.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1021-1054. Modernist challenges to the old uniform attitudes towards war in a larger, more pluralistic society has made consensus difficult, if not impossible, to reach.

HOLIZIMMER, KEVIN C.


HOLMES, TERENCE M.


“Classical Blitzkrieg: The Untimely Modernity of Schlieffen’s Cannae Programme.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.745-771. Reveals that the Chief of the Prussian General Staff, Count Alfred von Schlieffen (1891-1906), only adopted the Cannae paradigm in 1909, four years after he had formulated his plans for war with France, and that this paradigm inadvertently fit subsequent concepts for mechanized warfare.
HOLWITT, JOEL I.

“Review Essay: Reappraising the Interwar U.S. Navy.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.193-210. New studies demonstrate that the interwar U.S. was frequently led by innovative leaders, willing to experiment with new technologies and able to use fleet exercises and an internal review process to creatively, but realistically, generate a strategy that worked within the geographical and treaty constraints of an expected war in the Pacific.

“The Loss of U.S.S. Thresher: Technological and Cultural Change and the Cold War U.S. Navy.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.843-872. Advances the proposition that the response to the 10 April, 1963, loss of the U.S.S. Thresher with all hands led to a cultural shift within the U.S. naval officer development from a ‘generalist’ to a ‘technical specialist’ model.

HONE, TRENT


“Learning to Win: The Evolution of U.S. Navy Tactical Doctrine During the Guadalcanal Campaign.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.817-841. Challenges the notion that the U.S. Navy suffered complete failure in surface night combat, contending, instead, that it was particularly skilled in integrating combat lessons and, accordingly, modifying its tactical doctrine.

HOOPER, CANDICE SHY


HORWOOD, IAN


HOSLER, JOHN D.


HUGHES, DANIEL J.

HUGHES, GERAINT


HUGHES, MATTHEW

“Logistics and the Chaco War: Bolivia versus Paraguay, 1932-1935.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.411-437. Employs a broad definition of logistics that includes the acquisition of matériel before the outbreak of war, as well as the establishment of national and international supply lines during the war.

HUGHES, MATTHEW

“War without Mercy? American Armed Forces and the Deaths of Civilians during the Battle for Saipan, 1944.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.93-123. Despite this being the first Central Pacific Island on which U.S. forces encountered large numbers of civilians, including Japanese and Korean migrants, and native Chamorro and Carolinian peoples, the military histories of the battle for Saipan generally neglect how noncombatants were treated.


HUGHES, THOMAS


HULL, MARK M.


HUNTER, ANTWAIN K.

“‘Patriots, Cowards, and Men Disloyal at Heart’: Labor and Politics at the Springfield Armory, 1861-1865.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.51-81. Demonstrates that while the Springfield Armory was vocal in its support for the cause of the Union during the Civil War, it nevertheless contained employees who expressed criticism of the Lincoln administration and support for the Confederacy.
HUNTER, MARK C.


HURL-EAMON, JENNINE

“Husbands, Sons, Brothers, and Neighbors: Eighteenth-Century Soldiers’ Efforts to Maintain Civilian Ties.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.299-320. Endeavors to understand the conflict between army regulations restricting British servicemen’s ability to visit and provide for their kin with the efforts of soldiers to maintain the connections to the communities they left.

HUTCHINSON, ROBERT W.

“The Weight of History: Wehrmacht Officers, the U.S. Army Historical Division, and U.S. Military Doctrine, 1945-1956.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1321-1348. Suggests that, even within the ‘purely operational’ lessons provided by veteran German officers to the U.S. Army, a considerable element of Nazi racist ideology was transmitted.

IRISH, KERRY E.

“Apt Pupil: Dwight Eisenhower and the 1930 Industrial Mobilization Plan.” Vol.70, No.1 (January, 2006), pp.31-61. While the detailed plan for industrial mobilization drawn up by Eisenhower (1890-1969) as a staff officer was not formally implemented, it nevertheless provided the basis for a more efficient transition to war production than had taken place in World War I.

“Dwight Eisenhower and Douglas MacArthur in the Philippines: There Must Be a Day of Reckoning [1935-39].” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.439-473. Demonstrates that Eisenhower’s (1890-1969) dislike of MacArthur (1880-1964) was less about personalities and more about disagreements over the building of an army in an impoverished country and the proper qualities that a U.S. Army officer should exhibit and develop in his subordinates.

ISAAC, STEVEN

“The Role of Towns in the Battle of Bouvines (1214).” Vol.79, No.2 (April, 2015), pp.317-344. Uses the French King, Philip Augustus’ (1165-1223), victory at Bouvines as an example of the military contributions of urban centers in the form of non-noble troops, the production of arms and armor, financial resources, and contributors to policy.
JABLON, HOWARD


JACKSON, AARON P.


JACKSON, ASHLEY


JACKMAN, STEVEN D.

“Shoulder to Shoulder: Close Control and ‘Old Prussian Drill’ in German Offensive Infantry Tactics, 1871-1914.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.73-104.

JACOBS, HARRY A.

“Operation Strakonice: In Pursuit of the Soviet Order of Battle.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.391-400. Chronicles the successful mission of the U.S. military intelligence unit, Order of Battle Team 24, to seize German documents detailing Soviet forces, documents that were located beyond the Line of Demarcation in Czechoslovakia.

JACOBS, W.A.

“Royal Air Force Bomber Command, the ‘Overlord Air Diversion’, and ‘Precision’ Bombing at Night.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1161-1188. Takes account of the significant changes in procedure developed and adopted by Bomber Command and seeks to answer why further progress was limited through 1944 to 1945.

JAMISON, THOMAS M.

“The War of the Pacific, Technology and U.S. Naval Development: An International History of a Regional War.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1093-1122. The observations by foreign nations of the war between Chile and a coalition of Bolivia and Peru, 1879-1884, influenced naval developments around the globe, including contributing to the U.S. building of the ‘New Navy’ in the 1890s.

JANDA, LANCE

JEANS, ROGER B., Jr.

“Victims or Victimizers? Museums, Textbooks, and the War Debate in Contemporary Japan.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.149-195. Shows that, rather than possessing a unified view of the war, the ‘correct history’ of the conflict is contested between conservatives, the right-wing, moderates, and the left-wing.


“Ghost Guerrillas: The C.I.A. and ‘Tiger General’ Li Zongren’s Third Force during the Early Cold War.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.491-512. The attempt by the C.I.A. to develop an anti-Communist faction as an alternative to Chiang Kai-Shek’s (1887-1975) Nationalists and the broader impact of this approach on the C.I.A.

JEFFREY, THOMAS E.

“Commodore’ Edison Joins the Navy: Thomas Alva Edison and the Naval Consulting Board.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.411-445. Claims that the impetus for the formation of the Naval Consulting Board headed by Edison (1847-1931), which was intended to provide advice on naval warfare technology, was Edison’s chief engineer, who conceived it as the centerpiece of a marketing campaign to sell Edison designed batteries to the Navy for their submarines.

JENSEN, RICHARD


JOHNSON, R.A.

“‘Russians at the Gates of India’?: Planning the Defence of India, 1885-1900.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.697-743.

JOHNSON, MARK W.

“Emory Upton’s Twenty-Six: Desertion and Divided Loyalty of the U.S. Army Soldiers, 1860-1861.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.747-774. Contrary to common assumptions, the enlisted men of the regular peace-time Army were as conflicted in their loyalties as their officers, resulting in over
500 deserting during the secession crisis to serve in what became the Army of the Confederate States of America.

JONES, EDGAR

“‘L.M.F.‘: The Use of Psychiatric Stigma in the Royal Air Force during the Second World War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.439-458. Explores the consequences of the introduction by the R.A.F. of the term ‘Lack of Moral Fibre’ in April, 1940, which was intended to stigmatize aircrew who, without a medical reason, refused to fly.

JONES, MARK C.

“Give Credit where Credit is Due: The Dutch Role in the Development and Deployment of the Submarine Schnorkel.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.987-1012.


“Friend and Advisor to the Allied Navies: The Royal Navy’s Principal Liaison Officer and Multinational Naval Operations in World War II.” Vol.77, No.3 (July, 2013), pp.991-1023. The work of Principal Liaison Officer, Allied Navies (P.N.L.O.) with the Belgian, Dutch, French, Greek, Norwegian, Polish, and Yugoslav navies in exile.

“In Need of a Home Away from Home: The Royal Netherlands Navy in Australia, 1942-1947.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.399-425. With the fall of the Netherlands’ East Indies, units of the Royal Netherlands Navy relocated to Australia, from where they continued their operations against the Japanese enemy.

JONES, SPENCER

“The Influence of Horse Supply Upon Field Artillery in American Civil War.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.357-377. Proposes that the difficulties of both sides in finding and maintaining a sufficient supply of horses for artillery has implications for the wider debate on whether the U.S. Civil War marked the beginnings of ‘modern’ war.

JONES, T. COLE

JORDAN, KELLY C.


JORDAN, JIM

With Harrington, Hugh T “The Other Mystery Shot of the American Revolution: Did Timothy Murphy Kill British Brigadier General Simon Fraser at Saratoga?” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1037-1045. Attempts to disentangle the various accounts of the Battle of Saratoga, 1777, to determine the origins and validity of the Murphy legend, and its repetition by subsequent historians, along with the physics of musket fire.

JOSEPH, URI BAR

“Strategic Surprise or Fundamental Flaws? The Source of Israel’s Military Defeat at the Beginning of the 1973 War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.509-530. Suggests that that the deficient deployment of Israeli forces that met the Egyptian assault was due to a failure of intelligence to provide sufficient warning.

JUDKINS, PHILIP

With Bullock, Mike and Lyons, Laurence “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.

KAGAN, KIMBERLY

“Redefining Roman Grand Strategy.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.333-362. By scrutinizing the patterns of troop movements provided by surviving sources, the author proposes that Roman Emperors directed how to allocate resources empire-wide to meet objectives, which satisfies the definition of a grand strategy.

KAGAY, DONALD J.

“The Defense of the Crown of Aragon during the War of the Two Pedros (1356-1366).” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.11-33. Undertakes to show that the War of the Two Pedros established the administrative and military forces that would ultimately lead toward a unified Spanish kingdom in the fifteenth century.

KAHN, DAVID
“The Prehistory of the General Staff.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.499-504. Sets forth the argument that the advent of the modern general staff system was the consequence of secularization, which provided control, bureaucracy, which rationalized endeavor, and management, which overcame specialization.

KAPLAN, MIKE

“Review Essay: Grant’s Drinking... The Beast that will not Die.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1109-1119.

KARAU, MARK

“Twisting the Dragon’s Tail: The Zeebrugge and Ostend Raids of 1918.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.455-481.

KARPAT, KEMAL H.

“Review Essay: The Rise of Modern Turkey.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.771-775. Covers two recent books that chronicle the transformation of the Turkish state from the late Ottoman Empire to a nation-state under Mustafa Kemal Atatürk (1881-1938).

KARSTEN, PETER


KASTOR, PETER J.

“Toward ‘The Maritime War Only’: The Question of Naval Mobilization, 1811-1812.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.455-480. Applies the broader context of the ‘New Military History’, particularly political circumstances, in an effort to better understand President James Madison’s (1809-1817) naval policy and strategy leading up to the outbreak of the War of 1812.

KELLNER, CHRISTIAN B.

“Flying Dutchmen and Drunken Irishmen: The Myths and Realities of Ethnic Civil War Soldiers.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.117-145. Contrasts the myths, misconceptions, and stereotypes developed by Anglo-Americans regarding German- and Irish-American soldiers fighting in the United States Civil War with the historical truth about ethnic participation in the conflict.

KELLNER, KATRINA

With Perras, Galen Roger, “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates
a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.

KELLY, PATRICK J.

“Strategy, Tactics, and Turf Wars: Tirpitz and the Oberkommando der Marine, 1892-1895.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1033-1060. Relies on previously ignored archival material to reexamine the development of Grand Admiral Alfred von Tirpitz’s (1849-1930) strategic and tactical thought, including some significant contradictions.

KEMMERLY, PHILLIP R.

“Environment and the Course of Battle: Flooding at Shiloh (6-7 April, 1862).” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1079-1108.

“Rivers, Rails, and Rebels: Logistics and Struggle to Supply U.S. Army Depot at Nashville, 1862-1865.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.713-746. Highlights the indispensable support provided by the U.S. Army depot at Nashville, Tennessee, for Union operations in the Western Theater, which, in turn, depended upon the Louisville-Nashville railway line and the Cumberland River kept open by the U.S. Navy.

“Logistics of U.S. Grant’s 1863 Mississippi Campaign: From the Amphibious Landing at Bruinsburg to the Siege of Vicksburg.” Vol.86, No.3 (July, 2022), pp.573-611. Approaches the much-studied Vicksburg Campaign of General Ulysses S. Grant (r.1869-1877) from the neglected perspective of logistics, assessing how the interactions of the environment and logistical requirements impacted battle plans, command decisions, and tactics.

KENNEDY, GREG

“Anglo-American Strategic Relations and Intelligence Assessments of Japanese Air Power 1934-1941.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.737-773. Reassesses the influence of racism on Anglo-American views of Japanese air power, and how this influence evolved in the seven years leading up to Pearl Harbor.

KENNEDY, PAUL

“History from the Middle: The Case of the Second World War.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.35-51. Investigates the middle levels of war through examples from the middle of World War II when the chief operational objectives of the Allies were clearly established but had yet to be realized.

KERNER, ALEX

“Espionage and Field Intelligence in the Conquest of México, 1519-1521.” Vol.78, No.2 (April, 2014), pp.469-501. Identifies the types of intelligence sources and information-gathering systems
available to both sides during the fateful events of 1519-1521, and their role in the outcome of this milestone in the New World’s history.

KHAN, DAVID


KIESLING, EUGENIA C.


KIMBALL, WARREN F.


KING, FRANCIS


KINGSLEY, RONALD F.

With Alexander, Harvey J. “The Failure of Abercromby’s Attack on Fort Carillon, July 1758, and the Scapegoating of Matthew Clerk.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.43-70. A reassessment, based on letters and other documents, that calls into question the degree that the young engineer, Matthew Clerk, contributed to the defeat of the British attack on Fort Carillon (Fort Ticonderoga) during the French and Indian War. See also: McCulloch, Ian Macpherson, “‘A Blanket of Inconsistencies’: The Battle of Ticonderoga, 2008.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.889-900.

KIRKLAND, FARIS R.

KLEINSCHMIDT, HARALD

“Using the Gun: Manual Drill and the Proliferation of Portable Firearms.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.601-630. Delves into the military, political, and social factors that led to an increase in the use of hand-held firearms throughout Europe, from the fifteenth through the eighteenth century.

KOHN, RICHARD H. (ed.)


“The Danger of Militarization in an Endless ‘War’ on Terrorism.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.177-208. The identification of Americans with and use of war images and thinking, and a belief in the primacy of standing military forces for the safety of the country, have become normalized, so that the pursuit of an endless ‘war’ on terrorism only further threatens to militarize the nation.

KOLBERG, ARE SKARSTEIN


“There is Power in a Cohort: Development of Warfare in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.9-30. Questions the degree to which Scandinavian society was organized for warfare and the extent to which tactics in Iron Age to Early Medieval Scandinavia were influenced by external examples.

KOPPERMAN, PAUL E.

“‘The Cheapest Pay’: Alcohol Abuse in the Eighteenth-Century British Army.” Vol.60, No.3 (July, 1996), pp.445-470. Analyzes the unwillingness of officers to confront what was generally agreed to be a significant problem due to conflicting medical opinion and the utility of control over government supplied alcohol.

KOSTICK, CONOR

“Iuvenes and the First Crusade (1096-99): Knights in Search of Glory?” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.369-392. Iuvenes was a term applied to a category of knights who were not necessarily young in age, but were ‘young’ in their careers, a category of knights who, despite a degree of recklessness and indiscipline, played an important role in the First Crusade.

KRAINJC, GREGOR

“Fight or Flight: Desertion, Defection, and Draft-Dodging in Occupied Slovenia, 1941-1945.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.133-162. Questions the motives for Slovenes to avoid or escape from military service for three occupying powers, Germany, Hungary, and Italy, and these powers
efforts to combat draft-dodging, desertion, and defection.

KRAUSE, JONATHAN


KREBS, DANIEL

“Useful Enemies: The Treatment of German Prisoners of War during the American War of Independence.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.9-39. Narrates how, to boost morale, revolutionaries staged elaborate rituals with P.O.W.s, that local citizens hired captive soldiers as laborers, and that, after the victory at Yorktown, 1781, Congress and the Continental Army allowed P.O.W.s to go free after a cash payment and even sold some into indentured servitude.

KREBS, GERHARD


KROME, FREDERIC


KRUEGER, DAVID

“The Red Cross, the Daughters of the American Revolution, and the Origins of the Army Nurse Corps in the Spanish-American War.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.409-434. Determines that the work of contract nurses, promoted by the Daughters of the American Revolution Hospital Corps and the Red Cross, demonstrated the capability and necessity of female nurses in the military, the Army chose to establish a professional nurse corps rather than rely on volunteers.

KUBIK, TIMOTHY R.W.


KUEHN, JOHN T.

KUHLMAN, ERIKA


KÜRKÇÜ, BURAK


KURONEN, JARMO O.


KWAN, TOH BOON

“ ‘It was a thrill to see rows of B-29s going through the sky’: The Strategic Bombing of Singapore, 1944-45.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.905-924. Reports on an overlooked campaign in the U.S. strategic Air War in Asia from the perspective of U.S. bomber crews, Japanese occupation forces in Singapore, local civilians, and internees, noting that the experiences of the latter have, in particular, been neglected.

LABAND, JOHN

“The Slave Soldiers of Africa.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.9-38. Presents a broad overview of the long history of African military slavery, which the author notes was not limited to Muslim states, was adapted by European colonial powers, and has re-emerged in the phenomenon of child soldiers.

LACEY, JAMES


LAHEY R.J.

Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.77-109. Contends that it was Luftwaffe photoreconnaissance, rather than mere intuition, that led Hitler to significantly reinforce the forces tasked with defending the Normandy beaches.

LAK, MARTIJN

“Review Essay: The Death Ride of the Panzers? Recent Historiography on the Battle of Kursk.”
Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.909-919.

LOMAZOW, STEVEN


LAMBERT, NICHOLAS A.


Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.29-55. Speculates that an emphasis on rapid fire led gunnery personnel to stockpile far more shells in their turrets than the regulated maximum of eight projectiles, resulting in catastrophic explosions when German shells found their mark.


LAPP, DERRICK E.

“Did They Really ‘Take None but Gentlemen’? Henry Hardman, the Maryland Line, and a Reconsideration of the Socioeconomic Composition of the Continental Officer Corps.” Vol.78, No.4 (October, 2014), pp.1239-1261.

LARNACH, MATTHEW

Bulgarians that incorporates the issue of logistics and an examination of terrain to ascertain the reasons for victory and defeat.

LARSON, ROBERT H.

“Max Jähns and the Writing of Military History in Imperial Germany.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.345-370. A career Prussian officer who taught military history at the elite War Academy for fourteen years and was a prolific author, Max Jähns’ (1837-1900) studies focused on the place of military institutions and practices in the context of general history.

LASTERLE, PHILIPPE

“Could Admiral Gensoul have Averted the Tragedy of Mers el-Kébir?” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.835-844. Admiral Marcel-Bruno Gensoul (1880-1973) commanded the French fleet at Mers el-Kébir, Algeria, when it was bombarded by a British force commanded by Admiral James Somerville (1882-1949) on 3 July, 1940.

LAURIE, CLAYTON D.


LAWLOR, RUTH


LEARY, WILLIAM M.


LEE, WAYNE E.


“Peace Chiefs and Blood Revenge: Patterns of Restraint in Native American Warfare, 1500-1800.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.701-741. Although eastern Native American societies were willing to attempt to destroy an enemy, including indiscriminate killing, patterns of restraint inherent to their social authority, cultural values, and methods of warfare tended to limit escalation and the overall level of violence.

“Research Note: Military History in a Global Frame.” Vol.78, No.1 (January, 2014), pp.333-336. Three works by the prolific military historian, Jeremy Black that explore the conduct and consequences...
of warfare throughout the globe from the mid-fifteenth century to the conclusion of the eighteenth century.

With Gyucha, Attila and Rózsa, Zoltán, “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

LEGGERE, MICHAEL V.


LEINER, FREDERICK C.

“The Squadron Commander’s Share: Decatur and the Prize Money for the Chesapeake’s First War of 1812 Cruise.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.69-82. An examination of the prize case of Decatur vs. Chew that displays the tensions between ranking officers over their contrasting views of their appropriate shares.

“The Sport of Arbitrary Men’: The Privateer Nonsuch and a Search at Sea in the War of 1812.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1147-1164. An incident involving the Baltimore Privateer Nonsuch’s seizure of the schooner Ann Maria, which resulted in court cases that led all the way to the U.S. Supreme Court.

“Privateers in the War of 1812.” Vol.77, No.4 (October, 2013), Pp.1225-1250. Seeks to answer the question, ‘Was privateering profitable?’

LENABURG, JERRY


LENDER, MARK EDWARD


With Martin, James Kirby, “Target New London: Benedict Arnold’s Raid, Just War, and
‘Homegrown Terror’ Reconsidered.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.67-95. Challenges the traditional Patriot depiction of Benedict Arnold’s (1741-1801) attack on the privateer base of New London, Connecticut, 6 September, 1781, arguing that it was conducted according to the contemporary rules of ‘civilized warfare.’

LERNER, MITCHELL

“‘Is It for This We Fought and Bled?’: The Korean War and the Struggle for Civil Rights.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.515-545. Explains the role of the Korean War in the African American struggle for Civil Rights.

LEVINSON, IRVING W.

“A New Paradigm for an Old Conflict: The Mexico-United States War.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.393-416. The victorious U.S. Army that found itself in possession of Mexico City had to provide assistance to the dominant political and socio-economic groups in order to obtain a peace treaty that would conclude the war.

LEWIS, ADRIAN R.


LEWIS, AIDAN MARK


LIAROPOULOS, ANDREW N.


LIM, PRESTON JORDAN

“Churchill’s Butchers: Mission 204’s Operations in China, 1942-1945.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1127-1156. Whereas previous studies have focused on the mission’s record in 1942, the author examines the entire length of service of this combined British-Australian commando unit tasked with training Nationalist guerrillas, suggesting that it was more successful than previously thought.

LINES, LISA

“Francisco Franco as Warrior: Is It Time for a Reassessment of His Military Leadership?” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.513-534. Critiques Franco’s (1892-1975) performance as a military commander within the context of his cultural and political environment.
LINN, BRIAN M.

With Weigley, Russell F. “The American Way of War Revisited.” Vol.66, No.2 (April, 2002), pp.501-533. The author challenges some of the conclusions in Dr. Weigley’s (1930-2004) classic study of the manner in which the United States Army has conducted warfare through the length of its history.

LINN, JASON

“Attila’s Appetite: The Logistics of Attila the Hun’s Invasion of Italy in 452.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.325-246. Offers the explanation that Attila the Hun’s (406-453) decision to withdraw from Italy was not due to either Pope Leo the Great (400-461) or hunger and disease, but the approach of winter.

LIPMAN, JANA K.


LITTLE, BRANDEN


LLOYD, NICK


LOCK-PULLAN, RICHARD

“An Inward Looking Time’: The United States Army, 1973-1976.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.483-511. Rejects the explanation that the immediate post-Vietnam War reforms were primarily shaped by the recent conflict in Southeast Asia, insisting, instead, that of greater importance was the end of the draft and the lessons drawn from the 1973 Arab-Israeli War by General William E. DePuy (1919-1992).

LOCKENOUR, JAY

[737]
“Black and White Memories of War: Victimization and Violence in West German War Films of the 1950s.” Vol.76, No.1 (January, 2012), pp.159-191. Contends that war films helped to construct a specifically West German identity as helpless victims or heroic nonconformists rather than historical actors and compliant, or even eager, collaborators by creating myths and memories important to the legitimacy of the new Federal Republic.

LOFGREN, STEPHEN J. (ed.)


LONSDALE, DAVID J.


LÓPEZ, MIGUEL A.

“The Survival of Auftragstaktik during the Soviet Counterattack in the Battle for Moscow, December 1941 to January 1942.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.187-212. Claims that Adolf Hitler’s 16 December, 1941, Haltbefehl (Halt Order) did not mark the end of the Prussian-German principle of Auftragstaktik, that in the face of the Soviet counterattacks German field commanders did retain their command independence and conducted withdrawals regardless of the Haltbefehl.

LOSS, CHRISTOPHER P.

“Reading between Enemy Lines: Armed Services Editions and World War II.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.811-834.

LOVELACE, ALEXANDER G.

“Meade and the Media: Civil War Journalism and the New History of War Reporting.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.907-929. Employs a new approach in which War Correspondents are seen as powerful actors who could influence the decision-making process of commanders.

LOVELAND, ANNE C.


LUKASIK, SEBASTIAN H.
Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.774-797. Contends that U.S. soldiers’ complaints about the Y.M.C.A. in France reflected larger concerns about the Home Front, perceptions of which shaped soldiers’ notions about the value of their sacrifices.

LUND, ERIK

“The Industrial History of Strategy: Re-evaluating the Wartime Record of the British Aviation Industry in Comparative Perspective, 1919-1945.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.75-99. Rejects the conventional notion that the Allies achieved victory by outproducing the Axis, insisting that, instead, more factors than mere volume played a role, as demonstrated by the British air sector that displayed greater flexibility, technological sophistication, and effectiveness than either its German or United States counterparts.

LUNN, JOE


LYNN, JOHN A.


“Historiographical Essay: The Treatment of Military Subjects in Diderot’s Encyclopedie.” Vol.65, No.1 (January, 2001), pp.131-165. Concludes that while Denis Diderot’s (1713-1784) coverage of military topics was not the basis for reforms, they provide an excellent picture of the European art of war in the mid-eighteenth century.

LYON, JAMES M.B.

“A Peasant Mob: The Serbian Army on the Eve of the Great War.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.481-502. In contrast to previous studies, this article seeks to assess the Army’s preparedness on the eve of World War I based on Serbian archival sources, as opposed to Hapsburg sources.

LYONS, LAURENCE

With Bullock, Mike and Judkins, Philip, “A Resolution of the Debate about British Wireless in World War I.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1079-1096. Visits the debate over whether, as Dr. Brian Hall contends, the British Army utilized continuous wave radio as best as this technology allowed with how it was used by their French and U.S. counterparts.
MAASS, JOHN R.

“‘Too Grievous for a People to Bear’: Impressment and Conscription in Revolutionary North Carolina.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1091-1115. The government of North Carolina, faced with the challenges of fighting a revolutionary war, chose to impose impressment and conscription, which produced antipathy and resistance to Patriot authorities, undermining support for the new state, and added to the disorders within the state during the war.

MacKAY, NIALL


MacKENZIE, S.P.

“Progressives and Reactionaries among British Prisoners of War at Pyoktong and Chongson, North Korea, 1951-1953.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.203-228. From the Chinese perspective, why were the British P.O.W.s at Chongson (Camp 1) more troublesome than those at Pyoktong (Camp 5).

MACRI, FRANCO DAVID


MALKASIAN, CARTER


MANN, B. DAVID


MANN, CHRISTOPHER

“Combined Operations, the Commandos, and Norway, 1941-1944.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.471-495. Displays the broader strategic consequences of a series of British raids on the coast of Norway, including valuable experience in joint operations and the commitment of German forces for the defense of Norway.

MANNING, ROGER B.

[740]
“Styles of Command in Seventeenth Century English Armies.” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.671-699. Proposes that aristocratic officers were reluctant to accept the idea that military hierarchies had superseded social hierarchies or that in warfare they should pursue military objectives rather than personal honor, so that, excepting the New Model Army, English military leadership was backwards in comparison with its continental counterparts.

MARBLE, SANDERS


MARBLE, SANDERS


MARCHIO, JAMES D.

“Risking General War in Pursuit of Limited Objectives: U.S. Military Contingency Planning for Poland in the Wake of the 1956 Hungarian Uprising.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.783-812. Reveals that the various problems in exploring options for coming to the defense of Poland in the wake of the suppression of the Hungarian uprising led the Eisenhower administration to develop more response options to compliment the doctrine of massive nuclear retaliation.

MAROLDA, EDWARD J.


MARTIN, CHRISTOPHER


MARTIN, JAMES KIRBY

MARTINI, EDWIN A.


MARVIN, LAURENCE W.

“The Battle of Fariskur (29 August 1219) and the Fifth Crusade: Causes, Course, and Consequences.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.597-618. Seeks to understand the neglected Battle of Fariskur, fought between a force of Crusaders and the army of the Sultan of Egypt, Al-Kamil (circa 1177-1238).

MATSUI, JOHN H.


MATTHEWS, JAMES

“Battling Bolshevik Bogeymen: Spain’s Cordon Sanitaire against Revolution from a European Perspective, 1917-1923.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.725-755. The violent social unrest experienced by Spain after 1917 represented the broader impact of the Russian Revolution that effected countries, whether they were belligerents in the Great War or neutrals like Spain.

MAY, ERNEST R.


MAY, TIMOTHY

“The Training of an Inner Asian Nomad Army in the Pre-Modern Period.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.617-635. Confirms that nomadic ‘horse people’, such as the Mongols, employed more sophisticated training for war than had previously been imagined.

MAYER, HOLLY A.


McARTHRU, TONY

2021), pp.9-26. Raises the question of to what extent, if any, could soldiers in Roman armies during the period between 200 B.C.E. and the Battle of Actium in 31 B.C.E. qualify as professionals.

McCALL, JACK H., Jr.

“‘Amazingly Indiscreet’: The Plot to Capture Wilhelm II.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.449-469. Relates how former U.S. Senator, Col. Luke Lea (1879-1945), planned to kidnap the deposed Kaiser from his exile in the Netherlands and bring him to the Paris Peace Conference to be tried as a war criminal.

McCONACHY, BRUCE

“The Roots of Artillery Doctrine: Napoleonic Artillery Tactics Reconsidered.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.617-640. Puts forward the explanation that the changes in Napoleonic artillery practices beginning in 1807 were the results of years of experimentation and innovation, rather than compensation for a general decline in standards throughout the Grande Armée.

McCRAINE, KEVIN D.


McCulloch, Ian MacPherson


McCRAINE, KEVIN D.

“Perception and Naval Dominance.: The British Experience during the War of 1812.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1067-1091. The defeat of three British frigates by U.S. counterparts had no actual effect on British sea power, but provoked a disproportionate reaction within society and the Royal Navy, inadvertently leading to beneficial changes.

McCREEDY, KENNETH O.

“Planning the Peace: Operation Eclipse and the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.713-739. Indicates that Operation Eclipse, which was planned simultaneously with Overlord, had the dual goals of thoroughly eliminating Nazism in Germany and establishing the conditions that would free up Allied forces for military operations against Japan.

McEVOY, WILLIAM P.

McGIBBON, IAN


McGINNIS, ANTHONY R.

“When Courage was not Enough: Plains Indians at War with the United States Army.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.454-473. Considers why the Native American tribes of the Great Plains continued to rely on their own specific style of limited warfare in the face of the U.S. Army newcomers when this style of warfare was unable to achieve any permanent success against the ‘Blue Coats.’

McGOVERN, RORY M.

“The School of Experience: George W. Goethals and the U.S. Army, 1867-1907.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.395-424. Observes George W. Goethals (1858-1928) pre-Panama Canal / World War I career as an example of the career path of officers within the Gilded Age Army.

McLAUGHLIN, JOHN J.


McMAHON, DANIEL

“Geomancy and Walled Fortifications in Late Eighteenth Century China.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.373-393. Takes account of the role of geomancy based on fengshui in military planning and activity during the Qing Dynasty, including intelligence gathering, sabotage, and fortifications.

McMASTER, H.R.


McPHERSON, ALAN

1912 to 1924, Haiti, from 1915 to 1934, and Nicaragua, from 1927 to 1932.

McPHerson, James M.


McAndLe, James

With Quirk, James, “The Blood Test Revisited: A New Look at German Casualty Counts in World War I.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.667-701. Tests Winston Churchill’s (1874-1965) claim that the Allies generally suffered higher casualties in battle on the Western Front than their German opponents by examining the German Medical Corps’ official history.

Mears, Dwight S.


Meilinger, Phillip

“Trenchard and ‘Morale Bombing’: The Evolution of Royal Air Force Doctrine before World War II.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.243-270. Deals with the inexact blend of the intended goals of the R.A.F.’s interwar strategic bombing doctrine: breaking the will of the enemy and / or breaking the enemy’s economy.


“A History of Effects-Based Air Operations.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.139-167. Surveys the problem of measuring the effectiveness of Air Operations due to the ready availability of metrics such as casualty numbers, bomb tonnage, and the number of sorties flown versus the lack of the intelligence apparatus with which to analyze the complex economic system of one’s opponents.

Meixsel, Richard B.

“A Uniform Story.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.791-799. Debunks the often-repeated story that Douglas MacArthur (1880-1964) designed a field marshal’s uniform for his role as Philippine military advisor in the 1930s.

MIKABERIDZE, ALEXANDER


MILLER, STEPHEN M.

“In Support of the ‘Imperial Mission’? Volunteering for the South African War, 1899-1902.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.691-711. Inquires into the motives of British civilians who responded to the call for recruits by enlisting in the Volunteers, the Militia, or the Imperial Yeomanry.


MILLET, ALLAN R.


MILNE, DAVID


MILNER, MARC

“Stopping the Panzers: Reassessing the Role of 3rd Canadian Infantry Division in Normandy, 7-10 June, 1944.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.491-522. Reveals that the 3rd Canadian Infantry Division’s beachhead battles of 7-10 June against the 12th Hitler Youth Panzer Division are fundamentally misunderstood as failed breakout attempts when, in fact, they were successful defensive operations.

MONTEIRO, ARMANDO DA SILVA SATURNINO

MOORE, ANDREW

“Monuments Men and Martyred Towns: The Arras Belfry by Fernand Sabatté.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1047-1057. Sabatté (1874-1940) served as a French officer in charge of evacuating artworks from Medieval churches and town halls that were under the threat of destruction as well as painting an example of the ‘martyred towns’ genre.

MOORE, BOB


MORGAN, JOHN

“War Feeding War? The Impact of Logistics on the Napoleonic Occupation of Catalonia.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.83-116. The inability of the French occupation forces to live off the land meant that alternate sources and modes of supply had to be relied upon in the midst of guerrilla resistance and the British blockade of Catalan ports, all of which negatively impacted French operations.

MORGAN-OWEN, DAVID

“War as it Might Have Been: British Sea Power and the First World War.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1095-1131. Argues that because of shortcomings in Britain’s strategic decision-making apparatus, the alternatives to the attrition on the Western Front offered by British Sea Power never received due consideration.

MOULTON, AARON COY

“The Dominican Dictator’s Funds and Guns in Costa Rica’s Wars of 1948.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.713-733. Whereas past studies of the conflicts in Costa Rica have focused on the involvement of Anastasio Somoza García of Nicaragua (1896-1956) and Juan José Arévalo of Guatemala (1904-1990), the author demonstrates that Costa Ricans sought to obtain arms from the Dominican Dictator Rafael Trujillo (1891-1961).

MUEHLBAUER, MATTHEW S.

“Holy War and Just War in Early New England, 1630-1655.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.667-692. Questions the uneven application of these concepts by the New England colonies in relation to both wars and efforts to avoid war with both Native American tribes and the neighboring colony of New Netherlands.
MULLIGAN, TIMOTHY P.


MURTEIRA, ANDRÉ

“Historiographical Essay: The Military Revolution and European Wars Outside of Europe: The Dutch-Portuguese War in Asia in the First Quarter of the Seventeenth Century.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.511-535. Challenges the notion of Early Modern Western Military exceptionalism that, in Portuguese historiography, has blamed their defeat on Portuguese naval forces that were inferior to their Dutch opponents supposedly because of Asian military influence that was absent among the Dutch.

MUSCHAMP, AMY


NAIDEN, F.S.

“Spartan Naval Performance in the Decelean War, 413-404 B.C.E.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.729-744. Identifies improvements in Sparta’s cadre of naval officers as the reason for Spartan naval victories during the final phase of the Peloponnesian War.

NASSON, BILL


NATH, PRATYAY

“Looking beyond the Military Revolution: Variations in Early Modern Warfare and the Mughal Case.” Vol.86, No.1 (January, 2022), pp.9-31. Argues that the heterogeneous nature of Mughal strategy, tactics, and the deployment of technology over time and across space was due to a wide range of factors, including environmental conditions, military pragmatism, financial considerations, and distance from the imperial heartland, challenging the simplistic early modern ‘Military Revolution’ thesis.

NEILL, DONALD A.

of the Enlightenment were the result of the normal course of military innovation, simple evolutionary adaptation, as opposed to a sudden, revolutionary change stemming from the rediscovery of the military methods described by Classical authors.

NEILSON, KEITH


NEILSON, ANNA KASTEN


NELSON, DAVID T.

With Cole, Richard G. “Memoirs: Behind German Lines in 1915: The Letters Home of David T. Nelson.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.1053-1060. Nelson, who was from Decorah, Iowa, was a Rhodes Scholar at Oxford when the war broke out. He worked for the Commission for Relief in German occupied Belgium and, later in 1916, as a driver for the American Field Ambulance Corps.

NENNINGER, TIMOTHY K.

“ ‘Unsystematic as a Mode of Command’: Commanders and the Process of Command in the American Expeditionary Forces, 1917-1918.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.739-768. Inquires into how the knowledge, skills, and preparations of A.E.F. commanders and staff officers and their interactions with one another produced a distinctly American process of command.

“United States Prisoners of War and the Red Army, 1944-45: Myths and Realities.” Vol.66, No.3 (July, 2002), pp.761-781. When the Soviets overran German P.O.W. camps, they came into the possession of some 28,000 U.S. soldiers, the repatriation of which proved complicated.


NEUFELD, MICHAEL J.


NEUMANN, BRIAN

[749]
“‘A Question of Authority’: Reassessing the March-Pershing ‘Feud’ in the First World War.”
Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1117-1142. Ascertains that the conflict between John J. Pershing (1860-1940) and Peyton C. March (1864-1955) was the result of a lack of a clearly defined command structure within the U.S. Army rather than a matter of opposing personalities.

NEWELL, CLAYTON R.

NICOLLE, DAVID
“Medieval Warfare: The Unfriendly Interface.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.579-599. Probes the nature of and reasons for the adoption of military technology and techniques, focusing on the influence of the Islamic world on Christian Europe.

NOE, KENNETH W.
“‘Damned North Carolinians’ and ‘Brave Virginians’: The Lane-Mahone Controversy, Honor, and Civil War Memory.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1089-1115. Charts the feud between the North Carolina commander, James Henry, and William Mahone over the question of who deserved credit for capturing three enemy flags at the Battle of Spotsylvania, 1864, a feud that was influenced by a culture of honor and post-war politics.

NORDLUND, ALEXANDER
“‘Done My Bit’: British Soldiers, the 1918 Armistice, and Understanding the First World War.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.425-446. Contrasts British soldiers’ reactions to the Armistice and their war experience with their later reflections.

NORTH, JOHNATHAN
“General Hoche and Counterinsurgency.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.529-540. Louis Lazare Hoche (1768-1797) was a General of Revolutionary France whose service included the successful suppression of the Catholic Royalist Revolt in the Vendée.

NOVELLI, MARTIN A.
With Wetta, Frank J. “Review Essay: ‘Now a Major Motion Picture’: War Films and Hollywood’s New Patriotism.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.861-882. Suggests that the ‘New Patriotism’ displayed in films (1998-2002) celebrates loyalty to one’s comrades in battle and the ability to survive the horrific experience of modern combat rather than any stated or understood national or public rationales for whatever a war is being fought.
OGLETHORPE, JAMES

ORANGE, VINCENT
“‘The German Air Force is Already ‘The Most Powerful in Europe’: Two Royal Air Force Officers Report on a Visit to Germany, 6-15 October, 1936.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1011-1028. Presents the contents of an unpublished report by two R.A.F. officers who toured Germany to investigate the Luftwaffe, where they were well received and given access to both the latest aircraft and high-ranking air force personnel.

ORBACH, DANNY

With Serebriakova, Polina, “Irregular Warfare in Late Medieval Japan: Towards a Historical Understanding of the Ninja.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.997-1020. Separating the contemporary myth from what we can actually determine based on surviving primary sources.

ORR, ANDREW
“‘We call you to holy war’: Mustafa Kemal, Communism, and Germany in French Intelligence Nightmare, 1919-1923.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1095-1123. Explains how French military intelligence analysts chose to identify Mustafa Kemal (1881-1938) as the central figure in a communist-inspired, German controlled, anti-colonial enterprise that was closely allied to Islamist political movements, rather than the nationalist, secular, westernizing leader that he was.

ORTIZ, STEPHEN R.

OSMAN, JULIA
“Guibert vs. Guibert: Competing Notions in the Essai general de Tactique and the Défense du
système de guerre modern.” Vol.83, No.1 (January, 2019), pp.43-65. Examines the apparently contradictory ideas about the conduct of war in two books written by the Enlightenment-era author, Jacques Antoine Hippolyte, the Comte de Guibert (1743-1790), who has been credited as the prophet of French Revolutionary and Napoleonic warfare.

OSTWALD, JAMEL

“The ‘Decisive’ Battle of Ramillies, 1706: Prerequisites for Decisiveness in Early Modern Warfare.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.649-677. Asks whether eighteenth century military strategy was indecisive by choice rather than by necessity by looking at the 1st Duke of Marlborough, John Churchill’s (1650-1722), Ramillies campaign.

OTTE, T.G.


OTTOSEN, MORTEN NORDHAGEN


OVERLACK, PETER


OYOS, MATTHEW M.


PAINE, SARAH C.M.


PALAZZO, ALBERT P.
“The British Army’s Counter-Battery Staff Office and Control of the Enemy in World War I.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.55-74. Sets forth the argument that the critical turning point for the artillery occurred during the winter of 1916-1917, when, drawing upon the lessons of the Battle of the Somme, a corps-level Counter-Battery Staff Office was created.

PALMER, MICHAEL A.

“The Soul’s Right Hand: Command and Control in the Age of Fighting Sail, 1652-1827.” Vol.61, No.4 (October, 1997), pp.679-705. Suggests that the ‘rationalism’ of the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries had a detrimental impact on methods of command and control, emphasizing centralization which, in turn, favored the single line ahead formation that has been blamed for the indecisiveness of naval battles in this period.

PAOLETTI, CIRO

“Prince Eugene of Savoy, the Toulon Expedition of 1707, and the English Historians: A Dissenting View.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.939-962. Using the siege of Toulon as an example, the author insists that most of the military histories of the period between 1688 and 1748 written by English speaking authors are flawed due to a failure to consult non-English contemporary sources.


PARET, PETER


“Clausewitz: ‘Half against my will, I have become a Professor.’” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.591-601. Carl von Clausewitz’ (1780-1831) lectures on ‘Little War’ during the Prussian reform era.


“Translation, Literal or Accurate.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.1077-1080. Disagreements over the proper translation of five words in Carl von Clausewitz’s On War as an example of the challenges of translating complex texts.

“On War then and now.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.477-485. Analyzes the development of some of Clausewitz’ (1780-1831) concepts from the 1790s to the early 1830s and their relevance today.


“The Impact of Clausewitz’s Early Life on His Theories and Politics.” Vol.84, No.1 (January, 2020), pp.35-50. Proposes that the angry quarrels with his father led Clausewitz (1780-1831) to develop a combative relationship with authority throughout his life that impacted the development of his theories.

“From the Discovery of a Clausewitz Manuscript to Its Interpretation.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.867-871. A translation of an unpublished manuscript written by Carl von Clausewitz from the first years of his military career, specifically August, 1802.

PARKER, GEOFFREY


“The Limits to Revolutions in Military Affairs: Maurice of Nassau, the Battle of Nieuwpoort (1600), and the Legacy.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.331-372. Probes the evolution of the use of volley fire by matchlock armed infantry, beginning with its use in Japan in the 1560s and by the Dutch in the 1590s, with its first use in combat in Europe at the battle of Nieuwpoort, 2 July, 1600.

“States Make War but Wars also Break States.” Vol.74, No.1 (January, 2010), pp.11-34. The ‘chicken and egg’ debate at the heart of the mid-seventeenth century ‘General Crisis Debate’, arguing that only a synergy between natural and man-made disasters produced state-breakdown.


PARKIN, RUSSELL


PARTON, NEVILLE

“The Development of Early R.A.F. Doctrine.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1155-1177. Rather than a monolithic focus on strategic bombing imposed by Hugh Trenchard (1873-1956), the article argues that R.A.F. doctrine between 1918 and 1923 was a more nuanced, balanced approach
to developing and applying air power.

PAUL, MICHAEL C.

“The Military Revolution in Russia, 1550-1682.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.9-45. Asserts that the Armed Forces of the tsars underwent truly revolutionary changes between the mid-sixteenth and late-seventeenth centuries that made Imperial Russia a significant power and laid the groundwork for the reforms of Peter the Great.

PEARSON, ELIZABETH

“Decimation and Unit Cohesion: Why were Roman Legionaries willing to Perform Decimation?” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.665-688. Analyzes the practice in light of ‘primary group’ theory, arguing that it reintegrated offending units through collective acceptance of both guilt and the necessity for punishment.

PEIFER, DOUGLAS

“Commemoration of Mutiny, Rebellion, and Resistance in Postwar Germany: Public memory, History, and the Formation of ‘Memory Beacons’.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.1013-1052. Analyzes three ‘memory beacons’ that have been cultivated in German public and social memory: the naval mutinies of 1917-18, the 20th July, 1944, plot, and Wehrmacht deserters during World War II.

“The Past in the Present: Passion, Politics, and the Historical Profession in the German and British Pardon Campaigns.” Vol.71, No.4 (October, 2007), pp.1107-1132. Long a peripheral matter, by the 1990s military justice during the World Wars had vaulted from the field of grassroots activism to the legislative, executive, and judicial arenas of government in Germany and Great Britain, resulting in official pardons for soldiers who had been court martialed in these conflicts.


PENNINGTON, REINA


PERCY, WILLIAM ALEXANDER

“Jim Crow and Uncle Sam: The Tuskegee Flying Units and the U.S. Army Air Forces in Europe
during World War II.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.773-810. Links the success of the African American 99th Fighter Squadron and the 332nd Fighter Group with President Harry S. Truman’s decision to end segregation in the Armed Forces.

PERNELL, RALPH McT.

With Sorley, Lewis, “Too Good for the Infantry?” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.704-705. This is a 1942 letter from New Mexico Congressman Clinton P. Anderson in response to a request for an individual to be reassigned out of a rifle squad.

PERRAS, GALEN ROGER

“We have Opened the Door to Tokyo: United States Plans to Seize the Kurile Islands, 1943-1945.” Vol.61, No.1 (January, 1997), pp.65-91. Proposals to defeat Imperial Japan by attacking the Home Islands through a campaign in the Northern Pacific, including the potential complications for U.S.-Soviet relations.

With Kellner, Katrina E. “‘A Perfectly Logical and Sensible Thing’: Billy Mitchell Advocates a Canadian-American Aerial Alliance Against Japan.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.785-823. As a result of his overlooked trip to Canada in 1923, Brigadier General Billy Mitchell (1879-1936) formulated a plan for employing an allied U.S.-Canadian strategic bombing force based in Alaska to wage war on Japan.

PERRUN, JODY


PESZKE, MICHAEL ALFRED


PETRINA, STEPHEN


PETTY, ADAM H.

“Reconsidering the Wilderness’s Role in Battle, 4-6 May 1864.” Vol.82, No.2 (April, 2018), pp.413-438. Questions the existing consensus regarding the influence of the forest known as
the Wilderness on the battle of the same name.

PHILLIPS, GERVASE


“Scapegoat Arm: Twentieth-Century Cavalry in Anglophone Historiography.” Vol.71, No.1 (January, 2007), pp.37-74. Too often used as a scapegoat for failures in war and an obstacle to modernization in peacetime, this article reassesses the capabilities of early twentieth-century soldiers, with a consideration of the military history of Eastern Europe, presenting a more positive interpretation of role of cavalry in modern warfare.


PHILPOTT, WILLIAM

With Alexander, Martin S. “The French and the British Field Force: Moral Support or Material Contribution?” Vol.71, No.3 (July, 2007), pp.743-772. Contends that, even though France viewed the military benefit of the British commitment of a field army if war broke out with Germany as unsubstantial, the moral value of such a promise meant that it played an important role in France’s preparations for war.

PHIMISTER, IAN


PLOTNIKOV, DMITRY


PODSOBLYAEV, EVGENII

With King, Francis and Biggart, John, “The Russian Naval General Staff and the Evolution of
Naval Policy, 1905-1914.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.37-69. Addresses the neglected perspective of the connections between the formulation of naval strategy for the Baltic Sea, warship construction, and Imperial Russia’s aspirations to become a great naval power.

PONICHTERA, ROBERT M.

“The Military Thought of Wladyslaw Sikorski.” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.279-301. Offers a description of Sikorski’ (1881-1943) pursuit of political goals through the promotion of Polish military strength throughout his career, from within the Austro-Hungarian Empire to the leadership of the Polish state in exile.

PORCH, DOUGLAS

“Historiographical Essay: Writing History in the ‘End of History’ Era: Reflections on Historians and the GWOT.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1065-1079. Addresses the danger of history being twisted by partisans, polemicists, and ideologues into an apologia for contemporary U.S. policy, and ultimately as a weapon of intimidation to silence doubt, dissent, disagreement, and even debate, which serves neither the cause of history, nor of policy and strategy formulation, nor even of democracy in a moment of national peril.

POPE, STEVEN W.

“An Army of Athletes: Playing Fields, Battlefields, and the American Military Sporting Experience, 1890-1920.” Vol.59, No.3 (July, 1995), pp.435-456. Looks at the efforts of a reformist generation of officers, who were committed to their soldiers’ welfare, to utilize athletics and sports as a means of combatting desertion and vice, which contributed to a transformation in the public image of both sports and the Army.

POWERS, SANDRA L.


PRENTICE, DAVID L.


PRETE, ROY A.

“Joffre and the Origins of the Somme: A Study in Allied Military Planning.” Vol.73, No.2 (April,
PRIBBENOW, MERLE L., II


With Veith, George J. “‘Fighting is an Art’: The Army of the Republic of Vietnam’s Defense of Xuan Loc, 9 – 21 April, 1975.” Vol.68, No.1 (January, 2004), pp.163-213. Provides an account of the successful defensive operation of Brigadier General Lê Minh Đào’s (1933-2020) 18th Division, demonstrating what A.R.V.N. units were capable of accomplishing when led by commanded by inspiring leaders.

“A Tale of Five Generals: Vietnam’s Invasion of Cambodia.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.459-486. Concerned the meticulously planned and well executed 1978-79 invasion of neighboring Cambodia by the Communist forces of the newly united Vietnam, which included both an amphibious assault and combined arms mechanized columns.

PRICE, CHRISTOPHER


PRIEST, ANDREW


PROBASCO, NATE

“The Role of Commoners and Print in Elizabethan England’s Acceptance of Firearms.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.343-372. Looks at the debate in print between, on the one hand, common citizens and local officials, who were skeptical of firearms, the expense and safety of which they criticized, and those who promoted the replacement of longbows with firearms, who often employed dubious information.

QUIRK, JAMES

With McAndle, James, “The Blood Test Revisited: A New Look at German Casualty Counts in [759]
World War I.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.667-701. Tests Winston Churchill’s (1874-1965) claim that the Allies generally suffered higher casualties in battle on the Western Front than their German opponents by examining the German Medical Corps’ official history.

RAFUSE, ETHAN S.


RAFUSE, ETHAN S.

“‘Little Phil’, a ‘Bad Old Man’, and the ‘Gray Ghost’: Hybrid Warfare and the Fight for the Shenandoah Valley, August-November 1864.” Vol.81, No.3 (July, 2017), pp.775-801. Uses Major General Philip Sheridan’s (1831-1888) successful campaign against the combination of Confederate regular and irregular forces as a case study of addressing the challenges of hybrid warfare.

RAUDZENS, GEORGE


RAWLING, WILLIAM


REARDON, JEFF T.


REESE, ROGER R.


Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.825-852. Based on newly consulted primary sources, this article confronts the notion of a uniformly dismal performance of the Red Army during the Winter War.

REGNAULT, JEAN-MARC

“France’s Search for Nuclear Test Sites, 1957-1963.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1223-1248. Reckons with the consequences for French Polynesia and New Caledonia of the mother country’s search for an alternative to the Sahara Desert in Algeria as a nuclear test site.

REID, BRIAN HOLDEN

“‘A Signpost that was Missing?’ Reconsidering British Lessons from the American Civil War.” Vol.70, No.2 (April, 2006), pp.385-414. Focuses on the works of the military authors, notably General J.F.C. Fuller (1878-1966) and Captain Basil Liddell Hart (1895-1970), to consider the ‘lessons’ they perceived from their study of the U.S. Civil War.

“‘Young Turks, or Not So Young?’: The Frustrated Quest of Major General J.F.C. Fuller and Captain B.H. Liddell Hart.” Vol.73, No.1 (January, 2009), pp.147-175. A study of their motives and aspirations during the inter-war period.

“Michael Howard and the Evolution of Modern War Studies.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.869-904. Chart the efforts of Sir Michael Howard (1922-2019), beginning in 1950, to impart a framework on the study of the relationship between war and society to the extent that it has been shaped by organizational and moral forces.

REISS, MATTHIAS

“Bronzed Bodies behind Barbed Wire: Masculinity and the Treatment of German Prisoners of War in the United States in World War II.” Vol.69, No.2 (April, 2005), pp.475-504. In contrast to other Allied nations, the War Department chose not to parole German P.O.W.s being held in the United States into the custody of employers because of concerns over the potential for women being attracted to these prisoners.

REIST, KATHERINE K.


RICHARDS, ED

RICHENBACHER, WAYNE E.

“The Demise of Stonewall Jackson: A Civil War Medical Case Study.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.635-655. Chronicles the eight days between General Stonewall Jackson’s (1824-1863) wounding at the Battle of Chancellorsville, 2 May, 1863, and his death, considering the care provided his surgeon.

RIPPERGER, ROBERT M.

“The Development of the French Artillery for the Offensive, 1890-1914.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.599-618. Advances the proposition that the French Army’s embrace of offensive à l’outrance produced strategies and tactics in which there was little room for heavy artillery.

RISLAKKI, JUKKA


RIVES, TIM


ROBERTS, PRISCILLA


ROBERTS, WILLIAM H.


ROBERTSON, CLAIRE


ROBINSON, GAVIN


Vol.75, No.3 (July, 2011), pp.719-731. Challenges the traditional notion that shock cavalry tactics imported from Sweden had replaced the caracole during the English Civil War and, in particular, contemplates the mechanics of cavalry shock tactics.

RODGER, N.A.M.


RODGERS, THOMAS E.

“Billy Yank and G.I. Joe: An Exploratory Essay on the Sociopolitical Dimensions of Soldier Motivation.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.93-121. Presents the assertion that the pre-war socialization of Civil War Volunteers that enabled them to perform effectively in combat was missing among the citizen-soldiers of World War II.

RODMAN, DAVID


RODRIGUEZ, MANUEL SANTIRSO


ROGERS, CLIFFORD J.

“Clausewitz, Genius, and the Rules.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1167-1176. Contends that ‘genius rises above the rules’, attributed to Carl von Clausewitz (1780-1831), has been misunderstood, that what Clausewitz meant was that geniuses violate only the incorrect or oversimplified rules of bad theory.


“Medieval Strategy and the Economics of Conquest.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.709-738. Approaching the question in a quantitative fashion, the author seeks to show how Medieval kings could make war pay for war, especially in urbanized areas and in times and places where it was permitted to enslave enemy populations.

ROHWER, JURGEN

[763]

ROMMELSE, GIJS

With Downing, Roger, “Victims of an Ideological Rift? Dutch Prisoners of War during the First Anglo-Dutch War (1652-1654).” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.649-669. Rather than ideology, the author shows that it was a combination of logistical problems and a lack of funds that produced the dire conditions experienced by Dutch P.O.W.s.

ROSE, SUSAN

“Islam Versus Christendom: The Naval Dimension, 1000-1600.” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.561-578. Surveys developments from the Crusades to the dominance of the Ottoman Empire within the geographic framework of the Mediterranean Sea.

ROSSI, MARIO


ROY, KAUSHIK


“Military Synthesis in South Asia: Armies, Warfare, and Indian Society, c.1740-1849.” Vol.69, No.3 (July, 2005), pp.651-690. Attempts to determine why, with both the British East India Company and the Mughal successor states developing hybrid military forces, it was the E.I.C.’s armies that, more often than not, achieved victory.

“Military Loyalty in the Colonial Context: A Case Study of the Indian Army during World War II.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.497-529. Uncovers the motives for and extent of loyalty to the British colonial regime of the Indian Army troops fighting in Burma in the context of the British elite’s concerns about the loyalty of Indian soldiers.

RÓZSA, ZOLTÁN

With Gyucha, Attila and Lee, Wayne E. “The Mongol Campaign in Hungary, 1241-1242: The Archaeology and History of Nomadic Conquest and Massacre.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1021-1066. This article integrates conquest process theory, literary evidence, and data from substantial new archaeological work to explore the motivation and nature of Mongol invasions and
the consequences for rural settlements on the Great Hungarian Plain.

RUDD, GORDON W.


RUTH, RICHARD A.

“Ham and Mothers: C-Ration Revelry and Revulsion in the Vietnam War.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.1004-1028. observes that the comradery of troops was facilitated by the love-hate relations with their rations.

RUTHERFORD, JEFF

“Germany’s Total War: Combat and Occupation around the Kursk Salient, 1943.” Vol.85, No.4 (October, 2021), pp.954-979. Examines the changing approach of three German divisions to extract resources from the population living near the frontlines.

SACCA, JOHN WANDA

“Like Strangers in a Foreign Land: Chinese Officers Prepared at American Military Colleges, 1904-37.” Vol.70, No.3 (July, 2006), pp.703-742. Relates how those Chinese officers who received military education in the United States during the turbulent period marked by the end of the Qing Dynasty and the establishment of the Republic were tainted by their foreign education and hampered by their lack of membership in any alumni associations.

SADKOVICH, JAMES J.


SALAITA, GEORGE D.

“Embellishing Omaha Beach.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.531-534. Clarifies the misconceptions surrounding Company ‘A’, 116th Infantry Regiment, 29th Infantry Division, a lead unit in the landing on Omaha Beach.

SANTOSUOSO, ANTONIO


[765]
SARANTAKES, NICHOLAS EVAN


SARTY, ROGER


SCHAPIRA, RUTH

With Wilson, Evan, “German Perspectives on the U-Boat War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.

SCHMIDER, KLAUS


SCHNEID, FREDERICK C.

“The Dynamics of Defeat: French Army Leadership, December 1812 – March 1813.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.7-28. Examines how, in the wake of the catastrophe in Russia, the remnants of the Grande Armée were preserved despite the departure of Emperor Napoleon Bonaparte (1769-1821).

“A Well-Coordinated Affair: Franco-Piedmontese War Planning in 1859.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.395-425. Demonstrates that the Franco-Piedmontese general staffs undertook extensive planning that incorporating the new technologies of railways and steam ships, so that the Second War of Italian Unification (1859-1861) qualifies, alongside the more familiar U.S. Civil War and German Wars of Unification, as one of the first ‘modern’ wars of the industrial age.

SCHUBERT, FRANK N.

“The 25th Infantry at Brownsville, Texas: Buffalo Soldiers, the ‘Brownsville Six’, and the Medal of Honor.” Vol.75, No.4 (October, 2011), pp.1217-1224. Addresses the myth that there were six holders of the Medal of Honor among the Buffalo Soldiers who were dismissed after the August, 1906, shooting in Brownsville, Texas.

“Commemorative Essay: Sesquicentennial Reflection on the Black Regulars.” Vol.80, No.4

(October, 2016), pp.1011-1016. To honor the sesquicentennial of the inclusion of African Americans in the regular U.S. Army, this brief essay considers how this precedent that came about in the wake of the service Black Volunteers in the Civil War pushed forward, albeit all too slowly, social change in American society.

SCHULTZ, TIMOTHY A.


SCHWAB, STEPHEN I.


SCHWONEK, MATTHEW R.


SCIANNA, BASTIAN MATTEO

“Rommel Almighty? Italian Assessment of the ‘Desert Fox’ during and after the Second World War.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.125-145. The Italian view based on new primary material, including the eavesdropping by British intelligence on Italian officers held as P.O.W.s in both Egypt and Britain.

SEARLE, THOMAS R.

“‘It made a Lot of Sense to Kill Skilled Workers’: The Firebombing of Tokyo in March 1945.” Vol.66, No.1 (January, 2002), pp.103-133. Demonstrates that the firebombing of Japanese cities was not a radical departure from U.S.A.A.F. tactics used against Germany, that it was not an abandonment of concentrating on targeting industry, and that it was based on long-term planning.

SEARS, MATTHEW A.

With Willekes, Carolyn, “Alexander’s Cavalry Charge at Chaeronea, 338 B.C.E.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1017-1035. Confronts the controversy surrounding whether or not the eighteen year old Alexander the Great (356-322 B.C.E.) actually led a cavalry charge that contributed to the defeat of the forces of the Greek coalition.

[767]
SEIDULE, JAMES TYRUS

“Treason is Treason: Civil War Memory at West Point, 1861-1902.” Vol.76, No.2 (April, 2012), pp.427-452. Asserts that West Point during the Gilded Age neither forgot nor forgave graduates who had chosen to fight against the U.S. Army as officers in the Confederate forces and that memorials were created during the 1890s to highlight the role of its graduates in preserving the Union.

SEIPP, ADAM R.


SEREBRIAKOVA, POLINA

With Orbach, Danny, “Irregular Warfare in Late Medieval Japan: Towards a Historical Understanding of the Ninja.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.997-1020. Separating the contemporary myth from what we can actually determine based on surviving primary sources.

SETTLE, FRANK


SHEFFY, YIGAL

“Chemical Warfare and the Palestine Campaign, 1916-1918.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.803-844. Brings light to the British use of chemical warfare in the Second (April, 1917) and Third (October-November, 1917) Battles of Gaza, the Ottoman response, and the reasons why this aspect of the Palestine Campaign have been disregarded in the historiography.

SHELDON, ROSE MARY


SHELLUM, BRIAN G.

“African American Officers in Liberia, 1910-1942.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.739-757. Seventeen African American officers from the U.S. Army reorganized, trained, and commanded the Liberian Frontier Force that enabled it to defend the nation’s borders and defeat a number of
indigenous uprisings.

SHEPPARD, THOMAS

“There will still remain Heroes and Patriots: The Politics of Resignation in the Early American Navy, 1794-1815.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.369-394. Establishes that early secretaries of the navy worked to end the practice of officers resigning their commissions, or using the threat to do so, as a bargaining tactic with the Navy Department, something that they had largely accomplished by the end of the War of 1812.

SHEPARDSON, DONALD E.


SHERER, IDAN

“All of Us, in One Voice, Demand what’s Owed Us’: Mutiny in the Spanish Infantry during the Italian Wars, 1525-1538.” Vol.78, No.3 (July, 2014), pp.893-926. The author notes the similarities between these all too frequent mutinies and strikes initiated and resolved by modern employees.

SHOWALTER, DENNIS

“From Deterrence to Doomsday Machine: The German Way of War, 1890-1914.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.679-710. Proposes that between 1890 and 1914 the German Army developed a siege mentality, the only solution for which was believed to be the refinement of operational capabilities, pursued at the expense of policy and strategy.

SHRADER, R.


SHULIMSON, JACK

“Military Professionalism: The Case of the U.S. Marine Officer Corps, 1880-1898.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.231-242. Views the transformation of the officer corps of the Marines into a professional body as part of the late nineteenth century, society wide ‘organizational revolution.’

SHY, JOHN

written by distinguished non-military historians over the past twenty years.

SIOTTO, ANDREA


SKAGGS, DAVID CURTIS


SKErTON, WILLIAM B.


SMITH, DAVID G.

“‘Clear the Valley’: The Shenandoah Valley and the Genesis of the Gettysburg Campaign.” Vol.74, No.4 (October, 2010), pp.1069-1096. Brings to light an overlooked motivation for General Robert E. Lee’s (1807-1870) Gettysburg Campaign, the need to clear the Shenandoah Valley of occupying U.S. troops due to a combination of home front discontent and logistical issues.

SMITH, JASON W.


SMITH, MARK A.

“The Politics of Military Professionalism: The Engineer Company and the Political Activities of the Antebellum U.S. Army Corps of Engineers.” Vol.80, No.2 (April, 2016), pp.355-387. Addresses the tensions presented by both internal politicking in the Corps and the lobbying of officers in promoting the nation’s defensive needs.

SMITH, RALPH B.


SNYDER, DAVID R.

“Arming the Bundesmarine: The United States and the Build-Up of the German Federal Navy,
SORLEY, LEWIS

With Pernell, Ralph McT. “Too Good for the Infantry?” Vol.63, No.3 (July, 1999), pp.704-705. This is a 1942 letter from New Mexico Congressman Clinton P. Anderson in response to a request for an individual to be reassigned out of a rifle squad.

SOUCHEN, ALEX


SOUCIER, DANIEL S.

“‘Where there was no Signs of any Human Being’: Navigating the Eastern Country Wilderness on Arnold’s March to Quebec, 1775.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.369-393. Looks at soldiers’ attitudes towards and interaction with the natural environment.

SPEARS, TIMOTHY B.


SPECTOR, RONALD H.

“After Hiroshima: Allied Military Occupations and the Fate of Japan’s Empire, 1945-1947.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.1121-1136. The Allies confronted problems far beyond the disarming of Japanese troops in occupied China, Korea, and Southeast Asia, where internal conflicts rendered the plans of the Allied powers irrelevant.

SPEELMAN, PATRICK J.


SPILLER, ROGER

“Historiographical Essay: Military History and Its Fictions.” Vol.70, No.4 (October, 2006), pp.1081-1097. Observes that military history’s intellectual authority has declined as other disciplines have taken more adventurous approaches to the study of war and assumed a more prominent role in contemporary military criticism.

[771]
SPROULE, JOSEPH

“Raiding, Pillaging, and Violent Social Change in Late Sixteenth-Century Livonia.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.317-341. Establishes how the pervasiveness of raiding dictated tactical and strategic considerations, influenced military policy, shaped civil-military relations, and played a role in breaking down longstanding social mores, transforming societies, normalizing violence.

STAGG, J.C.A.

“United States Army Officers in the War of 1812: A Statistical and Behavioral Portrait.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.1001-1034. An examination of 334 general court martials demonstrates that officers were judged more harshly for their moral and character defects than for their shortcomings in performing routine duties.


STAIANO-DANIELS, LUCIAN E.

“Determining Early Modern Army Strength: The Case of Electoral Saxony.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1001-1020. Questions the issues of the ‘Military Revolution’ thesis that larger armies both reflected a revolution in warfare and forced states to adopt more efficient means of raising revenue by examining the experience of Saxony during the Thirty Years War (1618-1648).

STAMP, JEFFREY


STAPLETON, TIMOTHY J.

“ ‘Bad Boys’: Infiltration and Sedition in the African Military Units of the Central African Federation (Malawi, Zambia and Zimbabwe) 1953-63.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1167-1193. Illustrates that nationalists exploited the rising unpopularity of colonialism, discontent with participation in the war in Malaya, the Mau Mau uprising in Kenya, and the Congo Crisis, which led white officers doubt the dependability of their African troops.

“Sexual Health in Britain’s West African Colonial Army (1898-1960).” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.619-645. Following an initial neglect due to greater concern over tropical diseases, British officers became obsessed with the threat of venereal diseases, reflecting colonial stereotypes surrounding race and gender.
STATIEV, ALEXANDER

“Antonescu’s Eagles against Stalin’s Falcons: The Romanian Air Force, 1920-1941.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1085-1113. Gives an account of how, though it was favored over the Army, the Air Force was assigned missions that exceeded its capacity so that it was brought to the brink of extinction.


STEFFEN, DIRK


STENTIFORD, BARRY M.

“The Meaning of a Name: The Rise of the National Guard and the End of a Town Militia.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.727-754. Recounts the changing relationship between the community of Wakefield, Massachusetts, and its town militia, the Richardson Light Guard, when the unit became part of the National Guard in 1916.

STEBENSON, MATTHEW

“Memoirs: War’s End on Okinawa: In Search of Captain Robert Fowler.” Vol.67, No.2 (April, 2003), pp.517-528. U.S.M.C. Captain Fowler, who was killed on Okinawa on 12 June, 1945, was a close friend of the author’s father.

STICE, ELIZABETH


STOCKINGS, CRAIG

With Hancock, Eleanor, “Reconsidering the Luftwaffe in Greece, 1941.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.747-773. Despite its complete dominance of the Greek skies, the terror it inspired, and its almost continual operations against Allied positions, the author challenges the assumption that the Luftwaffe had a decisive impact on the campaign.
STOKER, DONALD

“Forum: Confederate Military Strategy in the U.S. Civil War: There was no Offensive-Defensive Confederate Strategy.” Vol.73, No.2 (April, 2009), pp.571-590.

STOLER, MARK A.

STOLFI, RUSSELL H.S.
“A Critique of Pure Success: Inchon Revisited, Revised, and Contrasted.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.505-525. Critiques the performance of the ground forces that were successfully landed at Inchon, proposing that a comparative example of German operations in the Baltic in 1941 suggests greater boldness would have rewarded U.S. forces.

STONE, DAVID R.
“Misreading Svechin: Attrition, Annihilation, and Historicism.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.673-693. Debunks the interpretation that the Soviet military theorist Aleksandr Svechin (1878-1938) favored attrition over annihilation, demonstrating, instead, that he was a historicist, who saw the precise balance between attrition and annihilation, or defense and offense, as constantly shifting as a result of changing material circumstances.

STONE, JOHN
“Technology, Society, and the Infantry Revolution of the Fourteenth Century.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.361-380. Challenges the concept of changes in warfare provoking changes in society, insisting, instead, that the opposite was case, calling for a new approach to understanding late-Medieval military developments based on a greater appreciation of the societies from which armies were raised.

STOYANOV, ALEKSANDAR
“The Size of Bulgaria’s Medieval Field Armies: A Case Study of Military Mobilization Capacity in the Middle Ages.” Vol.83, No.3 (July, 2019), pp.719-746. Broadens the scope of time and sources to ascertain estimates of the actual size of Bulgarian field Armies from the First Bulgarian Empire (681-
1018) to the Second Bulgarian Empire (1185-1422).

STRACHAN, HEW


STUBBS, DAVID


“Reappraising the Royal Air Force Contribution to the Defense of Crete, 1941.” Vol.84, No.2 (April, 2020), pp.459-486. Points out that the failure of the British and Commonwealth ground troops to retain control over the airfields was not the primary reason for defeat, given that the fighter squadrons necessary for the defense of the island were not scheduled to arrive in the Mediterranean Sea in time to participate in the battle, a fact known to decision makers in London.

STURMA, MICHAEL

“U.S. Submarine Patrol Reports during World War II: Historical Evidence and Literary Flair.” Vol.74, No.2 (April, 2010), pp.475-490. Insists that the patrol reports of U.S. submariners should be approached with caution due, among other things, to the ‘fog of war’, intentional fabrication, and deliberate omissions for security reasons or to avoid censure.

“Coco Solo Submarines: Protecting the Panama Canal, 1941-1942.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1039-1057. While these submarine patrols may have contributed little to repelling any threat to the Canal Zone, they did provide useful training and experience for a significant number of U.S. submariners.

SULLIVAN, BRIAN R.

“Review Essay: Fascist Italy’s Military Involvement in the Spanish Civil War.” Vol.59, No.4 (October, 1995), pp.697-727. Surveys the existing literature concerning Benito Mussolini’s (1883-1945) commitment some 70,000 soldiers of the Corpo Truppe Volontarie and over 700 warplanes of the Aviazione Legionaria to the Nationalist cause, including the publications of official histories.

SUMIDA, JON TETSURO


SUNDARAM, CHANDAR S.

“ ‘Treated with Scant Attention’: The Imperial Cadet Corps, Indian Nobles, and Anglo-Indian Policy, 1897-1917.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.41-70. Foreshadowing the Indianization of the Indian Army’s officer corps and the opening of the Indian Military Academy in 1932, the Imperial Cadet Corps offered officer training to Indian princes and gentlemen between 1901 and 1917.

SUTTER, ANTHONY

With Cline, Eric H. “Battlefield Archaeology at Armageddon: Cartridge Cases and the 1948 Battle for Megiddo, Israel.” Vol.75, No.1 (January, 2011), pp.159-190. Israeli Archaeologists investigating the ancient history of Megiddo, came across 213 spent Czechoslovakian cartridge cases, with which they attempted to reconstruct the fighting that took place at that location during the 1948 war.

SWENSON, BENJAMIN J.


SWOPE, KENNETH M.

“Crouching Tigers, Secret Weapons: Military Technology Employed during the Sino-Japanese War, 1592-1598.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.11-41. Reviews the major military technology employed by the belligerents, showing, contesting the conventional explanation that superior numbers and the death of Toyotomi Hideyoshi’s (1537-1598) death were the deciding factors in Japan’s defeat.

“Manifesting Awe: Grand Strategy and Imperial Leadership in the Ming Dynasty.” Vol.79, No.3 (July, 2015), pp.597-634. Affirms the development and use of an overarching grand strategy by the Ming Dynasty (1368-1644) and considers its relationship with the actual policy decisions and military operations of the dynasty’s Emperors.
SYMONDS, CRAIG

The remarkable success of U.S. ship building and its impact on Allied strategy.

SYRETT, DAVID


SZABÓ, MIKLÓS


TAL, DAVID


TAN TAI-YONG

“An Imperial Home-Front: Punjab and the First World War.” Vol.64, No.2 (April, 2000), pp.371-410. Looks at how, during the war, the civil administration of the State of Punjab ended up concentrating on recruiting men for the Indian Army.

TANNER, HAROLD M.

“Guerrilla, Mobile, and Base Warfare in Communist Military Operations in Manchuria, 1945-1947.” Vol.67, No.4 (October, 2003), pp.1177-1222. Relates how, after initial setbacks while relying on a conventional war strategy, the Communists developed a hybrid strategy that turned the tide of the Civil War, enabling them to make a more successful transition from guerrilla to conventional warfare.

TERRAR, TOBY

“First Landing on Guam: The Difficulties of a Naval Aviator during the Invasion.” Vol.72, No.4 (October, 2008), pp.1265-1270. Gives an account of the rivalry between the U.S. Navy and Marine Corps for landing the first plane on the newly liberated island of Guam, in which the Navy pilot, Ed Terrar, won the honor on 30 July, 1944.

THOMAS, MARTIN

THOMPSON, DAVID G.

“Norwegian Military Policy, 1905-1940: A Critical Appraisal and Review of the Literature.” Vol.61, No.3 (July, 1997), pp.503-520. Questions the reliance exclusively on British and German sources for an understanding of the 1940 Norwegian campaign, insisting that without knowledge of the role of the Norwegian government and armed forces, the picture is incomplete.

TIAN SER SEAH, JOSHUA-JOHN


TRAVERS, TIM


TODMAN, DANIEL


TONE, JOHN LAWRENCE

“The Machete and the Liberation of Cuba.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.7-28. Disputes the importance attached to the machete, arguing that the significance of its symbolic value has overshadowed the fact that the Cuban Liberation Army relied, first and foremost, on the use of rifles, in which they surpassed their Spanish opponents.

TOPRANI, ANAND


TOZZI, CHRISTOPHER

“Soldiers without a Country: Foreign Veterans in the Transition from Empire to Restoration.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.93-120. The article identifies and explores three trends: the exclusion of foreign veterans from the program of social healing that the Restoration Bourbons undertook, the limits of the modern French state’s care for veterans, and the ambiguity of national
identity after the revolutionary era.

TRAUSCHWEIZER, INGO WOLFGANG

“Learning with an Ally: The U.S. Army and the Bundeswehr in the Cold War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.477-508. Discusses four areas of German-U.S. defense cooperation, including aid for West German rearmament, the reorganization of German and U.S. combat formations in the post-Korean War period, the failure of a shared attempt at tank design, and the impact of German tactical and operational concepts on post-Vietnam U.S. Army doctrine.


TRAUTSCH, JASPER M.


TRAVERS, TIM

“Liman von Sanders, the Capture of Lieutenant Palmer, and Ottoman Anticipation of the Allied Landings at Gallipoli on 25 April 1915.” Vol.65, No.4 (October, 2001), pp.965-979. Shines a light on the expectations of the Turks for a possible landing on the Gallipoli Peninsula and, in particular, the neglected issue of the impact of information from a captured British intelligence officer shortly before the actual landing.

TRAVERS, TIM


TRIFKOVIĆ, GAJ

“The Yugoslav Partisans’ Lost Victories: Operations in Montenegro and Bosnia-Herzegovina, 1944-1945.” Vol.82, No.1 (January, 2018), pp.95-124. Seeks to understand why the Germans were able to extricate their XXI Mountain Corps from two consecutive attempts at encirclement during October 1944 through April 1945.
TRIPODI, CHRISTIAN

“‘Good for one but not the other’: The ‘Sandeman System’ of Pacification as Applied to Baluchistan and the North-West Frontier, 1877-1947.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.767-802.
Looks at why the Government of India declared Colonel Sir Robert Groves Sandeman’s (1835-1892) innovative doctrine of tribal administration inapplicable for the troubled North West Frontier, despite its having achieved success in Baluchistan.

TUCCI, JIM


TUCK, CHRISTOPHER


“Measuring Victory: Assessing the outcomes of Konfrontasi, 1963-66.” Vol.82, No.3 (July, 2018), pp.873-898. Suggests that the outcome of the British low intensity conflict with Indonesia, known as the ‘Confrontation’, is far more complex than either the triumphal or revisionist interpretations suggest.

TUNWELL, DAVID PASSMORE

Sets forth the proposition that had Allied intelligence regarding German supply activities been more accurate, a decisive crippling of German logistics could have enabled Allied troops to achieve victory sooner than was the case.

TURNER, BLAIR P.


“Celebrating ‘Bloodless Victories’ in the Roman World.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.277-298. Critiques the references of ancient authors to Roman victories that were bloodless or were achieved without the loss of a single Roman soldier.

TZOREF-ASHKENAZI, CHEN

“German Military Participation in Early Modern European Colonialism.” Vol.80, No.3 (July, 2016), pp.671-695. Brings to light the employment of German mercenaries in the colonial ventures of different European kingdoms.
ULBRICH, DAVID J.


UNGARI, ANDRE

“The Official Inquiry into the Italian Defeat at the Battle of Caporetto (October 1917).” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.695-726. Addresses the question of why the general officer most responsible for the catastrophe not only managed to evade being charged for his failures but instead ended up as the Chief of Staff of the Italian Army.

UYAR, MESUT

With Güvenç, Serhat, “One Battle and Two Accounts: The Turkish Brigade at Kunu-ri in November 1950.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1117-1147. Assesses the impact of U.S. military assistance provided to the Turkish Army and why the official U.S. and Turkish accounts of the Battle of Kunu-ri / Chongchon differ significantly.

VAN COURTLAND MOON, JOHN ELLIS,


VAN DE LOGT, MARK

“The Powers of the Heavens Shall Eat of my Smoke’: The Significance of Scalping in Pawnee Warfare.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.71-104. Explains that there were a range of motives for Pawnee warriors to seek scalps, including improved status and marriage prospects for the warrior, revenge for the killing of tribal members, to end the mourning period of those who had lost a relative or friend, and, when sacrificed in a special ceremony, to improve the spiritual well-being of the Pawnee people.

VAN DE MARK, BRIAN

“Review Essay: Thinking about the Vietnam War.” Vol.60, No.2 (April, 1996), pp.339-357. Although the majority of the seven books reviewed are from the perspective of the involvement of the United States, including one on the anti-war movement and two works on the Johnson administration, 1963-1969, there is a memoir from a rural woman living in South Vietnam and
a comparative work about the reaction of academics to the wars in Algeria and Vietnam.

VAN TUYLL, HUBERT P.

“The Dutch Mobilization of 1914: Reading the ‘Enemy’s’ Intentions.” Vol.64, No.3 (July, 2000), pp.711-737. Establishes that the Dutch Armed Forces were aware that Von Schlieffen intended to violate Dutch neutrality and their response resulted in a change in Germans plans for war with France.

“Memory, Myth and Forgetting: The Netherlands and the World Wars.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1073-1081. Advances the explanation that the inaccurate myths that evolved around Netherlands neutrality during World War I had an unfortunate impact on the country’s defensive preparations leading up to World War II.

VANCE, JONATHAN F.

“Men in Manacles: The Shackling of Prisoners of War, 1942-1943.” Vol.59, No.3 (July, 1995), pp.483-504. Appraises the wartime relationship of the Dominion nations with Great Britain as reflected in the success of Canadian Prime Minister Mackenzie King’s (1874-1950) government in convincing Churchill (1874-1965) to abandon the retaliatory shackling of German P.O.W.s.

VANDERVORT, BRUCE


“When the French Colonial Mind Turns to Thoughts of War.” Vol.76, No.3 (July, 2012), pp.847-851. Looks at two recent works on French imperialism: one a two-volume collection of twenty-eight essays, the overwhelming majority of which are devoted to Africa, the other book is an attempt at a synthesis of French colonialism exclusively in Africa.

“Review Essay: Italian Imperialism and the Onset of the Great War.” Vol.79, No.4 (October, 2015), pp.1121-1126. Three books about the Italo-Turkish War, 1911-1912, and a third covering the wars that immediately preceding the outbreak of World War I which, of course, include both Italy’s war and the Balkan Wars.
“Review Essay: African Military History Comes of Age.” Vol.81, No.1 (January, 2017), pp.205-208. A look at two significant works on the military history of the continent, one an encyclopedia of colonial conflicts, the other a three-volume narrative account of conflict, edited and written by Timothy J. Stapleton, respectively.

VARNAVA, ANDREKOS


VEITH, GEORGE J.


VENABLE, HEATHER


VERGOLINA, JOSEPH R.


VIGUS, ROBERT T.

“The Military Revolution and the Ancient Origins of the Trace Italienne.” Vol.84, No.3 (July, 2020), pp.698-712. Points out that the trace italienne, in the form of angled bastions, that have been identified as a key and novel feature of the Early-Modern ‘Military Revolution’, had its roots in Ancient Greek and Roman treatises and the actual works constructed by Roman and Byzantine engineers, surviving examples of which could be seen in important trading and pilgrimage routes.

W

WALKER, FRANCHESCA

Wadle, Ryan, “Failing to Speak the same Language: The Roots of ‘Jointness’ in the United States, [783]
1919-1941.” Vol.84, No.4 (October, 2020), pp.1097-1126. Sizes up the problems that interfered with attempts to create an interservice culture, promoted in efforts to integrate strategic planning, in professional military education, and large-scale joint exercises.

WAGNER, ERICH


WHALEY, TOM


WALSH, BRIAN

“Sexual Violence during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.82, No.4 (October, 2018), pp.1199-1230. Insists that the accusations of recent publications of the widespread rape of Japanese women by Allied troops during the occupation (1945-1952) are grossly exaggerated.

“‘This Degrading Slavery’: MacArthur’s General Headquarters and Prostitution Policy during the Occupation of Japan.” Vol.85, No.3 (July, 2021), pp.678-712. The Allied occupation government (1945-1952) outlawed the old Imperial system of licensed prostitution because it relied on human trafficking, but did not outlaw prostitution in general based on respect for individual autonomy and an appreciation for the situation in Japan.

WANKE, PAUL

“American Military Psychiatry and its Role among Ground Forces in World War II.” Vol.63, No.1 (January, 1999), pp.127-146. Explains how the role of U.S. military psychiatrists evolved from one of screening recruits as a preventative measure to one of responding to battlefield psychiatric casualties.

WARREN, MAME


WATSON, SAMUEL


“Trusting to ‘the Chapter of Accidents’: Contingency, Necessity, and Self-Constraint in
Jeffersonian National Security Policy.” Vol.76, No.4 (October, 2012), pp.973-1000. Ascertains how the U.S. war effort was crippled by the antipathy of the Democratic-Republican Party of Thomas Jefferson (1743-1826) towards taxation, debt, a standing army, federal aid to infrastructure, and a national bank.


WATT, ROBERT N.

“‘An Exodus to Nowhere’?: Victorio’s Tres Castillos Campaign, September-October 1880.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1037-1072. Undertakes to show that, rather than being the conclusion to aimless wandering in the deserts of northern Mexico, the campaign was based on the traditional Apache conduct of guerrilla warfare.

WAWRO, GEOFFREY


WEDDLE, KEVIN J.

“‘The Magic Touch of Reform’: Samuel Francis Du Pont and the Efficiency Board of 1855.” Vol.68, No.2 (April, 2004), pp.471-504. Using previously neglected sources, this article considers how political and military leaders, notably Commander Du Pont (1803-1865), broke the logjam produced by a system of promotion based exclusively on seniority.

“The Fall of Satan’s Kingdom: Civil-Military Relations and the Union Navy’s Attack on Charleston, April 1863.” Vol.75, No.2 (April, 2011), pp.411-439. Describes the conflict between Rear Admiral Samuel Francis Du Pont (1803-1865) and the members of Lincoln’s administration, Secretary of the Navy Gideon Welles (1802-1878) and his assistant, Gustavus Fox (1821-1883).


WEIGLEY, RUSSELL F.


manner in which the United States Army has conducted warfare through the length of its history.

WEINBERG, GERHARD L.

“Historiographical Essay: World War II Scholarship, now and in the Future.” Vol.61, No.2 (April, 1997), pp.335-345. Includes issues surrounding the use of the memoirs of German military leaders, the revelations of Field Marshal Lord Alanbrooke’s (1883-1963) unabridged diary, and the declassification of materials pertaining to Magic and Ultra.

“Unexplored Questions about the German Military during World War II.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.371-380. Touches upon the 1934 oath to Hitler, reasons why high-ranking German commanders felt the need to justify to their troops their orders to slaughter Jewish civilians, the role of high-ranking German commanders in approving the execution of tens-of-thousands of their own troops, Luftwaffe field divisions, the creation of new airborne divisions after the use of paratroopers had been all but abandoned, and the organizing of Kreigsmarine and Luftwaffe suicide units.


WEINTRAUB, STANLEY


WEITZ, MARK A.

“Drill, Training, and the Combat Performance of the Civil War Soldier: Dispelling the Myth of the Poor Soldier, Great Fight.” Vol.62, No.2 (April, 1998), pp.263-289. Proposes that, contrary to conventional wisdom, the soldiers who fought in the war functioned effectively because of military skills that flowed directly from drill, training, and discipline rather than any innate fighting ability.

WELDEMICHAIL, AWET T.

“The Eritrean Long March: The Strategic Withdrawal of the Eritrean People’s Liberation
Front (E.P.L.F.), 1978-1979.” Vol.73, No.4 (October, 2009), pp.1231-1271. Despite the battlefield victories achieved by the Soviet backed Ethiopian offensives, as a guerrilla force, the Eritrean proved to be more adaptable to the changing circumstances, enabling them to go over to the tactical offensive by 1980.

WERRELL, KENNETH P.

“Across the Yalu: Rules of Engagement and the Communist Air Sanctuary during the Korean War.” Vol.72, No.2 (April, 2008), pp.451-475. U.S. warplanes violated Chinese air space during the Korean War more frequently than was generally acknowledged, often encouraged and sometimes led by field grade officers, with few pilots suffering punishment.

“Friction in Action: Revisiting the U.S. Army Air Forces’ August 1943 Raid on Ploesti.” Vol.83, No.2 (April, 2019), pp.509-540. Looks at the Ploesti Raid from the perspective of planning and outcomes, pointing to failure of flexible leadership in the face of minor unforeseen factors that had a major impact on the effectiveness of the mission.

WESTERMANN, EDWARD B.


WESTERMANN, WILLIAM

“The Real Controller of the Battle: The Importance of Studying Tactical Battalion Command – A Case Study.” Vol.81, No.4 (October, 2017), pp.1007-1038. Offers the experience of the 22nd Australian Infantry Battalion during the 1918 Hundred Days Campaign as an example of decentralized command and control.

WESTPHAL, RAYMOND W., Jr.


WETTA, FRANK

With Novelli, Martin A. “Review Essay: ‘Now a Major Motion Picture’: War Films and Hollywood’s New Patriotism.” Vol.67, No.3 (July, 2003), pp.861-882. Suggests that the ‘New Patriotism’ displayed in films (1998-2002) celebrates loyalty to one’s comrades in battle and the ability to survive the horrific experience of modern combat rather than any stated or understood national or public rationales for whatever a war is being fought.

WHEELER, EVERETT L.


WHITBY, MICHAEL J.


WHITE, LORRAINE

“Strategic Geography and the Spanish Habsburg Monarchy’s Failure to Recover Portugal, 1640-1668.” Vol.71, No.2 (April, 2007), pp.373-409. Contrasting Alba’s (1507-1582) successful campaign in 1580 with the course of this mid-17th century conflict, the article considers the impact of geographic and climactic factors on the strategy, tactics, and logistics of the Spanish forces.

WIENS, GAVIN

“Guardians and Go-betweens: Germany’s Military Plenipotentiaries during the First World War.” Vol.86, No.2 (April, 2022), pp.344-371. Imperial German federalism was present in the German General Headquarters in the form of military plenipotentiaries from Bavaria, Saxony, and Württemberg who had some degree of responsibility over the units from these former kingdoms.

WILDENBERG, THOMAS

“In Support of the Battle Line: Gunnery’s Influence on the Development of Carrier Aviation in the U.S. Navy.” Vol.65, No.3 (July, 2001), pp.697-711. Debunks the presumed anti-aviation attitude of ‘battleship admirals’ and describes how carrier aviation was a mission driven, rather than a technological driven, affair that proceeded incrementally over the course of several years.

WILDERMUTH, DAVID W.

“I am fully aware of my guilt…: Insights from a Soviet Military Tribunal’s Investigation of the German Army’s 35th Division, 1946-47.” Vol.83, No.4 (October, 2019), pp.1189-1212. Weighing the credibility of both perpetrator and eyewitness statements from Soviet tribunals for information on the actions of officers and soldiers of the German 35th Division during anti-partisan operations in April, 1944.
WILKINS, THOMAS S.


WILLEKES, CAROLYN

With Sears, Matthew A. “Alexander’s Cavalry Charge at Chaeronea, 338 B.C.E.” Vol.80, No.4 (October, 2016), pp.1017-1035. Confronts the controversy surrounding whether or not the eighteen year old Alexander the Great (356-322 B.C.E.) actually led a cavalry charge that contributed to the defeat of the forces of the Greek coalition.

WILLIAMS, WILLIAM J.

“Josephus Daniels and the U.S. Navy’s Shipbuilding Program During World War I.” Vol.60, No.1 (January, 1996), pp.7-38. Observes how Daniels (1862-1948), with no naval or maritime background, applied himself conscientiously to shifting the Navy’s building program from capitol ships to destroyers designed to address the U-Boot threat.

WILLIAMSON, CORBIN


WILLIS, SAM

“The Battle of Lagos, 1759.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.745-765. Though an indecisive engagement, Royal Navy Vice-Admiral Edward Boscawen’s (1711-1761) squadron weakened the French Mediterranean fleet that was sailing to join the French Atlantic fleet, thus serving as an important precursor to the Battle of Quiberon Bay, November, 1759.

WILLOUGHBY, JOHN

“The Sexual Behavior of American G.I.s during the Early Years of the Occupation of Germany.” Vol.62, No.1 (January, 1998), pp.155-174. Investigates the U.S. Army’s search for a form of sexual relations between G.I.’s and German girls that would be acceptable to young German men, young U.S. women, and the mothers and fathers of both lands, a topic that illuminates much about the social and political relations between the American and German people in the immediate aftermath of World War II.

WILSON, EVAN

With Schapira, Ruth, “German Perspectives on the U-Boot War, 1939-1941.” Vol.85, No.2 (April, 2021), pp.369-398. Probes the conflict between what the Germans’ needed to secure
a quick, decisive result, and the fact that the U-Boat was designed for a war of attrition, resulting in a pessimistic outlook on the part of Germany’s Naval leaders.

WILSON, PETER H.

“Defining Military Culture.” Vol.72, No.1 (January, 2008), pp.11-41. Puts forward the notion that military culture is a specific form of institutional culture and that viewing armies from this perspective offers new insight into both how they functioned and the nature of their interaction with state and society.

WILSON, TIMOTHY


WINKLER, JONATHAN REED

“Information Warfare in World War I.” Vol.73, No.3 (July, 2009), pp.845-867. Presents both the British success in destroying the pre-war German system and the simultaneous German campaign against Allied communications, all within the broader economic, political, intelligence, and military context of modern conflict.

WINTON, HAROLD R.

“Toward an American Philosophy of Command.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1035-1060. Considers the particular blend of intellectual and psychological qualities articulated within the practice of command in the U.S. Army during the interwar period.

WIRTSCHAFTER, ELISE KIMERLING

“Social Misfits: Veterans and Soldier’s Families in Servile Russia [1682-1874].” Vol.59, No.2 (April, 1995), pp.215-235. Endeavors to understand the relationship between military service and social categories in Imperial Russia, beginning with the reign of Peter the Great in 1682 up to the introduction of universal conscription in 1874.

WITTY, DAVID M.

“A Regular Army in Counterinsurgency Operations: Egypt in North Yemen, 1962-1967.” Vol.65, No.2 (April, 2001), pp.401-439. The Egyptian campaign in Yemen may have contributed to a compromise peace settlement, but it adversely impacted the Egyptian Army’s capacity to fight conventional wars.

WOLTERS, TIMOTHY S.
“Electric Torpedoes in the Confederacy: Reconciling Conflicting Histories.” Vol.72, No.3 (July, 2008), pp.755-783. The article seeks to clarify the linkages between memory, history, and technology by examining the claims of Hunter Davidson, Beverley Kennon, Stephen Mallory, Matthew, and Gabriel Rains to contributing to the development of electric torpedoes for the Confederacy.


WOOD, A. JAMIE


WOOD, JAMES A.

“Captive Historians, Captivated Audience: The German Military History Program, 1945-1961.” Vol.69, No.1 (January, 2005), pp.123-147. Delves into the work and motivations of Wehrmacht officers who were employed the United States Government to describe their wartime experiences concerning Germany’s war effort.

WOODFORK, JACQUELINE

“It is a Crime to be a Tirailleur in the Army.” Vol.77, No.1 (January, 2013), pp.115-139. Presents the contrast between the rights of indigenous civilians in the French colony of Senegal and those of the Tirailleur sénégalais.

WORTHING, PETER

“The Road through Whampoa: The Early Career of He Yingqin.” Vol.69, No.4 (October, 2005), pp.953-985. Determines that He Yingqin (1890-1987) owed his repeated promotions to his good working relationship with Jiang Jieshi (Chiang Kai-shek, 1887-1975), a relationship that was based on shared experiences and values.


WRIGHT, DONALD P.

WULFF, PETTER

“Artillery, Light and Heavy: Sardinia-Piedmont and Sweden in the Nineteenth Century.” Vol.80, No.1 (January, 2016), pp.173-185. Despite contrary requirements for polar opposite strategic circumstances, the cooperation of these two states produced path-breaking artillery technology.

WYLIE, NEVILLE

“Allied Special Forces and Prisoner of War Recovery Operations in Europe, 1944-1945.” Vol.81, No.2 (April, 2017), pp.469-489. Contrary to contemporary and historical judgements, Allied plans to secure the safety of P.O.W.s in German hands were reasonable, realistic, and provided a template for similar operations in the Pacific Theater and beyond.

X

XIAOGANG LAI, SHERMAN


XIAOMING ZHANG


“China’s Involvement in Laos during the Vietnam War, 1963-1975.” Vol.66, No.4 (October, 2002), pp.1141-1166. Shows that the competition between Hanoi and Beijing for control over the Laotian Communists reflected an underlying mistrust between the two governments.


XU GUOQI

The article seeks to understand why China tried so hard to participate in the war, why China’s plans to raise an expeditionary force went unfulfilled, and what role China played in the First World War.

YARBOROUGH, WILLIAM MICHAEL


YELTON, DAVID K.

“Ein Volk Steht Auf: The German Volkssturm and Nazi Strategy, 1944-45.” Vol.64, No.4 (October, 2000), pp.1061-1083. Explains that the Volkssturm, though based on flawed assumptions, was part of a coherent strategy that was intended to simultaneously fanaticize the civilian population and maximize Allied casualties beyond what their governments were willing to bare.


YOUNG, JAMES L., Jr.

“The Heights of Ineptitude: The Syrian Army’s Assault on the Golan Heights.” Vol.74, No.3 (July, 2010), pp.847-870. Argues that, during the 1973 Yom Kippur War, it was primarily the Syrian’s tactical incompetence and failure to adhere to Soviet operational doctrine that ensured Israeli victory on the Golan Heights, notwithstanding the bravery of the Israeli troops.

YOUNG, KEN


YUN, DUKHEE

“The ‘Push of the Pike’ in Seventeenth-Century English Infantry Combat.” Vol.86, No.4 (October, 2022), pp.837-857. Relying on a close reading of contemporary sources, the author seeks to develop a better understanding of how opposing pike formations actually fought one another.
ZALOGA, STEVEN J.

“Debunking an Omaha Beach Legend: The Use of the ‘Armored Funnies’ on D-Day.” Vol.85, No.1 (January, 2021), pp.134-162. Confronts the notion that one of the reasons the landing force on Omaha Beach suffered heavy casualties was the U.S. Army’s resistance to the use of specialized tanks developed by the British for the D-Day invasion.